



REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01723 8418

GENEALOGY

974

N42NA

1893,

PT. 1







THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
REGISTER

1893

VOLUME XLVII

PT. I.  
JAN-JUNE



BOSTON  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1893

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012



Wm. F. Stepp





F 537376

Editor.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.,  
18 Somerset Street, Boston.

---

Publishing Committee.

ALBERT HARRISON HOYT, A.M.,      GEORGE BROWN KNAPP, A.M.,  
FRANK ELIOT BRADISH, A.B.,      WILLARD SPENCER ALLEN, A.M.,  
JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.

15631



# INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

Abbot, Query, 483  
Abstracts of Wills of Mather Family, 1573 to 1650, 28, 177, 330  
Adams, Joseph, Query, 364  
Alden Items, 90  
Allen, Hope, of Boston, 86  
Allen, Query, 87  
Artillery Company commanded by Hamilton, 1776, 472  
Aspinwall Family of Brookline, 342  
Autographs, see Illustrations.

Ball, Note, 213  
Ball, Query, 213  
Batchelder Wills, 356  
Bates, Benjamin, Query, 214  
Bickford, Query, 364  
Bigford, Query, 364

Biographical Sketches (see also Necrology)—  
Champlin, John Denison, 102  
Clapp, David, 385  
Colesworthy, Daniel Clement, 387  
Haines, Sylvester Henry, 103  
Harris, Charles Morris, 103  
Hubbard, Thomas, 480  
Lamb, Martha Joanna (Nash), 388  
Paine, Mary E. R., 496  
Sargent, Rebecca Eddy (Wheaton), 388  
Sargent, Sally Maria (Adams), 388  
Sargent, Sarah (Nichols), 388  
Tapley, Rufus P., 496

Book Notices—  
Adams's Centennial Milestone, 94  
Adams's Three Episodes of Massachusetts History, 94  
Alden Family, 1620 to 1893, 383  
Allen's Doolittle Genealogy, 494  
Allen's Lee Family, 239  
Amory's Sullivan Family, 493  
Ancestry and Kindred of Edward Tompkins, 383  
Arnold's Vital Record of Rhode Island, 235  
Avery's Groton Averys, 494  
Backus's Genealogical Chart of the Chester Family, 383  
Bailey's Bailey and Weaver Ancestry, 238  
Bartlett's The Bartletts, 238  
Blake's Lucy Keyes, 239  
Boston Record Commissioners' Report, 378  
Bostonian Society's Catalogue, 492  
Bostonian Society's Proceedings, 492  
Bowen's Centennial Celebration of Washington's Inauguration, 489  
Breck's Supplement to Magoun Memorial, 494  
Brownell Genealogy, 239  
Bullock's Genealogy of Families of Bullock, &c., 238  
Centennial Year of Mass. Society for promoting Agriculture, 237  
Churchill's Ancestors and Descendants of Asaph Churchill, 239  
Cilley's Cilley Family, 383  
Connecticut Society of Sons of the Revolution, 382  
Converse's Legends of Woburn, 236  
Cope's Dutton Genealogy, 239  
Dall's Barbara Fritchie, 379

Book Notices—  
Daves's Military Career of Capt. John Daves, 383  
Davis's College of Early Days, 378  
Davis's Lady Mowson Scholarship at Cambridge, 378  
Deacon's Ancestors of Rodman Stoddard, 494  
District of Columbia Society of Sons of the Revolution, 382  
Dudley's History of the Dudley Family, 239  
Dudley's Reunion of the Dudley Family, 239  
Early Records of Providence, 383  
Etting's Old State House of Pennsylvania, 99  
Family Genealogical Record, 237  
Farrow's Hlesborough, Maine, 491  
Faucou's L'Intermediaire des Chercheurs et Curieux, 234  
Foster's Brown Memorial, 383  
Foster's Record of Soldiers buried at Portsmouth, N. H., 493  
Georgia Society of Sons of the Revolution, 382  
Gillette's Descendants of Jonathan Gillet, 101  
Gordon's Early Grants North of Merrimack, 101  
Greenwood's Weaver Family, 239  
Ham's Bibliography of Dover, N. H., 100  
Ham's Dover, N. H., in the United States Navy, 100  
Ham's Necessity for a Hospital in Dover, N. H., 100  
Holstein's Swedish Holsteins in America from 1644 to 1892, 237  
Howard's Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, 491  
Howes's Howes Genealogy, 494  
Huntoon's Canton, Mass., 236  
Iowa Society of Sons of the Revolution, 382  
James Ayer. In Memoriam, 239  
John Dolbeare of Boston, 494  
Johnson's Johnson Genealogy, 383  
Lapham's Hazelton Genealogy, 238  
Lippincotts of England and America, 239  
Loan Exhibition of Gaspee Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, 382  
McDuffee's Rochester, N. H., 379  
Magazine of American History, 381  
Maine Historical Society Collections and Proceedings, 377  
Maine Society of Sons of the Revolution, 382  
Massachusetts Society of Sons of the Revolution, 382  
Memorial of Arthur Deloraine Corey, 234  
Memories of James and Caroline Phelps Stokes, 238  
More Family, 239  
Morrison's Norris Family in America, 383  
Moulton's Descendants of John and William Moulton, 238  
Murch's Brief History of Unity, 493  
Neill's Ancestry of George Washington, 239  
Nelson's Old Dutch Church at Totowa, Paterson, N. J., 237  
New Jersey Society of Sons of the Revolution, 381



## Book Notices—

- Noyes's Noyes Genealogy, 230  
 Old Residents' Historical Association Contributions, 191  
 Parker's Parker Genealogy, 403  
 Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Dames of America, 378  
 Pennypacker Pedigree, 238  
 Phillimore's London and Middlesex Notebook, 100  
 Plymouth Records, 234  
 Putnam's Putnam Family, 239, 383  
 Raven's Fressingfield Porch and Pews, 403  
 Raymond's Rev. Blackleach Barrett and related Stratford Families, 239  
 Reed's Alpha of Money, 381  
 Report of Pennsylvania Genealogical Society, 238  
 Rhode Island Historical Society's Publications, 490  
 Roger Wellington and some of his Descendants, 239  
 Royal Historical Society Transactions, 232  
 Ruggles's Hunnewell Family, 383  
 Ruggles's Welles Family, 383  
 Salisbury's Family Histories and Genealogies, 231  
 Sanford's Howes Genealogy, 383  
 Sargent's Sargents from England, 239  
 Seamon Family in Maine, 490  
 Seventy-Fifth Anniversary of Second Universalist Society, 375  
 Sharpes, The, 239, 494  
 Society of Colonial Wars, 373  
 Southern Historical Society Papers, 236  
 Stiles's Windsor, Conn., 373  
 Stone's Starin Family in America, 233  
 Suffolk Deeds, 102  
 Swan's Fifth Report on Public Records, 377  
 Thompson's Ancient Dover, N. H., 235  
 Upham's Upham Genealogy, 383  
 Watkins's Pemberton Family, 230  
 White's Memorials of Roderick and Lucy White, 239  
 Whittemore's Whittemore Genealogy, 239  
 William and Mary Quarterly Historical Papers, 380  
 Woolworth's Woolworth Genealogy, 494  
 Boston Post Office, 219  
 Bowen, Griffith, of Boston, 433  
 Brock, Robert Alonzo, 219  
 Bunnell, Druzilia, Query, 216  
 Burnap, Mary, Query, 215  
 Carpenter, Ezra, Note, 363  
 Certificates of Head Rights in County of Lower Norfolk, Virginia, 66, 192, 350  
 Chirography, Early.—Capital Letter F, 212  
 Clark, John, Query, 215  
 Clark, Rachel, Query, 89  
 Columbus Day, 164  
 Connecticut, State Treasurers of, 482  
 Contribution to the Early History of Stonington, Conn., 459  
 Contributors and contributions to Volume XLVII—  
 Alden, Mrs. M. L. T.  
 Snow Genealogy, 81, 186, 341  
 Allen, Orrin Peet.  
 Hope Allen of Boston, 86  
 Alvord, Henry Clay.  
 Descendants of Jonathan Gillet, 168  
 Banks, Charles Edward.  
 Edward Johnson, 153  
 Thomas Vanner. The Boston Wine-  
 Cooper and Fifth-Monarchy Man, 437  
 Batchelder, Charles L.  
 Batchelder Wills, 356  
 Bodge, George Madison.  
 Memoir of Nathaniel F. Safford, 9  
 Bowen, Edward Augustus.  
 Aspinwall Family of Muddy River, now  
 Brookline, Mass., 382  
 Griffith Bowen, of Boston, 433

## Contributors and contributions—

- Byington, Ezra Hoyt.  
 Necrology of New-England Historic  
 Genealogical Society, 226, 367, 427  
 Clarke, Samuel Clarke.  
 Memoir of Gen. William Hull, 111, 305  
 Cleveland, Edmund Jaes.  
 New Jersey Cavalry in the United States  
 Army in 1794, 27  
 Codman, Arthur Amory.  
 Origin of Certain Names ending in  
 "man," 202  
 Cutter, William Richard.  
 John Mousall of Woburn, 462  
 Dean, John Ward.  
 Memoir of Jeremiah Colburn, A.M., 425  
 Memoir of Rev. Thomas Ricker Lambert,  
 293  
 Fogg, John Samuel Hill.  
 Dover, N. H., Documents, 468  
 Kittery, Maine, Documents, 469  
 Ford, Worthington Chauncy.  
 Artillery Commanded by Hamilton, 1776,  
 472  
 French, Aaron Davis Weld.  
 Frenches of Ipswich, 362  
 Thomas French of Guilford, Ct., 357  
 Gillette, Salmon Cone.  
 Descendants of Jonathan Gillet, 168  
 Gordon, George Augustus.  
 Contribution to the Early History of  
 Stonington, Conn., 459  
 Greenwood, Isaac John.  
 Weaver Family of New York City, 48  
 Hackett, Frank Warren.  
 The Widow of David Thomson, 76  
 Hardy, Charles C.  
 Deaths in Stratham, N. H., 19, 477  
 Harris, Edward Doubleday.  
 The Dolbeares of Boston, 24  
 Hawtayne, George H.  
 Will of Mrs. Margaret Hawtayne, Daugh-  
 ter of Lawrence Washington, 303  
 Herriek, Nathaniel Jones.  
 Records of the Jones Family, 470  
 Hooker, Edward.  
 Origin and Ancestry of Rev. Thomas  
 Hooker, 159  
 Lane, Samuel.  
 Deaths in Stratham, N. H., 19, 477  
 Lea, James Henry.  
 Certificates of Head Rights in County of  
 Lower Norfolk, Virginia, 66, 192, 350  
 Parentage of Nicholas Street of New  
 Haven, Conn., 345  
 Leavitt, Emily Wilder.  
 Henry Crane of Dorchester, Mass., and  
 some of his Descendants, 73, 325  
 Lee, W. B.  
 Lee of Virginia, 21  
 Leeds, B. Frank.  
 Inscriptions in the Old Protestant Grave-  
 yard at St. Augustine, Florida, 390, 433  
 Newell, Frederick Haynes.  
 Descendants of Walter Haynes and Peter  
 Noyes of Sudbury, Mass., 71  
 Remick, Oliver Philbrick.  
 Remick Genealogy, 473  
 Rylands, John Paul.  
 Abstracts of Wills of Mather Family, 38,  
 177, 350  
 Todd, William Cleaves.  
 Gen. Nathaniel Peabody, of Atkinson,  
 N. H., 297  
 Toner, Joseph Meredith.  
 Letter of Robert Washington, 1773, 324  
 Townshend, Charles Hervey.  
 Columbus Day, 164  
 Trask, William Blake.  
 Letters of Col. Thomas Westbrook and  
 Others, 31, 153, 314, 415  
 Waters, Henry Fitz-Gilbert.  
 Genealogical Gleanings in England, 104,  
 241, 389, 497





Conyngham, Note, 87  
 Cook, Query, 214  
 Crane, Henry, of Dorchester, Mass., and some  
 of his Descendants, 78, 325  
 Cushing, Mchitable, Query, 216

Deaths in Stratham, N. H., 19, 477  
 Descendants of Jonathan Gillet, of Dorchester,  
 Mass., and Windsor, Conn., 168  
 Descendants of Walter Haynes and Peter Noyes,  
 of Sudbury, Mass., 71  
 Diary of Aaron White, Query, 364  
 Delecaros of Boston, 24  
 Dover, N. H., Documents, 463

Ellery, Note, 212  
 Emigrants on Rev. Ezra Carpenter and Rev.  
 Joshua Harding, 363  
 Errata, 388, 496

Folsom, John West, Query, 215  
 French, Sarah, Query, 89  
 French, Thomas, of Guilford, Conn., 357  
 Frenches of Ipswich, 362  
 Fuller, Elizabeth, Query, 214

Gary, Joseph, Query, 214  
 Genealogical Gleanings in England, 104, 244,  
 283, 497

#### Genealogical Queries, 216

Genealogies—  
 Allen, 86  
 Aspinwall, 342  
 Bachiler, 513  
 Bowen, 458  
 Crane, 78, 325  
 French, 359  
 Gillet, 368  
 Haynes, 71  
 Noyes, 71  
 Reimick, 473  
 Snow, 81, 186, 341  
 Weaver, 48

#### Genealogies in preparation—

Barnard, 320  
 Bartol, 220  
 Brooks, 221  
 Buckley, 221  
 Chew, 221  
 Dodge, 220  
 Elliott, 221  
 Everett, 220  
 Fairfax, 221  
 Graves, 63  
 Hadley, 221  
 Hopkins, 221  
 Lawrence, 221  
 Ruthriard, 221  
 Schellman, 221  
 Snowden, 221  
 Steele, 221  
 Thomas, 221  
 Tipton, 221  
 Wallbridge, 63  
 Wethered, 221  
 Gillet, Descendants of Jonathan, of Dorchester,  
 Mass., and Windsor, Conn., 168

Hall, Rhoda, Query, 216  
 Harvill, Query, 214  
 Hamilton's Artillery Company, 1776, 472  
 Hatchford, Esther, Query, 214  
 Haynes's History of the Loyalists, 220  
 Harbuz, Emma, Note, 364  
 Hawks, Sergeant John, Journal of, 92  
 Haynes, Query, 216  
 Haynes, Descendants of Walter, 71  
 Haywards, Query, 89  
 Head Rights in County of Lower Norfolk, Vir-  
 ginia, 99, 182, 359  
 Herable Notes, 226  
 Hroock, Query, 216  
 Historical Intelligence, 91, 219, 365, 484

Historical Societies, Proceedings of—  
 Connecticut Valley Historical, 225  
 Maine Genealogical, 367  
 Maine Historical, 486  
 New-England Historic Genealogical, 221,  
 366, 486

Old Colony Historical, 225  
 Rhode Island Historical, 225, 366, 486  
 Holbrook, Alice, Query, 89  
 Holbrook, Hannah, Query, 89 [159]  
 Hooker, Origin and Ancestry of Rev. Thomas,  
 Hubbard, Obituary of Hon. Thomas, 466  
 Hull, William, 141, 305

#### Illustrations—

Mather Chair, 340  
 Autographs:  
 Colburn, Jeremiah, 425  
 Hull, William, 141  
 Mather, Richard, 327  
 Safford, Nathaniel Foster, 9  
 Trask, Samuel, 163  
 Veener, Thomas, 439

#### Portraits:

Colburn, Jeremiah, 425  
 Hall, William, 141  
 Lambert, Thomas Ricker, 293  
 Safford, Nathaniel Foster, 9  
 Veener, Thomas, 437

#### Tabular Pedigrees—

Bowen, 453  
 Hall, 245  
 Hooker, 192  
 Light, 271  
 Willoughby, 290

Indian Affairs in Maine, 31, 155, 314, 445  
 Inscriptions in Old Protestant Graveyard at  
 St. Augustine, Fla., 390, 433

Jacques, Richard, Query, 483  
 Johnson, Edward, 153  
 Jones Family, Records of, 470  
 Journal of Sergeant John Hawks, 92

Kingsley, John, Query, 215  
 Kingsley, John, Reply, 565  
 Kittery, Maine, Document, 469  
 Knowles, Mary, Query, 89  
 Knox, Gen. Henry, 365

Lamb, Joshua, Query, 215  
 Lambert, Thomas Ricker, D.D., 293  
 Lanman, Susan D., Query, 215  
 Lee of Virginia, 21  
 Letter of Robert Washington, 1775, 324

#### Letters—

Appleton, John, 159  
 Bacon, John, 445  
 Berkeley, William, 355  
 Church, Thomas, 156  
 Davis, Richard, 36  
 Dammer, William, 31, 155-157, 314, 315, 320,  
 451, 452  
 Grant, James, 320  
 Gray, John, 33  
 Harding, John, 355  
 Harmon, Johnson, 38, 447, 450  
 Heath, Joseph, 317  
 Henry, Hugh, 32  
 Hincks, Samuel, 57  
 Jordan, Samuel, 448  
 Knight, Nathan, 32  
 Norden, Nathaniel, 317  
 Otis, John, 446  
 Pritchard, John, 446  
 Renalls, Thomas, 351  
 Smith, Thomas, 459  
 Steiner, Bernard Christian, 357  
 Stoddard, John, 160, 161, 316  
 Wainwright, John, 166, 161, 316  
 Walton, Snadreck, 316  
 Washington, Robert, 324  
 Westbrook, Thomas, 31, 23, 35, 36, 158, 159,  
 161-163, 317, 318, 320, 321, 448-452



## Letters—

- Wheelwright, Samuel, 319  
Willard, J., 318, 418, 450, 451  
Woodbury, Charles Levi, 295

## Letters of Col. Thomas Westbrook and others,

31, 153, 314, 445

## Lewis and Clarke's Expedition over the Rocky Mountains, 92

## Lillie, David, Query, 215

## Lothrop, Query, 364

## McCarthy, Query, 99

## Maine Families, 220

## Maine, Indian Affairs in, 31, 155, 314, 445

## Martin, Query, 89

## Mather Chair, 3-5

## Mather Family, Abstracts of Wills of, 38, 177, 230

## Memoirs—

- Colburn, Jeremiah, 425  
Hull, William, 141, 365  
Lambert, Thomas Ricker, 293  
Peabody, Nathaniel, 297  
Safford, Nathaniel Foster, 9

## Mourning Ring of 1759, 211

## Mousall, John, of Woburn, 462

## Muster and Pay Rolls, New Jersey Cavalry, 1794, 27

## Muster Roll of Capt. Jeremiah Moulton's Company, 34

## Mythical Estates in England, 91

## Necrology of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society—

- Brooks, Phillips, 223  
Chandler, George, 363  
Chandler, Seth, 299  
Curtis, George William, 223  
Ellis, Rowland, 373  
Glidden, William Taylor, 270  
Hall, Benjamin Hooper, 521  
Hayes, Butterfield Birchard, 227  
Humphreys, Edward Rupert, 455  
Kip, William Ingraham, 457  
Lawrence, Abbott, 457  
Lee, William, 372  
Patterson, David Williams, 225  
Rollins, John Rodman, 63  
Sickner, Joseph Henry, 267  
Wilson, Edward Chase, 372

## New Jersey Cavalry in United States Army, 1794, 27

## Notes and Queries, 67, 265, 263, 452

## Noyes, Descendants of Peter, 71

## Oatman, Samuel, Query, 214

## Obituary Notices, see Necrology and Biographical Sketches.

## Obituary of the Hon. Thomas Hubbard, 1772, 489

## Ohio Emigration, Query, 214

## Origin and Ancestry of Rev. Thomas Hocker, 159

## Origin of Certain Names ending in "man," 292

## Parentage of Rev. Nicholas Street, of New Haven, Ct., 355

## Packer, Joseph, Note, 263

## Peabody, Gen. Nathaniel, of Atkinson, N. H., 297

## Perkins of Hampton, N. H., 4-3

## Petition to Congress in 1819, 451

## Peyron, Note, 87

## Poem on Capture of Quebec, Query, 215

## Pond, Hannah, Query, 89

## Portraits, see Illustrations.

## Potter, Mary, Query, 99

## Prince's Pamphlet on Rosier's Narrative of Weymouth's Voyage, 184

## Queries, 88, 213, 364, 483

## Recent Publications, 213, 385, 495

## Records of the Jones Family, 470

## Derick Genealogy, 473

## Replies, 29, 216, 235, 483

## Respect for Ancestors, 125

## Robinson, Query, 215

Safford, Nathaniel Foster, 9  
St. Augustine, Fla., Inscriptions in Old Protestant Graveyard, 369, 453

## Scott, Note, 482

## Seeley, Rebecca, Query, 99

## Shakespeare Wills, 215

## Simancas Map, 216

## Smailey, John, Query, 214

## Smith, Jane, Query, 99

## Smith's History, Note, 205

## Snow Genealogy, 51, 184, 341

## Snow, Query, 214

## State Treasurer of Connecticut, 482

## Stebbins, Query, 213

## Stonington, Conn., Contribution to the Early History of, 459

## Stratham, N. H., Deaths in, 13, 47

## Street, Nicholas, of New Haven, Parentage of, 315

## Tabular Pedigrees, see Illustrations.

## Thomson, Widow of David, 76

## Toucey, Thomas, Query, 216

## Town Histories in Preparation—

- Derwick, Maine, 455  
Dorchester, Mass., 455  
Hittory, Maine, 455

## Tucker, Query, 213

## Tucker, Reuben, Query, 265

## Turner, Query, 99

## United States Army, New Jersey Cavalry in, 1794, 27

## Venner, Thomas, 437

## Ventrals, Ventras, Ventrous, Query, 88

## Vinton, Blaise, Note, 212

## Virginia Company of London, Note, 295

## Virginia, Head rights in County of Lower Norfolk, 69, 192, 399

## Virginia, List of Executive and Legislative Bodies in, 455

## Walcott, Query, 99

## Wabiron, Joseph, Query, 215

## Washington Items, 365

## Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England, 164, 414, 383, 467—

- Aldworth, Robert (1634), 359  
Allwood, Richard (1644), 135  
Ambrose, Cicely (1632), 363  
Poter (1634), 363  
William (1637), 392

## Angur, Margery (1633), 315

## Aspinall, Edmund (1615), 391

## Aspinwall, Timothy (1643), 393

## Atkins, Henry (1600), 474

## Atwecke, Richard (1622), 513

## Atwick, William (1618), 519

## Baliwine, Richard (1634), 412

## Banches, Thomas (1565), 197

## Banches, John (1640), 195

## Barnardiston, Katherine (1632), 396

## Bigge, Geodry (1630), 219

## Bibb, Henry (1622), 137

## Binding, Sarah (1687), 121

## Birghead, Elizabeth (1646), 397

## Bolton, John (1600), 549

## Bolton, William (1612), 117

## Bolton, Edward (1627), 541

## Boylston, Thomas (1621), 531

## Bradlock, Nathaniel (1657), 117

## Bradley, Edward (1744), 115

## Bradshaw, John (1600), 398

## Bredon, John (1684), 491

## Zachary (1602), 399

## Brever, John (1612), 373

## Brumsted, Rose (1557), 199

## Burnapp, John (1659), 122



## Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England—

Burnet, William (1727), 123  
 Burrough, Nathaniel (1681), 391  
 Burton, John (1626), 422  
 Busby, Thomas (1584), 529  
 Callowhill, Thomas (1711), 254  
 Campian, Thomas (1613), 290  
 Carter, Edward (1682), 125  
 Cay, Jonathan (1718), 120  
 Cheeseman, Margaret (1679), 250  
 Coggeshall, Anne (1645), 402  
 Coke, John (1641), 106  
     Thomas (1679), 129  
 Cole, George (1659), 274  
     Richard (1599), 127  
 Colleton, Peter (1664), 274  
 Collington, Edward (1659), 275  
 Collyer, Joseph (1648), 281  
 Cooke, John (1659), 421  
     Thomas (1621), 128  
 Crosse, William (1621), 111  
 Dale, Elizabeth (1640), 403  
     Thomas (1617), 403  
 Davis, Giles (1640), 419  
 De Feister, Jonas (1638), 420  
 Dennison, George (1678), 409  
     John (1676), 409  
 Dersley, John (1634), 415  
 Doddridge, John (1658), 115  
 Dudley, John (1646), 532  
 Elbridge, Aldworth (1653), 390  
 Elliott, John (1663), 465  
 Etheridge, Joan (1712), 408  
 Farmer, Anne (1668), 523  
 Feake, Mary (1618), 517  
     Parnell (1593), 515  
     Robert (1612), 517  
     William (1595), 516  
 Fellgate, Tobias (1645), 415  
 Fen, Benjamin (1672), 253  
 Finch, Rose (1630), 520  
     William (1613), 520  
 Fletcher, James (1654), 394  
 Fouldger, Richard (1678), 409  
 Frothingham, Charles (1652), 414  
 Fry, John (1635), 420  
 Gace, John (1602), 110  
 Gale, Theophilus (1677), 116  
 Gardener, Margaret (1596), 258  
 Gardiner, John (1601), 283  
 Glover, Anne (1650), 501  
     Charles (1663), 502  
     Elizabeth (1643), 500  
     Francis (1659), 502  
     John (1648), 500  
     (1668), 503  
     Mary (1660), 503  
     Roger (1633), 499  
 Goddard, Mary (1635), 232  
 Goffe, James (1656), 412  
 Goodwin, Robert (1610), 498  
 Gray, William (1647), 403  
 Gregory, William (1650), 276  
 Guy, Frances (1680), 399  
 Haddocke, William (1648), 280  
 Hall, Humphrey (1641), 249  
     James (1665), 140  
     (1686), 244  
     John (1617), 246  
     (1691), 138  
     Samuel (1679), 507  
     Sarah (1680), 508  
     Thomas (1634), 247  
     (1662), 506  
 Ham, Elizabeth (1619), 127  
 Hampson, Philip (1634), 419  
 Harris, Tricilla (1650), 420  
 Hayward, Martha (1607), 271  
 Heath, Grace (1654), 138  
 Hill, Cicely (1621), 245  
 Hitch, Mildred (1637), 413  
 Hollister, Dennis (1675), 251  
 Janson, Brian (1634), 282  
     Thomazine (1658), 282

## Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England—

Jesson, Abraham (1666), 257  
     (1678), 258  
     Dorothy (1690), 106  
     Jacob (1682), 104  
 Johnson, John (1627), 416  
     Thomas (1640), 417  
 Kelwav, Walter (1559), 414  
 Kent, Elizabeth (1679), 413  
 Leeson, Thomas (1614), 291  
 Lennys, Joane (1643), 112  
 Lidgett, Charles (1688), 406  
 Light, Thomas (1529), 269  
     Walter, (1596), 267  
 Lock, William (1661), 417  
 Locke, Jane (1669), 418  
 Lowers, John (1645), 423  
 Ludwell, Christian (1691), 278  
     Robert (1678), 277  
     Thomas (1676), 277  
     Valentine (1633), 277  
 Lumney, Martin (1631), 247  
 Lyght, Agnes (1533), 269  
 Lyghte, Christofer (1546), 270  
 Lyndon, Augustin (1699), 278  
 Lynn, William (1678), 246  
 Makepeace, Abell (1601), 289  
     Mary (1621), 291  
 Macon, Rose (1610), 408  
     William (1600), 407  
 Maverick, Moses (1678-9), 423  
 Mercer, Daniel (1659), 511  
     Francis (1667), 513  
     John (1662), 514  
     Paul (1661), 511  
 Moore, John (1587), 286  
 Moreton, Nicholas (1640), 599  
 Moulson, Anne (1657), 114  
 Mowison, Thomas (1636), 113  
 Munsey, William (1583), 530  
 Nicholles, William (1638), 522  
 Oakes, Edward (1665), 113  
 Olyver, John (1537), 126  
 Owfelde, Roger (1608), 289  
 Owfield, Thomasine (1637), 497  
 Palmer, John (1631), 525  
 Partrich, Gervase (1647), 279  
 Peck, Edward (1673), 113  
 Pemberton, Robert (1628), 498  
 Peyton, Henry (1655), 418  
 Pryaulx, Peter (1643), 510  
 Quincey, John (1651), 525  
 Quiney, Thomas (1701), 526  
 Quinsie, Ann (1630), 524  
 Quayney, Richard (1682), 523  
 Rayner, Roger (1682), 111  
 Robinson, Samuel (1661-2), 406  
 Rothwell, William (1633), 253  
 Scudder, William (1607), 423  
 Seward, Sarah (1681), 119  
 Shaw, William (1657), 527  
 Sillesbie, Anthony (1623), 261  
 Sillesby, Samuel (1650), 265  
     Thomas (1653), 266  
 Sillesbye, Henry (1593), 262  
     Matheve (1662), 259  
 Silsbie, William (1626), 261  
 Slayne, Thomas (1648), 411  
 Smith, Elizabeth (1633), 407  
     George (1658), 255  
     Henry (1638), 390  
     (1681), 281  
     John (1659), 421  
     Symon (1665), 404  
     William (1704), 527  
 Smithler, John (1618), 258  
 Smyth, Thomas (1663), 410  
 Snowe, Thomas (1583), 249  
 Sohler, Mary (1602), 505  
     (1614), 506  
     Matthew (1593), 505  
     Peter (1576), 503  
 Starr, Comfort (1769), 107  
 Swayne, Bennett (1630), 136



## Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England—

Thacher, Charles (1636), 421  
 Clement (1629), 131  
 Peter (1640), 132  
 Thomas (1610), 131  
 Toope, James (1675), 125  
 Towsey, John (1699), 123  
 Tyler, Grace (1617), 278  
 Wade, William (1682), 119  
 Walker, Hannah (1675), 528  
 Walter, Elizabeth (1588), 286  
 Richard (1587), 285  
 Waltham, Rose (1610), 408  
 William (1660), 407  
 Watkyn, Thomas (1630), 291  
 Wear, William (1639), 419  
 Weecke, Richard (1592), 518  
 Wellins, Jonas (1646), 532  
 Wells, Paul (1694), 520  
 Richard (1667), 529  
 Wickes, George (1638), 518  
 Henry (1610), 519  
 (1657), 521  
 Josias (1621), 519  
 Poole (1622), 520  
 Robert (1638), 521  
 William, (1613), 519  
 Wicks, Thomas (1647), 521  
 Wixall, Sarah (1665), 248  
 Yeamans, Anne (1664), 252  
 Yorke, Edmonde (1614), 129  
 Watertown Records, 220  
 Weaver Family, 217  
 of New York City, 48  
 West, Query, 364  
 White, Note, 182  
 Aaron, Query, 364  
 Widow of David Thomson, 76  
 Will of Mrs. Margaret Hawtayne, daughter of  
 Lawrence Washington, 303  
 Williams, Robert, Note, 363  
 Wills, Administrations and Abstracts—  
 See also Waters's Gleanings.  
 Batcheler, Elizabeth (1612), 357  
 Henry (1612), 356  
 John (1602), 357  
 Bond, George (1592), 349  
 Hawtayne, Margaret (1616), 303  
 Mather, Abraham (1613), 179  
 Annes (1600), 45  
 Eleanor (1573), 40  
 Elizabeth (1634), 333  
 Ellen (1614), 181  
 (1647), 338  
 Ellis (1617), 182  
 Gabriel (1666), 47  
 (1627), 330  
 Geoffrey (1648), 338  
 Gilbert (1592), 43  
 Gonthier (1616), 181

## Wills, Administrations and Abstracts—

Mather, Hamlet (1629), 177  
 (1639), 336  
 Henry (1629), 340  
 Humphrey (1613), 180  
 Inman (1634), 332  
 James (1597), 44  
 (1631), 531  
 Joane (1621), 184  
 John (1691), 46  
 (1617), 183  
 (1634), 185  
 (1637), 331  
 (1635), 334  
 (1638), 235, 336  
 Peter (1598), 45  
 Ralph (1597), 44  
 (1614), 181  
 Raphe (1625), 185  
 Richard (1576), 41  
 (1593), 43  
 (1603), 47  
 (1621), 184  
 (1626), 185  
 (1633), 334  
 (1636), 334  
 (1640), 337  
 Robert (1618), 339  
 Roger (1582), 42  
 Samuel (1628), 335  
 Symond (1588), 42  
 (1609), 177  
 Thomas (1641), 338  
 Thurstan (1619), 183  
 William (1602), 46  
 (1603), 47  
 (1614), 169  
 (1633), 332  
 (1624), 333  
 (1628), 335  
 (1647), 338  
 (1649), 339  
 Mousall, John (1600), 462  
 Slade, William (1622), 349  
 Snow, Jane (1703), 186  
 Joseph (1717), 188  
 Mark (1694), 85  
 Nicholas (1676), 83  
 Stephen (1705-6), 341  
 Street, Nicholas (1558), 349  
 Weaver, Anne (1750), 51  
 Samuel (1742), 50  
 Willoughby, Thomas (1581), 200  
 (1596), 209  
 (1630), 209  
 Wolcott, Rebecca, Query, 90  
 Wood, Note, 88  
 Wood, Query, 214  
 Wood, Sarah, Query, 88





# NEW-ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

JANUARY, 1893.

---

## NATHANIEL FOSTER SAFFORD.

By the Rev. GEORGE MADISON BODGE, of Leominster, Mass.

NATHANIEL FOSTER SAFFORD was born at Salem, Mass., in the house now numbered 19 Winter Street, September 19, 1815, and died at his home in Milton, April 22, 1891, full of years, beloved and honored by all who have known him either in his public relations or in the way of personal acquaintance and friendship.

When a man like Mr. Safford passes away, we can better appreciate how large a place he has filled, by the vacancy which he leaves. For more than fifty years, as a member of the Massachusetts bar, he has held his honorable place as a lawyer of eminent ability and unblemished integrity. Conservative in his opinions and methods, he was yet strong in his convictions, and prompt to act in the way they pointed. There are few names which show a fairer record, even in the long and honorable lists of the bar of Eastern Massachusetts. From his early years of practice, Mr. Safford was appointed to important positions of public trust, and in every case honored the place by his ability and fidelity. As a public official he showed a shrewd and ready understanding of men and affairs, which his easy and quiet courtesy might not lead one to suspect. And, under all circumstances, Mr. Safford was a gentleman, in the full meaning of the term, as all who have met him in any place or relation can testify. As a presiding officer, on the floor of public debate, in the social circle,—and especially in that kindly, courtly cordiality which characterized his welcome of friends to his home, he was always the gentleman. The deep interest which he had in this "New-England Historic Genealogical Society," and his valuable services to it through many years, make it peculiarly fitting that this memoir should herein appear. His own antiquarian tastes and careful researches have made it an easy as well as a pleasant duty to give here a brief sketch of his family's American lineage.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> SAFFORD, the emigrant ancestor, came from England to Massachusetts with his wife Elizabeth, and settled at Ipswich



some time prior to 1641. They had a son, *John<sup>2</sup> Safford*, married Sarah —, and settled in Ipswich, where their son,

THOMAS<sup>3</sup> SAFFORD, was born October 16, 1672; and married Elinor Shatswell, October 7, 1698. She was probably the widow of Richard Shatswell, and daughter of Daniel Cheney.

STEPHEN<sup>4</sup> SAFFORD, son of the above parents, born at Ipswich, March 10, 1716, married Sarah Jarvis. He died at Ipswich, July 22, 1767.

NATHAN<sup>5</sup> SAFFORD, son of the above, born at Ipswich, June 5, 1760, married September 29, 1785, Elizabeth Foster, of Salem, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Foster, and lineal descendant of Reginald Foster of Ipswich in 1638. They removed to North Yarmouth, Maine, soon after marriage, and there made their home, and there died; he December 27, 1823, and she April 1, 1826.

NATHANIEL FOSTER<sup>6</sup> SAFFORD was born at North Yarmouth, Maine, June 13, 1786; and died at Salem, November 20, 1847. He removed to Salem in 1806, at the age of twenty, and there married, August 8th, 1808, Sally, daughter of George and Sally Smith, born in Salem, July 11, 1791, and died March 16, 1810, aged 18 yrs. 8 mos. 5 days. Of this marriage, Sarah was born at Salem, May 16, 1809. He married 2d, Hannah, daughter of William and Mary Woodbury, of Hamilton, Mass., born June 18, 1791, and died at Salem, April 18, 1856. Of these parents were born two sons, Nathaniel Foster<sup>7</sup> Safford, Jr., born July 11, 1814, died November 28, 1814, and Nathaniel Foster Safford, Jr., the subject of this memoir, born, as stated before, in Salem, September 19, 1815. He married in Dorchester, February 10, 1845, Josephine Eugenia Morton, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Wheeler) Morton of Milton, and a lineal descendant of George and Julia Anne (Carpenter) Morton, of York, England, who came to Plymouth, Mass., in 1623. Of this marriage, one son, Nathaniel Morton Safford, was born January 31, 1848, in Dorchester, and now resides in the family home in Milton, together with Mrs. Safford, his mother.

By diligent correspondence and inquiry, we are able to follow along, in outline, the course of Mr. Safford's full and useful, though even and comfortable life. He was happy in his home-life, both as boy and man. His parents were members of the "Old South Church" in Salem, which was for many of those early years under the pastoral care of the Rev. Dr. Emerson; they were of excellent social standing, and the boy's earliest years were in the midst of the best social conditions of the good old city of his birth. In his figure, and somewhat in his stately old-time courtesy of manner, he is said to have resembled his father; while in features and temperament, as well as in many characteristics of his delicate and sensitive tastes, were recognized the traits of his refined and beautiful mother. Mr. David Moore and Capt. George Upton of Salem were



playmates and schoolmates of young Safford in his early boyhood, and recall him as "a very good boy, an excellent scholar, much liked by his associates, but of rather retiring disposition." The boy was carefully but wisely nurtured. We find him as a child at the private school kept by Miss Abigail Mason; and we learn from Mr. Henry M. Brooks of Salem, whose letter is subjoined, and from whose kindly help much of the information about his school-life is gained, that the late Rev. Charles T. Brooks, of Newport, brother of Henry M., was at the same school at the same time with Mr. Safford. He is next found in the private school kept by Mr. James S. Gerrish; and we have in a newspaper clipping the notice of an examination of Mr. Gerrish's school, in August, 1829, in which young Mr. Safford figures quite prominently:

The examination of Mr. Gerrish's School, we understand, was as usual most pleasing and satisfactory, and was attended at Franklin Hall, by a very numerous auditory. At this examination, premiums were awarded to Stephen O. Shepard, Thomas W. Rea, *Nathaniel F. Safford*, Simon F. Barstow, William W. Story, Henry Cheever, and Thomas Carlile, for good Reading—to Joshua Raymond, Nathaniel Perkins, George F. Allen, *Nathaniel F. Safford*, Joseph Beadle, Augustus Sanger, George W. Punchard, Francis Perkins, Joseph Endicott, and Charles Wiggin, for good Writing—to Thomas W. Rea, Stephen O. Shepard, and *Nathaniel F. Safford*, for good Speaking.

We may judge somewhat the quality of the patronage of this school by the names of the pupils. And we can imagine the stately, well-dressed and highly respectable "numerous auditory," gathered with proud interest to see and hear the embryo orators and statesmen perform their parts upon this preparatory stage. And no doubt a special thrill of pride came to the Saffords, as their slender, bright-eyed lad alone bore away *three* of the premiums.

From this school young Safford passed, probably in the autumn of 1829, to the Latin Grammar School, in which he finished fitting for college. The teachers during those years were Mr. Henry Kemble Oliver and Mr. Theodore Eames.

Items of interest in connection with Mr. Safford's father appear in the following letter from Mr. Brooks, which I have in part copied here:

*Letter from Mr. Henry M. Brooks of Salem.*

Though I had no personal acquaintance with Mr. N. F. Safford, Sr., or his son, I remember both perfectly well. The father was rather a slender and thin man, with a quick, nervous manner and step, and very respectable in appearance. I recall the place of business (he was a dealer in iron, grindstones, etc.), the store under the old Concert Hall at the corner of Central and Lafayette Streets, near the South Bridge. The building was of wood, built in the old colonial style. I well remember the sign across the front over the store, in full width: "Nath<sup>l</sup> F. Safford," in huge gilt script letters, and the great grind-stones which leaned against the front each side the door. The hall over the store was used for balls, dancing schools, etc., and later as a gymnasium. The building was destroyed by the great fire of







1844. It was replaced with a three-story brick structure, called "Phoenix Hall." I think Mr. Safford never occupied the new building, of which the lower portion is used as an oyster house, and the second story as a military armory.

#### AT DARTMOUTH COLLEGE.

Young Mr. Safford finished his course at the Latin Grammar School at Salem, and was admitted at Dartmouth College in the summer of 1831, just before he was sixteen years old, in the class of 1835, then numbering sixty. From pleasant letters received from two of his class-mates I am able to give a glimpse of his surroundings and relations at Dartmouth. Charles E. Stevens, Esq., of Worcester, one of the few survivors of the class of 1835, kindly gives leave to quote from his address at the annual reunion of the Alumni of Dartmouth, after fifty years from the graduation of their class. The meeting was held in Boston, January 28, 1885. In the opening of his address he speaks of his classmates present, and writes me that he referred to Mr. Safford and Judge Ladd of Cambridge, who sat each side of him at the table. The topic of his address was "Fifty years ago," and the address, published in full in *The Dartmouth* for March 20, 1885, affords a clear picture of the condition of things at the College during the years of their course. Some brief selections will help to show the young Safford's surroundings.

Mr. Stevens began his address by saying :

I am a little afraid of these many brown heads before me. Some persons, misled by the disguise which nature has imposed upon me, might unawares take me for one of the elders. It would be a very natural mistake certainly. But my classmates, here, on my right and left, would hardly fall into such a mistake. To them I am ever young, as they are to me.

Mr. Stevens goes on to speak of the condition of the institution in those years, and draws a kindly picture of each of the officers and professors from President Lord down. He describes President Lord as energetic, shrewd and wise as a disciplinarian, with dignified manner and fine administrative ability; Professor Shurtleff as "dwelling inscrutably behind green spectacles and seeing a great deal more of us than we of him"; Professor Haddock, a favorite nephew of Daniel Webster and very popular with the students, of high spirit, a gentleman, and treating the students like gentlemen; Professors Crosby and Stowe, the Greek professors, of whom the first is said to have been "immensely great on the infinite little of the Greek particles," while the latter, "not insisting on the finer linguistic criticism, sought to inspire us with his own enthusiasm for the author we had in hand"; Professor Ira Young, the talented mathematical teacher, and father of the distinguished Professor Charles A. Young of Princeton. The class had as instructors during the course:—In Mathematics, Prof. Ebenezer Adams, and tutor, afterwards Professor, Ira Young. In Latin and Greek, tutor, afterwards Pro-



fessor, Alpheus Crosby, and Prof. Calvin Ellis Stowe. Prof. Roswell Shurtleff and President Nathan Lord were the teachers in Mental and Moral Philosophy, and Prof. Charles B. Haddock in Rhetoric. A German was employed for a time to give lessons in French. These were Safford's teachers during his college course. He closes with a word about his class, which is of interest to us :

I pass on to say a word about my own class. It was noteworthy for two things. The first was, that, with a single exception, it was the largest class ever then graduated; the exception being the class of 1811. We entered, I think, sixty strong, and we graduated fifty. Later classes have greatly surpassed us, but in that day our numbers were phenomenal. It may be said, perhaps, that we were the first fruits of President Lord's new and energetic administration. Three years had elapsed since his inauguration, and the fruit of the Dartmouth renaissance had gone abroad. The second noteworthy thing touching the class was, that with it, began the experiment of abolishing appointments at Commencement. Human nature is weak, and it is my impression that the last half of our class was not sorry. It gave them also as well as their "betters" a chance to appear "in public on a stage," and left the public to find out "who was who" as best it could. The experiment thus begun was continued until, after a fair trial, the authorities found it expedient to restore the old system.

In his letter, in answer to my request for a word from him in regard to Mr. Safford in his college days, he writes :

Mr. Safford was one of the youngest members in our class. As I remember him, he was a fair, delicate boy, sensitive, and free from any of the rough ways of most boys. Because of these characteristics and because of his youth, he was naturally not an active leader in our class. We had in those days two literary societies between which the members of each class were, on entering, distributed by lot. One of these was called "The Social Friends," the other "The United Fraternity." My impression is that in the debates young Safford was not forward to take any conspicuous part, but ready to discharge any assigned duty.

From the letter of another class-mate of Mr. Safford, Rev. Jacob Chapman of Exeter, N. H., now in his eighty-third year, I select a brief extract :

I wish I could give you more full and definite information about my classmate, N. F. Safford. I was in the first division of our class of sixty, and he in the second, so that we rarely met at recitations. I was appointed monitor of the class, and also to assist one of the instructors in "keeping order" during the time of a class recitation to him; and for these reasons some of the younger boys seemed to keep at a distance from me. I think I never had to admonish or reprove young Safford at any time. As I remember him in 1831, when as monitor I was appointed to "keep an eye on him," he seemed younger even than he was; he was very modest, retiring, quiet and studious. Our only athletic game was foot-ball, and I am quite sure that Safford did not take any active part in that. In his freshman year he had his room at the house of Mr. Douglass, and his room-mate was probably Edward Warner of Salem. Josiah Winchester of South-boro' roomed in the same house, and I think these were, in that year, his



closest associates. He was considered one of the most studious of the younger boys, and stood well in his class. The second year he roomed at No. 13 Thornton Hall, with Henry Bright Chase, of Warner, N. H. My room was in the same Hall. My impression is that he was always prompt to perform his duties, but not active in much beyond that point. His roommate, Chase, was wholly different from young Safford in habits and character; he afterwards became a lawyer in Clinton, Louisiana, where he died in 1885. In the Mexican war Chase raised and commanded a company.

In the junior year Safford had a room in Wentworth Hall, I think, alone, most of the time. In the senior year he returned to the house of Mr. Douglass, where he roomed the first year, and there his associates were S. C. Bartlett, late president of Dartmouth College, and his brother, later the Rev. Joseph Bartlett.

In answer to my inquiry, President Bartlett writes, under date December 3, 1892:

My belief is that Mr. Safford had no chum while in the house of Mr. Douglass. I remember him as a rather fine looking young man, with black hair and bright black eyes. But as I was in a lower class and somewhat younger than he, and as he was rather retiring in his ways, or, if socially inclined, yet with a different circle from mine, I am unable to give you any more definite information concerning him. I can say, however, that he bore an excellent reputation so far as I can remember, and all my impressions of him, in memory, are very pleasant.

Upon graduation from college Mr. Safford began the study of law in the office of Hon. Asahel Huntington of Salem.

He was admitted to the Essex County Bar, September 17, 1838, as may be seen by the following extracts from the Essex County Records:

At the Court of Common Pleas begun and held at Newburyport, within and for the county of Essex, on the third Monday, being the seventeenth day of September, in the year one thousand, eight hundred and thirty eight.

"Nathaniel F. Safford, jr. being duly recommended to the Court to practise as an attorney, in open Court takes and subscribes the oaths and declarations in such case provided and is thereupon admitted to practise accordingly."

Thus equipped for his life-work, he left home, and came to Dorchester, January 16, 1839, and opened an office at the "Milton Lower Mills" village, in a building then standing where the chocolate mill now stands. He boarded, until his marriage, in Mr. Swift's family at their old mansion on Milton Hill. In 186-? he removed his office to Boston, No. 27 State Street, and has held his city office and practice from that time until his death, having removed his office twice, viz.: to No. 53 Devonshire, and thence to 27 Kilby Street.

Upon marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Safford set up their home in their fine house, a present from the bride's father, still standing, at the corner of Washington and Sanford Streets. There they resided





until 1862, when they removed to the beautiful residence in Milton, where he died and where the family still resides.

In the early part of his practice, Mr. Safford was appointed a Master in Chancery, and acted as magistrate, exercising jurisdiction also under the operation of insolvent laws. He was much engaged in local town affairs, and active in town-meetings, while Dorchester was still a separate municipality. His word was listened to with deference by the people, and his services in many official relations were appreciated. He was a ready and pleasing speaker, and few public meetings of importance were held, either of a civil, political or social nature, where his presence and words were not in demand and always welcome. As a presiding officer few excelled him; always courteous and dignified, but, upon occasion, with a touch of quaint humor all his own. Many remember his introduction, at a political meeting away back "in the fifties," of a tall, gaunt Westerner who had come upon the platform late, whom Mr. Safford did not know, but whose name was whispered to him, when he introduced him as Mr. Lincoln, "one of the old Lincoln family, probably." His introduction "brought down the house," as Mr. Lincoln swung his tall form from his seat and "rose to the probability," and the good people of Dorchester listened for the first time to some of the comical campaign stories and telling hits of Abraham Lincoln, the then unknown future president of the United States.

In social meetings we shall never forget the kindly, droll, always instructive and entertaining speeches, always ready upon call.

Mr. Safford was chosen representative to the General Court from the town of Dorchester, for the years 1850 and 1851. In 1853, upon the retirement of the Hon. Samuel P. Loud from the Board of County Commissioners for Norfolk County (Dorchester being then included in that County), Mr. Safford was nominated by the Whig party, against the forces of the Freesoil and Democratic parties, combined upon one candidate. After two trials at the polls there was no election, and Governor Clifford appointed him in the place of Mr. Loud, and at the first meeting of the new board Mr. Safford was chosen chairman, and afterwards for fifteen years he held that office by successive reëlections. Soon after the annexation of Dorchester to Boston, Mr. Safford's services were sought, and in 1872 he was again elected to the board, and at the organization of the board, January, 1873, was chosen chairman, in which office he served for six years more, making in all a term of twenty-one years.

In that long period of service Mr. Safford had great influence in bringing about many needed public improvements in the department over which the Board of Commissioners had jurisdiction. It was largely due to his persistent and wise exertions that corporate franchises in turnpikes and toll-bridges were abolished in the County. There was not, probably, another man in the County of Norfolk so thoroughly conversant with the public highways within the limits of





the County as Mr. Safford. He was wisely cautious, and slow to enter upon any enterprise until plans had been considered from all points of view, the "cost had been rigidly counted," and adequate results could be safely calculated. Under his faithful and conservative direction public funds were never wasted, and few, if any, mistakes were made, or useless experiments tried. Many of the old highways were re-located to meet the new needs of changing interests and industries; railroad crossings, stations, bridges, etc., were controlled and guarded; new roads were located; public buildings were rebuilt, remodelled or improved, during his term of office. A matter of special interest to him was the preservation of public records and documents; and in many of the county buildings, and also in the town offices, to-day, there are fire-proof vaults or safes where, before his term, these safeguards were entirely wanting. These, however, are but a small part of the real work done by the board under his wise leadership. The influence of his conservative and impartial methods has impressed itself upon the County in such a way that no mere office-seekers are deemed eligible to fill the places of men who were above any partizan dealing, and had nothing to gain from the office save the public good.

In politics, Mr. Safford belonged to the Whigs until the formation of the Republican party, with which he then cast his lot from principle, and to which he was always loyal. Without any self-seeking he worked to uphold the party's standards. But, sincerely patriotic, he always held the nation above the party, and the honor and integrity of the country were as dear to him as his own.

Upon coming to Dorchester Mr. Safford became identified with the Unitarian Society, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Richard Pike. He was one of the most respected, useful and influential members from that time forth. In the affairs of the parish, as in civil duties, he was always conservative in his influence, and his advice was heeded and his judgment trusted, especially in all affairs relating to the property of the parish, investment of funds, etc.

Mr. Safford was greatly interested in antiquarian studies and pursuits, and was a valued member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society for many years. He was a warm personal friend of the late president of the Society, Col. Marshall P. Wilder, and one of his constant and most earnest helpers. The following testimonials from personal friends, members of this Society, bear evidence:

*Letter of Mr. John Ward Dean.*

My acquaintance with Mr. Safford began in 1873, when he became a member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society. Afterwards he was chosen one of the directors of the Society, and I saw him more frequently. I soon found him to be a clear headed man, whose advice could be safely followed. I was struck with the soundness of his judgment



in all matters that came before the board. He investigated thoroughly matters that were specially referred to him, and his decisions were the result of mature thought and careful research. He was one of the most useful members of the board, and was always ready to perform any duty assigned to him. He seldom failed to attend the monthly meeting of the board. He was equally constant in his attendance at the public meetings of the Society; and he frequently took part in the discussions there, his remarks being always listened to with deep interest.

He was a well read man, particularly in history. His conversation showed that he possessed a fund of information upon all subjects. It was a pleasure for me to listen to him. I derived much instruction as well as pleasure from his discourse. He was a lawyer skilled in his profession, and of undoubted ability. He had much experience in public affairs and in the transaction of business.

I found him a firm friend, whose assistance, in all matters in which he was able to aid me, was always to be relied on. I shall long deplore his loss and cherish his memory.

*Letter of Rev. Albert K. Teele, D.D., of Milton.*

REV. MR. BODGE:

My dear Sir:—At your request I cannot refuse to write a few words regarding my much beloved and honored friend Nathaniel F. Safford. You doubtless have all facts concerning his early life and education, and also his professional career. Therefore I shall not speak of intellectual capabilities,—of his attainments, accurate, varied and far-reaching, nor of his marked fidelity in the many offices of trust, public and private, confided to him,—but only of the nobleness of his heart. He was a true friend, ever to be trusted and relied upon. Naturally unostentatious and retiring, his friendship showed itself in the quiet and persistent effort to help all, and especially to help and upraise the over-burdened and discouraged. In the silent and unseen way he was always working. As a friend and neighbor, always fresh in his interest in current events as well as in antiquarian research, with large knowledge of the advancing developments of our country and the world—his companionship was always of highest interest and value. As a citizen, he ever had the welfare of his fellow citizens at heart, and both at the public meeting of the town, and in a private way, he was the advocate of what seemed to him just, honorable and fair. He was especially the friend of the poor, ever ready as a lawyer, by his counsel and help, to lead them out of difficulties and to save them from the exactions of evil advisers.

Mr. Safford was never robust, but with his simple habits and wise care of his health he was able to do far more work in his quiet methodical manner than many who seemed much stronger physically. His decline in the last years was gradual, and to the last he suffered but little physical pain, and was surrounded with all the tender ministrations of his family in his last hours.

The funeral was held at the family mansion Friday afternoon at 2 o'clock. Rev. Albert K. Teele, D.D., conducted the services and opened by reading a scripture selection. In his remarks he spoke substantially as follows:



It is said that the eloquent Massillon, when the mortal remains of his illustrious monarch lay in funeral state before him, looked down from the high altar into the open coffin and broke the awful silence of the occasion with these words: "There is none truly great but God." The sentiment was just, and the circumstances gave it weight. It is even so, my friends; all ages, all conditions of men bow at the approach of death, and are brought to the same level by its demanding hand. The bright and joyous life and the life shaded by sorrow and suffering; the life of affluence and the life of penury, alike come to this end. Prattling infancy, merry childhood, aspiring youth, vigorous manhood and gray decrepitude yield to the stern mandate.

But a few days ago the beloved clergyman,\* whose presence, guidance and wisdom we felt that we could not spare, was taken from us, and now we meet to pay our last tribute of respect and honor to his next-door neighbor, the eminent jurist—our friend, our helper, our counsellor—who, by his wisdom, learning and kindness has helped us over the rough places of life. We shall miss his well known form along these streets, where we have been wont to see him for so many years. We shall miss him in our homes, in our social and municipal gatherings. We shall miss him in the sanctuary of worship. When we knock at the door of this hospitable mansion his kindly greeting will no longer welcome us. We shall hear his voice no more. The end of the earthly life has come, and with sorrowing hearts we bid him adieu. We do not to-day review this long and useful life reaching out in so many directions and entering into so many and varied interests. We gather here as friends and neighbors, fellow citizens and professional associates, rather to proffer our warmest sympathies to this stricken household, and to recall with tender memories our departed brother and friend, seeking together the divine blessing that the influence inspired from this occasion may go with us into life.

*From the Parish Records of the Third Religious Society of Dorchester.*

· Sunday, April 26, 1851, the congregation were requested to be seated after the benediction. Dr. Greene came forward and spoke in memory of Mr. N. F. Safford; recalling his good life among us, and the loss from our midst of so wise and good a man. Rev. George M. Bodge, former pastor of the Society (and occupying the pulpit for the day), being called upon, said: "I am glad to have the opportunity to join the members of this society in this testimonial of respect to one who has been so long and so intimately connected with all the highest interests of this people and parish. As pastor of this society I knew Mr. Safford as a courteous, kindly and genial man, and a wise and conservative counsellor in all the affairs of the parish. In his pleasant home the true and courtly hospitality of the old school was always cordially extended. As a personal friend and adviser I learned to prize him, and in many cases I remember his quiet helpfulness and ready charity, bestowed in such way that the recipient never knew the benefactor. These things are known to many here, as we have heard. But Mr. Safford had other relations in which I chanced to be associated with him, and one in particular of which I may speak. As a member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, I saw much of his influence exerted for the building up of its interests. The late president, Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, relied greatly upon Mr. Safford's wisdom and foresight, which many times was experienced and gratefully recognized. The Society has had no more

\* Rev. Frederick Frothingham.





earnest or respected member, and certainly some of the finest men in New England, including Gov. Andrew and his successors, have been his associates. In all relations I shall remember him for his wisdom, integrity and true worth, while I gratefully recall his helpful personal friendship."

These resolutions were offered by Miss E. P. Channing, and passed by the Society:

It is right and fitting, as our friends and neighbors pass from our midst, to recall their virtues; and especially becoming is it for us, as a congregation of worshippers, to call to mind Mr. Nathaniel F. Safford, who has set us the example of steadiness in church-going, even when infirmity was stealing upon him.

Not again shall we see the erect form which, in all seasons, sought his pew, and in summer laid unobtrusively the flowers he loved so well upon the altar. It is our privilege to remember his integrity, to imitate his kindness known only to the recipient, and to emulate his old-time courtesy.

We tender to his family this recognition of his worth, and our sympathy with their grief in parting from one whom they have loved long and well.

*At the meeting of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, Wednesday, May 6th, 1891.*

The Historiographer reported the death of Mr. Nathaniel Foster Safford of Milton, on April 22d, 1891.

The Reverend George M. Bodge, of East Boston, asked leave to say a word, in tribute to Mr. Safford's memory, and spoke in warm and fitting terms of his character, personal traits and noble qualities, and of his labors and interest in the affairs of this Society; also of the high esteem in which he was held in his profession, as a citizen, as a public officer, and in his own home circle. Mr. Bodge then offered a resolution, which the Society passed, expressing the respect in which Mr. Safford was held as a man, the deep sense of his loss as a member of the Society, and the sincere sympathy extended by the Society to his bereaved family.

## DEATHS IN STRATHAM, N. H.

Transcribed from a Record kept by Dea. *Samuel Lane*, and communicated by CHARLES C. HARDY, Esq.

[Continued from volume xxxii., p. 50.]

1747.

- May 23. Andrew Frenches child Died.
- May 28. old mr James Kennison Died.
- June 2. William Rust Died.
- before March 21. William Meads child Died.
- Aug. 24. Edward Taylers child died.
- Sept. 11. William Moore Esq Died.
- Sept. 20. Ens<sup>n</sup> Joseph Merrill Died.
- Last June John Leavits young child Died.
- Oct. 11. Ruth Barker died.





Oct. 29. Rich<sup>d</sup> Calleys girl Sarah Marvel Died.  
 Oct. 31. mr Samuel Piper Died.  
 Nov. 1. Hannah Hains Died at mr Neals  
 Nov. 7. mr Samuel Goodhue's wife Died.  
 Nov. 16. Cuffe Nokes child Dead-born.  
 Nov. 17. Judith Rannels Died.  
 Nov. 23. David Cliffords wife Died.  
 Dec. 14. John Avery's mother Died.  
 in the year past have Died in this Town 24 persons.  
 1748.

Jan. 9. Joseph Jones Died.  
 Jan. 20. Samuel Pevys child Died.  
 Jan. 21. Richard Calleys Son Rich<sup>d</sup> Died.  
 Feb. 19. old Sarah Speed Died.  
 March 6. John Barkers child Died.  
 Apr. 22. Joseph Wiggin Died.  
 Apr. 24. Josiah Pipers child died.  
 Apr. 27. William Burleys Jun<sup>r</sup> Died.  
 Apr. 27. Voientine Clarks child Died.  
 June 4. Jude Allens child Died.  
 Aug. 15. Coll. Wiggins Negro woman [Gene?] Died.  
 Sept. 1. John Hills Daughter Sarah Died.  
 Sept. 22. Thomas Veazeys Jun<sup>r</sup> wife Died.  
 Nov. 14. old mr. William Frenchs wife Died.  
 Nov. 28. Moses Thirstons wife Died.  
 Dec. 12. Moses Thirstons young child Died.  
 Dec. 23. the widow Durgin Died.  
 in the year past hes Died in this Town 17 persons.  
 1749.

Jan. 3. M<sup>r</sup> Noah Barker Died.  
 Jan. 17. Thomas Glanvil Died.  
 Jan. 18. Benjamin Taylers wife Died.  
 Jan. 20. Serj Joseph Rollings Died.  
 Jan. 14. Cuffe Nokes child Died.  
 Feb. 2. Josiah Smith Died.  
 Feb. 4. Stephen Leavits child Died.  
 Feb. 9. Henry Wiggin Died.  
 March 3. Thomas Chases child Died.  
 March 17. Jonathan Rollings child Died.  
 March 20. the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Henry Rust Died.  
 March 24. Edward Taylers child Died.  
 Apr. 14. John Wiggins Daughter Died.  
 May 3. Eus<sup>h</sup> Jonathan Chase Died.  
 May 19. Josiah Persons child Died.  
 June 15. Stephen Leavit Died.  
 Oct. 19. old Mrs Tayler Died.  
 Oct. 27. David Hanifords child Died.  
 —t. 30. Moses Bointons child Died.  
 — 5. Ste<sup>n</sup> Thirstons child Died.  
 — — — — — child Died.  
 Nov. 30. Andrew Wiggin Jun<sup>r</sup> wife Died.



## LEE OF VIRGINIA.

By W. B. LEE, Esq.,\* of Seend, Melksham, Wilts., England.

IN a paper by J. H. Lea, Esq., in the REGISTER for January last, occur certain passages on which I should be glad to offer a few remarks. In this and in his former most valuable paper the writer has placed on record in America for the first time the actual facts on which alone any reasonable opinion can be formed as to the origin of the Virginian Lees, and I know his desire for accuracy far too well to fear giving him any offence by the slight criticisms I am venturing to make.

Page 64.—“By which they had claimed descent from the Lees of Quarrendon.”

The suggestion that the Lees of Virginia were of the Quarrendon stock was not made by any of the family, but is entirely due to the Rev. Dr. Frederick G. Lee of Lambeth. The Virginians, from Colonel Richard the first settler, down to and including the late General R. E. Lee, have always claimed the Shropshire descent. The proofs of this are given by Mr. Lea down to the recognition of relationship between Harry Lancelott Lee of Coton Hall and Archibald Lee of the Virginian branch, 1810-24. Subsequently to that time, viz. in the year 1868, General Robert E. Lee was in correspondence with H. Lee Warner, Esq. (whose family also claim descent from the Lees of Coton), on the subject of his English ancestry. He stated that he was descended from the Lees of Shropshire, and Mr. Lee Warner wrote to my uncle on behalf of the General for any information he might have on the subject. Moreover I have been assured by one of General Lee's own family that until recently no doubt had ever been raised as to their Shropshire origin. Dr. F. G. Lee's statement is that Colonel Richard was the seventh son of Sir Robert Lee of Hulcott and his wife Lucy Pigott. As they were married in 1561, whereas Col. Richard was going to Virginia with a young family in 1663, this statement clearly could not be accepted without proof. Instead of any such proof the convincing evidence from the wills and the Hardwicke monument, cited by Mr. Lea, leaves little room for doubt that Sir Robert's seventh son died in youth, while the evidence at the Herald's College at Oxford, and in Virginia, makes it absolutely certain that Col. Richard was either of the Shropshire family or an impostor. It is for those who think he was an impostor to give the reasons for their belief, and for Dr. Lee to reconcile such a belief with the Quarrendon theory of which he, and not any member of the family, is the author. It would be interesting if he would also give the evidence on which he bases other statements, *e.g.* that Col. Richard's wife was Elizabeth Langdon, that his eldest son was Richard, and that one of his descendants called his house Stratford Langton.

“This claim was admitted by the then officers of the College.”

The above words would seem to imply that Col. Richard's right to the

\* The present representatives of Lee of Coton.—EDITOR.



arms he used was recognized by the College of Arms. I only wish this had been the case, for then his parentage would be on record. If he was, as is very probable, neither son nor brother, but *nephew* to the head of the family, his name would be very unlikely to appear in the pedigree unless he himself took the trouble to have it registered. This was never done, and even if Gibbon's statement had given his father's name, it could not be accepted by the College without those proofs which are always rigorously insisted on, and which give to the pedigrees there registered a real authority and value. Those from any other source need verification at every step. Without it no one can say whether they are founded on fact.

Page 65. "The statement is made that Col. Richard Lee built Ditchley House. This is incorrect, as the dwelling in question was erected by his grandson Hancock."

The above is a slip on the part of the writer, as Dr. Lee's statement was that Ditchley was built by the emigrant's son Richard. No evidence is offered in support of this statement, and it seems improbable, as William Lee's account in my possession expressly states that this Richard (his own grandfather) passed nearly his whole time in study, and "*neither improved nor diminished his paternal estate.*" That estate, we know from his father's will, was the plantation "Paradise." Mr. Brown's opinion is that Ditchley was built by Hancock the son (not grandson) of Col. Richard, but so far as I have been able to learn nothing is really known as to the date or builder of this house. All that seems certain is that the names Ditchley, Langley, Cotton, and Lee Hall have been used by different members of the family in America, but none of them by Col. Richard himself.

"Ditchley, four miles from that city." Ditchley is about *eleven* miles from Oxford.

Page 66. "John Lee of Norton Regis." Should be *Nordley* Regis. I quite agree with Mr. Lea as to the probable explanation of "*Morton* Regis" which he refers to on page 68, but I know of no instance where any member of the family is actually described as of "Norton" instead of "Nordley," and I do not think Norton was a "common" form at all.

Page 67. "A Collection of Arms made . . . very probably by the Mr. Gibbon whose letter &c."

The E. D. N. alphabet was not made by any *one* person. It is a sort of general notebook for the officers of arms made about the time of Charles II., and is valuable as probably the only work in existence giving the arms which were then or had been formerly made use of. It is not an authority as to the *right* to bear such arms. It must not, however, be forgotten that though Colonel Richard's right to the arms could not be recognized by the College without proof, still, whoever made the entry in the E. D. N. A. did not merely record the fact of his using them, but added "Descended" "from the Lees in Shropshire"; while Gibbon, an officer of the College, writing a professional work, expressly commits himself to the same statement. It is difficult to think he would have done this unless he had felt satisfied as to the truth of what he wrote; or, short of actual proof, to imagine stronger testimony.

Page 71. "Obtained by him from America, and may be relied upon as authentic."

For the copy of Col. Richard's will here referred to I am indebted to the





kindness of General Fitzhugh Lee. It is given in Campbell's History of Virginia, and bears every mark of being authentic, but one cannot say more than this as we do not know where to find the original. "Nine members of the Langley stock." Mr. Lea I know uses the expression "Langley stock" to denote the Lees of Shropshire, but the phrase is in this place a little misleading, as the Coton family was not an offshoot of the Langley branch. Coton came to Roger de la Lee by his marriage with the heiress of the Astleys de Nordley in the reign of Richard II. Langley was acquired in the same way by his elder son, Coton falling to the share of the younger. Six of the nine members referred to by Mr. Lea are of the Coton, and three of the Langley branch. Until Col. Richard's parentage is proved it is of course not impossible that he may have been of the latter, but the tradition has always been that he was of Coton, and the evidence at present certainly seems to point that way.

It would be difficult to exaggerate the value of Mr. Lea's papers to all who are interested in this question, and the contrast between his method and that of Dr. Lee is indeed striking. Hardly a single statement is made by the former without the fullest proof being given, while not a single proof is given by the latter in support of any of his assumptions. The Shropshire family will in all probability be very soon extinct in England, and I think myself very fortunate in having been of any assistance to Mr. Lea in working towards the end we have in view, and which I sincerely hope we may one day reach, viz. the proof of Col. Richard's immediate parentage.

I add certain manuscript notes of John Gibbon from a copy of his book belonging to me.

*Notes in the author's handwriting from a copy of John Gibbon's "Introductio ad Latinam Blasoniam" 1682, in the possession of W. B. Lee, Esq.*

Ego author hujus libri donair eundem Bibliothecæ Collegii nuper fundati in Virginia: Sic Testor propria mea manscriptione ætatis meæ 87. 1717. Johannes Gybbon. Mentionem facio de memet et Honorando viro Ricardo Lee p. 156 ubi sua insignia (sive sartum gentilitium) exhibentur.\*

p. 157 I speake of my descent paternall and maternall and of the Reason of my going to Virginia in the next leafe p. 2<sup>nd</sup>. Collonell Lee, mentioned p. 156 of this Booke had a faire estate in Virginia. The product of his Tobacco amounted to 2000£ per annum: Hee was willing to end his daies in England and send over one to reside as generall Inspectour and overseer of his severall plantations. I was recommended to him as a fitt and Trusty person having beene a servant to Thomas Lord Coventry the Richest Baron of England &c. I accepted of Collonell Lees proffer—wee arrived in Virginia the last of October 1659 and 9br 2<sup>d</sup> came to the Collonells house at Dividing Creeks. Before Hee could settle Things for his snall departure and settling in England wee had news from Newe England of y<sup>e</sup> Kings Restauration. The Collonell was willing to hasten for England and I as willing as Hee, having Hopes to gett some employment by meanes of Ju<sup>o</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Culpeper, to whom my family had relation by mariage. But Hee was dead before I reached England. Wee arrived at Mergate in Kent friday 22 March 1661 my leaving Virginia I have sorely since repent<sup>d</sup>. Hee made mee generous proffers of mariage & offered mee 1000 Acres of Ground.

\* The coat of arms described and figured on page 156 is that of Lee of Langley and Coton Hall, Salop; viz. a fesse chequy between eight billets.—W. B. L.





## THE DOLBEARES OF BOSTON.

By EDWARD DOUPLEDAY HARRIS, Esq., of New York city.

THE writer has in his possession several memorandum books and files of business papers formerly belonging to three Boston merchants, John Dolbeare, his son Benjamin, and Benjamin's son John. Among them, in the handwriting of Benjamin Dolbeare, is a copy of a letter written to John Dolbeare, ironmonger, of Ashburton, England, which throws some light on the early history of the family here. It runs as follows :

Boston, New England, 28<sup>th</sup> August 1772.

Mr. Benj<sup>n</sup> Dolbeare,  
at Ashburton, in O. Eng.

Sir, I Have lately been informed by one M<sup>r</sup> Row, who lives about 20 miles from your Town, that you were alive & well when he left home, & you being the only relation that I have heard anything of in England, am desirous of having a Correspondence with you if it will be agreeable to you. Therefore take this opportunity to acquaint you as far as I know, how the relationship came about. Viz. my late father M<sup>r</sup> John Dolbeare came from Ashburton into this Country with my Grandfather M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Dolbeare, my Grandmother, & uncle Joseph, about the year 1664, my father and uncle Joseph served their times with my Grandfather to the pewterers Trade, in which business my father set up, & added to it the Ironmongry Trade, both which he carried on to the year 1740. when he died in about the 76<sup>th</sup> year of his age & left nine children, seven sons & two Daughters, all of whom are dead except myself & a younger brother & sister, the one a Widow aged 60, the other a widower aged 59 years. I am sixty one years of age, keep the same shop & carry on the same business my father did. My Grandmother died a few years after she came over here, and my Grandfather Married again, by his last wife he had two sons & one daughter who have all been married, the oldest, a son, has been dead some years, the other son is about 70 & the daughter ab. 65 years of Age, her husband lately died, her Brother has had two wives, by the first he had many Children & two by his last. His Wife & he are poor & in the alms-house in this Town, of which I have the honor of being one of the overseers. When my Grandfather died I know not, it being before I was born. My father was but Nine years old when he came into this Country. My mother died about the year 1745 in about the 70<sup>th</sup> year of her age. My Brother James who was at Ashburton to visit his relations there in the year 1738 (when I suppose you saw him there) for I understand you are about 60 y<sup>r</sup> of Age, he died in the year 1743 in the 37<sup>th</sup> year of his age, he gave an acc<sup>t</sup> of our relations there & that there was none of y<sup>t</sup> name but what were related to us. Thus I have given you as full an acco<sup>t</sup> of my fathers family in this Country as I can recollect, & should be glad of an acco<sup>t</sup> of our family remaining with you, if it be agreeable to you to send one.



I now proceed to give you an acco<sup>t</sup> of my own family Viz<sup>t</sup> I have had two wives, by the first I had eleven children of which only four are living, whose names are Thomas, Sarah, Grizzel & John, the first is about 24 years of age a merchant at Kingston in Jamaica, the second about 23 married to a merchant in this Town, she has one child, a Girl of her name, the 3<sup>d</sup> about 21 a single woman & the last about 20 years of age, my apprentice; by the last wife I have no children. If you think it worth your while to write to me at any time, direct to Benjamin Dolbeare, Merc<sup>t</sup> in Boston, New England & it will come safe to hand. I wish you health & prosperity & am

Y<sup>r</sup> unknown kinsman

BENJAMIN DOLBEARE.

Mem<sup>o</sup> Ashburton is in the County of Devon, ab<sup>t</sup> 20 Miles from Plymouth & Exeter. I Rec.<sup>d</sup> a letter from him & his Name is John instead of Benj<sup>a</sup>.

The reply has not been found.

In one of the memorandum books, in the hand-writing of the younger John Dolbeare, is the following record, evidently a copy from an older one which, as yet, has not come to light in the search :

1669	Feb <sup>r</sup> 11.	Jn <sup>o</sup> Dolbeare	born, died 20 <sup>th</sup> June '40.
1675	July 10.	Sarah his wife	do. do.
1702	Ap <sup>l</sup> 25.	John Dolbeare	do. do. June '28.
1704	Ap <sup>l</sup> 9.	Thomas Dolbeare	do. do. 22 June '65.
1705	Octo <sup>r</sup> 18.	James Dolbeare	do. do. '43.
1707	May 17.	Samuel Dolbeare	do. do. 18 Ap <sup>l</sup> '33.
1708	Dec <sup>r</sup> 4.	Benj <sup>a</sup> Dolbeare	do. do.
1710	May 24.	Mary Dolbeare	do. do. 8 <sup>th</sup> Feb <sup>r</sup> '64.
1711	July 24.	Benj <sup>a</sup> Dolbeare	do. do. 26 <sup>th</sup> Jan <sup>r</sup> '87.
1712	July 26.	Sarah Dolbeare	do. do. 29 <sup>th</sup> Mar. '75.
1713	Jan <sup>r</sup> 5.	David Dolbeare	do. do. June '78.
1715	June 1.	George Dolbeare	do. do. Mar. '72.
1712	May 3.	Hannah Vincent	do. } do. 2 <sup>d</sup> June '63.
		married 18 <sup>th</sup> June '41.	
1741-2	Mar. 15.	Benj <sup>a</sup> Dolbeare	do. do. 22 <sup>d</sup> June '42.
1742-3	Feb <sup>r</sup> 20.	Sarah Dolbeare	do. do. 17 Ap <sup>l</sup> '43.
1743-4	Feb <sup>r</sup> 14.	Hannah Dolbeare	do. do. 17 <sup>th</sup> June '47.
1744-5	Mar. 21.	Benj <sup>a</sup> Dolbeare	do. do. 1 <sup>st</sup> May '67.
1746	Ap <sup>l</sup> 12.	Sarah Dolbeare	do. do. 15 Ap <sup>l</sup> 1811.
1747	Mar. 24.	Thomas Dolbeare	do. do. 14 Feb. 1804.
1748	Ap <sup>l</sup> 12.	George Dolbeare	do. do. 12 <sup>th</sup> May '48.
1749	Dec <sup>r</sup> 11.	Hannah Dolbeare	do. do. 9 <sup>th</sup> Mar. '71.
1751	Aug. 3.	Grizel Dolbeare	do. do. 4 Feb <sup>r</sup> 1825.
1752	June 15.	John Dolbeare	do. do.
1753	May 15.	a Daughter Still born.	
		Doct <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Clarke	do. 8 <sup>th</sup> June '60.

It is apparent, from a comparison of this record with the letter to the English Dolbeare that its writer was in error as to the date of his grandfather's coming to Boston; it was doubtless later than 1664.

On another page of the same memorandum book and in the same handwriting is the following :—



Jn<sup>o</sup> Dolbeare's Tomb N<sup>o</sup> 50 in the Common burial ground built 1725.

Bury'd in it—

Sam<sup>l</sup> his Son mort 18 Ap. 1733.

John himself mort 20<sup>th</sup> June 1740.

21<sup>st</sup> Oct. James his Son mort ab<sup>t</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> Oct. 1743.

Sarah Dolbeare his Widow mort Jan<sup>y</sup> 1744.

46½ yrs. Jane Vincent mort 2<sup>d</sup> May 1761.

Hannah Dolbeare his Son Benj<sup>as</sup> wife mort 2<sup>d</sup> June 1763.

s<sup>d</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Dolbeare's daughter Hannah mort 9<sup>th</sup> March 1771.

David Dolbeare son of s<sup>d</sup> John mort 17<sup>th</sup> June 1778.

Benj<sup>a</sup> Dolbeare, d<sup>d</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1787.

Eliz. Dolbeare s<sup>d</sup> B. D's. widow about last May 1789.

Benj<sup>a</sup> Dolbeare's daughter Sarah Gray 18<sup>th</sup> Ap<sup>l</sup> [torn off].

Preserved among the business papers is the title page of a bible (printed in London by John Baskett, MDCCXXXV.), on the blank side of which is written the following:—

I, Benjamin Dolbeare was born the 24 July 1711.

My Wife Hannah whose maiden name was Vincent, was born the 3 May 1712, to whom I was married by the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Commissary Roger Price the 18<sup>th</sup> June 1741.

My Son Benjamin was born the 15 March 1741-2 at Eleven a Clock at night, & was Baptis'd by the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Joseph Sewall the 21 of the Same month.

My said Son Benjamin dyed the 22 June 1742 at 3 o'Clock P.M.

My Daughter Sarah was born on Sunday the 20<sup>th</sup> Feb. 1742-3 between the hours of 5 & 6 o'Clock in the afternoon & was baptized by D<sup>r</sup> Sewall.

My said Daughter Sarah was overlaid & dyed at nurse Clap's at Dorchester the 17 day of April next after She was born.

My Daughter Hannah was born the 14<sup>th</sup> Febr. 1743-4 between 5 & 6 o'Clock Tuesday morning & was baptis'd by the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince y<sup>e</sup> next Sunday.

My second son Benjamin was born the 21 March 1744-5 at ab<sup>t</sup> two o'Clock in the morning & was baptiz'd by the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Joseph Sewall.

My second Daughter Sarah was born on a Saturday P.M. between 6 & 7 O'Clock 12<sup>th</sup> April 1746, & was Baptis'd by the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Joseph Sewall the next day.

My Son Thomas was born on a Tuesday at 3 o'Clock P.M. the 24<sup>th</sup> March 1747 & was baptis'd by the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince the Sunday following.

My Daughter Hannah dyed at home of a Consumption 17<sup>th</sup> June 1747 at ¼ after ten o'Clock in the Evening.

My Son George was born on a Tuesday between the hours of 9 & 10 at night the 12<sup>th</sup> April 1748 & was baptis'd by the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Sewall the 17<sup>th</sup> of s<sup>d</sup> month.

My said Son George was overlaid & dyed at Nurse Birds at Dorchester 12 May next following.

My Second Daughter Hannah was born on Monday 11<sup>th</sup> December 1749 at 12 O'Clock at Night & was baptis'd by the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Sewall the next Sunday following.

My Daughter Grizzell was born on Saturday the 3<sup>d</sup> of August 1751 at 11 Clock in the morning & was baptized the next day by the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Sewall.





My Son John was born on Monday the 15<sup>th</sup> June 1752 at 10<sup>th</sup> of the Clock in the Evening & was baptised the 19<sup>th</sup> July next after at Dorchester by the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bowman (on Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Small pox being in Boston at that time) & was held up by M<sup>r</sup> John Lovell.

My Wife was Delivered of a Child a Daughter Still Born 15<sup>th</sup> May 1753. 1763, June 2. My wife died of a Consumption at about five of the Clock in the morning this day being Thursday.

The name of Edmund<sup>1</sup> Dolbeare's first wife, who accompanied him to Boston, does not appear; that of his second was Sarah, and the children born of this marriage in Boston were Elizabeth, Martha, and David. John,<sup>2</sup> the elder, who followed his father's business, married Sarah Comer. His brother Joseph<sup>2</sup> married Hannah, a niece of Nathaniel Norder of Marblehead; he had at least two children, *Joseph* and *Edmund*.

Of the large family born to John<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Dolbeare, the papers make occasional mention. Thomas<sup>3</sup> mar. wife Sarah, and was of Dorchester. James<sup>3</sup> married, went abroad, and apparently had good reasons for the divorce suit which he instituted. Samuel<sup>3</sup> and David,<sup>3</sup> marrying to the displeasure of their father, were, by his will, disinherited. Mary<sup>3</sup> married Bernard Townsend. Sarah<sup>3</sup> married William Clarke, a physician. George<sup>3</sup> became the inheritor of estates purchased by his father in Colchester, Conn<sup>t</sup>., and his descendants in the male line were there as late as about 1800.

Of Benjamin's<sup>3</sup> children, Sarah<sup>4</sup> married Ellis Gray; Grizzell<sup>4</sup> died unmarried in Dorchester Feb. 7, 1825; Thomas,<sup>4</sup> described by his father in the English letter as a merchant of Kingston, Jamaica, came to financial grief there, sought refuge in New England from his creditors, and lived until 1804 in various places in Connecticut as "Thomas Smith," his son and daughter being in England, I think, with their mother; John<sup>4</sup> was a well known Boston merchant, with residence at Dorchester, having married Zibiah Royall Robinson; he died without issue.

---

## NEW JERSEY CAVALRY &c. IN THE UNITED STATES ARMY, 1794.

Communicated by EDMUND J. CLEVELAND, Esq., of Hartford, Ct.

THE originals of the following army rolls are in our possession. The Military service, evidently, was during the "Whiskey Insurrection" in Pennsylvania.





Pay Roll of a Troop of Volunteer L<sup>t</sup> Dragoons commanded by Capt Henry Van Derveer of the New Jersey Militia in the Service of the United States for the Month of Sept. Oct. Nov<sup>b</sup> & Decem<sup>b</sup> 1794

Names.	Rank.	Commence- ment of Ser- vice or of this settle- ment.	Expiration of service or of this settlem <sup>t</sup>	Pay per Month in		Pay for horse per day
				Dolls.	Cents	Cts.
Henry Van Derveer	Capt	Sept 16th	21 Oct	40		—40
Andrew Teneick	Lieut	Do.	29 Decemb	26		—40
Gilbert A. Lane	Cornet	Do.	Do.	20		—40
John Covenhoven	Q.M. Sergt	Do.	Do.	9		—40
Thomas Arrowsmith	Sergt.	Do.	Do.	8		—40
James Ten Eick	Sergeant	Sept 22	Do.	8		—40
Michael Nester	Trump.	Do.	Do.	7	33	—40
Abraham Varsdal	Dragoon	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Do. . . . .	Farier	22 Oct	Do.	8		—40
Ferdinand V. Derveer	Dragoon	Sept 16	Do.	6	66	—40
Mathew Williamson	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
John Sutpin	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Frederick Cook	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
George Cook	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	36	—40
Peter Perley	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Dennis Huff	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Rem Van Cleff	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Isaac Lowe	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Tunis Van Doren	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Cornelus Beekman	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Peter Bennet	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Dennis Fulkerson	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Richard Fulkerson	Do.	Sept 22	Do.	6	66	—40
Jeremiah Fisher	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Francis Dunn	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
John Tingley	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Joseph Totten	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Peter Stryker	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40
Cornelus Tunison	Do.	Do.	Do.	6	66	—40

I do Certify that I have Inspected the above Roll and find no error herein

W<sup>m</sup> Liddel Maj Comd

2<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> of Jer<sup>y</sup> Cav<sup>y</sup>

Pay Roll of the Second Regiment of the Jersey Cavalry in the Service of the U. S. commanded by Major William Liddel for the month of Sep-tember, October, November and December 1794

Names.	Rank.	Commence- ment of Service.	Expiration of Service.	Pay pr. month pr. man	Remarks.
William Liddel	Major Comd	Septem <sup>r</sup> 6 <sup>th</sup>	Decr 31 <sup>st</sup>	55	
Abraham Bailly	Major	.... 9 <sup>th</sup>	ditto.	do.	
Henry Van Derveer	ditto	Oct <sup>r</sup> 22 <sup>d</sup>	ditto.	do.	
Henry King	Adjutant	Septem <sup>r</sup> 6 <sup>th</sup>	Oct <sup>r</sup> 25 <sup>th</sup>	26	
Walter Nichol	ditto	Oct <sup>r</sup> 12 <sup>th</sup>	Decr 31 <sup>st</sup>	10	
Henry Johnson	ditto	Sept <sup>r</sup> 11 <sup>th</sup>	ditto.	26	
James Anderson	Surgeon	Sept <sup>r</sup> 6 <sup>th</sup>	ditto.	45	
Coanelius C. Blatchley	Surg <sup>ns</sup> Mate	ditto.	ditto.	30	
Abner Woodruffe	Pay Master	Oct <sup>r</sup> 20	ditto.	40	
Ananias Campbell	Qu <sup>r</sup> Master	Nov <sup>r</sup> 11	ditto.	26	
David Linn	ditto	Sept <sup>r</sup> 16	ditto.	do.	

{ Acting at the  
same time as  
Lieutenant, the  
Lieut's pay and  
allow<sup>ce</sup> for his  
horse charged  
in another pay  
roll.



Amount of the pay Roll of Capt <sup>n</sup> David Ford's troop	2695.76
Amount of ditto Capt <sup>n</sup> Ebenezer Tuttle's troop	1847.88
Amount of ditto Capt <sup>n</sup> Uzal Meeker's troop	2522.81
Amount of ditto Capt <sup>n</sup> John F. Longstreet's troop	2535.83
Amount of ditto Capt <sup>n</sup> Abraham Shaver's troop	1917.78
Amount of ditto Capt <sup>n</sup> Henry Van Derveer's troop	1734.22

Rec<sup>d</sup> 30 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1795 of W<sup>m</sup> Dayton Paymaster to v<sup>t</sup> New Jersey Troops amount of within pay roll \$16182.46 agreeable to Gov<sup>r</sup> Howel's warrant [Richard Howell gov. of N. J. 1794—Oct. 1801] Abner Woodruff Paymaster 2d. Reg<sup>t</sup> N. J. Cav.

Pay Roll of Troop of Vol. L. Dragoons commanded by Capt William Steel of N. J. Militia in Service of U. S. for Sept. Oct. Nov. Dec. 1794

Names.	Rank.	Commence- ment of Service &c.	Expiration of Service &c.	Remarks.
William Steel	Capt <sup>n</sup>	10 Sep <sup>r</sup>	31 Decem <sup>r</sup>	
Nathan Squire	Lient <sup>t</sup>	10 Ditto	Ditto	
Nicholas Van Brunt	Do.	15 <sup>th</sup> Ditto	Ditto	
Nicholas Van Brunt	Cornett	10 <sup>th</sup> Ditto	15 Sept <sup>r</sup>	
Silas Cook	Cornet	23 Oct <sup>r</sup>	31 Dec <sup>r</sup>	Appointed Oct <sup>r</sup> 23 <sup>rd</sup> 1794
Ab <sup>m</sup> Parkhurst	Q <sup>to</sup> Mas <sup>t</sup> Serg <sup>t</sup>	10 Sept <sup>r</sup>	..Ditto...	
William Rockman	Sergeant	10 Ditto	.. Do. ..	
Dan <sup>l</sup> Hedden	.. Ditto ..	10 Ditto	.. Do. ..	
Benj <sup>m</sup> Crane	.. Ditto ..	10 Ditto	.. Do. ..	Furloughed Nov 4 <sup>th</sup> 1793
Silas Cook	Corporal	10 Ditto	22 Oct <sup>r</sup>	Promoted Oct 23 <sup>rd</sup> 1794
Isaac Ball	Ditto.	10 Ditto	31 <sup>st</sup> Decem <sup>r</sup>	
James Ely	Ditto. ..	do. Do. ..	.. Do. ..	
Sayrs Gardner	Trumpeter	Do. Do. ..	.. Do. ..	
Dan <sup>l</sup> Taylor	Farrior	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
James Monev	Private	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
And <sup>w</sup> Briant	.. Do ..	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Dan <sup>l</sup> Potter	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	left sick at Pittsburgh
Jacob Ross	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Tho <sup>s</sup> Gildersleves	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Ab <sup>m</sup> Clark	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	Furlough'd Nov <sup>r</sup> 4 <sup>th</sup>
Noah Scudder	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Smith Scudder	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Dan <sup>l</sup> Ross	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
William Gardner	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Moses Tichenor	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Ziba Tomkins	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Joseph Man	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Levy Lion	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Davis Kilbon	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Tho <sup>s</sup> Freeman	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Ichabod Harrison	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Jonas V Smith	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Jonas Hedden	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Aron Allen	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	
Elias Prilly	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	left sick at Bedford
Dan <sup>l</sup> Woolkocks	"	Do.. Do..	.. Do. ..	left to nurse Prilly
W <sup>m</sup> Briggs	"	Do.. Do..	16 Oct <sup>r</sup>	Discharg <sup>d</sup> 16 <sup>th</sup> Oct <sup>r</sup> 1794
James Hanison	"	Do.. Do..	31 <sup>st</sup> Decm	Joined at Pittsburgh 20 Nov
Steph <sup>n</sup> Condit	"	25 <sup>st</sup> Nov <sup>r</sup>	.. Do. ..	Ditto 2t D <sup>o</sup> 25 <sup>st</sup> Novm <sup>r</sup>

I do hereby certify that I have inspected  
above Pay Roll and find it accurate  
Errors excepted. Ben Williamson Major

William Steele  
Cap<sup>n</sup> in the 1<sup>st</sup> Squadron  
1 Reg<sup>t</sup> Jersey Cavalry



The following Roll having accompanied the others into our possession, we think that this company was also, wholly or in part, composed of New Jersey men :

Muste Roll of a Company of Light Infantry under the Command of Cap<sup>t</sup> B<sup>d</sup> Hanlon in the Service of the United States Commanded by Col<sup>l</sup> Johnathan Furman the 21 Sept—when mustered Dec<sup>r</sup> 9th 1794

Names.	Rank.	Date of Appointment or Enlistm <sup>t</sup> .	Names Present.	Remarks and Alterations since the last Muster.
Bernard Hanlon Israel Stevens Charles Marles	Captain Lieut Lieut	from 13 <sup>th</sup> Sept. 94 do. 13 Sept. do. 13 Sept.	Hanlon Stevens	Lieut. in the Six Month Service 17 Nov
John C. Hummell Samuel R. Stewart	Sergeant do.	do. do.	Hummell	Promoted Brig Q.M. 21 <sup>st</sup> Sept.
Joseph Moore John Brearley Benj <sup>a</sup> Smith jun <sup>r</sup>	do. do. .....	do. do. .....	Moore Brearley Smith	In place of Samuel R. Stewart Prom. 21 <sup>st</sup> Sept.
James McGraw Jacob Edmunds James Clinton William Cassedy	Corporal do. — do. — do. —	do. do. do. do.	McGraw Edmunds Clinton	Enlisted in the Six month service 20 Nov.
James Sherry Drummer	Musick		Sherry	
Barney Harriot Eifer			Harriot	
Aaron Howell		Do		Promoted Brig. Conductor 21 <sup>st</sup> Sept.
Benj Smith promoted a Nathan Burrows Vangoland Luffburgh Nathan Moore James Biles Benjamin Armitage William Waters John Camell Nathan Sears Thomas Gerton Robert Satcher Joseph McCully Joseph Reed George Smith James Sibbit Job Clayton Cornelius Brooks Thomas Marles Reynolds Ireton Samuel Morris Joseph Johnston William Wilkerson Joshua Stiles Joseph Fort Ryner Swem John Pane Francis Sweeny David Minser		Sergt. the 21 Sept 1794	sick absent at fort Seganier. sick absent at....do. Moore Biles sick absent at do. Waters Camell Sears Gerton Satcher  Reed Smith Sibbit Clayton  Marles Ireton Morris Johnston Wilkerson Stiles Fort Swem Pane Sweeny Minser	do. sick at Trenton sick present



Names.	Rank.	Date of Appointment or Enlistm't.	Names Present.	Remarks and Alterations since the last Muster.
Joseph Alton			Alton	
Zebulon Collins			Collins	
Mathew Baxster			Baxster	
Hugh Boyl			Boyl	
John Robinson				do. at Greensburgh.
William Griffin				do. at Pittsburg.
Gabriel Davis			Davis	
John Stout				do. at Reading.
James B. Machett			Machett	
William Smith	.....	Enlisted in the	Sixmonth	Service 20 <sup>th</sup> Nov.
Levi Smith	.....	do. ....	do. ....	do. .... do.
John Peck	.....	do. ....	do. ....	do. .... do.
Abner Smith	.....	do. ....	do. ....	do. .... do.

Carlisle the 9<sup>th</sup> December 1794. Mustered present one Cap<sup>t</sup>, one Lieut., four Serg<sup>ts</sup>, three Corporals, two Music and twenty eight Privates.

J. Mentges, Insptr.

## LETTERS OF COL. THOMAS WESTBROOK AND OTHERS,

RELATIVE TO INDIAN AFFAIRS IN MAINE.

Communicated by WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK, A.M., of Dorchester, Mass.

[Continued from Vol. XLVI., page 365.]

I HAVE enclosed a Warr<sup>t</sup> to the Commanding Officers of the Marching Companies to deliver to you thirty Men. You will see that they be good Men & well arm'd & fitted, & after a short Refreshm<sup>t</sup> at fort George You must march with them up Amerescoggin River in Quest of the Enemy. taking with you Cp<sup>t</sup> Joseph Bane to command under you & as a Skilful Pilot for this Service, And the said Cp<sup>t</sup> Bane is order'd to attend you accordingly. You must take with you as much Provision as you can conveniently carry, & march as high up the River as possible & if you can find no Tracks or Signs of Indians on that River or the Branches of it, You must cross over to Kennebeck River if it be practicable (of which you will be best able to judge) & march down that River to Richmond. Let your Motions be perform'd with great Silence & Secrecy, & be patient in Lying wait for the Enemy in such Places where it is probable they will pass: If any Opportunity of Service may Present that may require a different Rout I have here directed You have my Leave to proceed accordingly.

I lay very great Stress upon y<sup>r</sup> Seeking out y<sup>e</sup> Enemy y<sup>t</sup> may bee in that river at this Juncture. I expect that you perform some notable service as may be expected from two such good & experienced officers.

If you are of opinion that you may not be safely spared from your Garrison at this Season, I order that Cap<sup>t</sup> Bean have the Command & p<sup>r</sup>cure Men [&] instructions, & Hee shall take Some Sutable good officer to Command under Him.





Mr Trescot is the bearer hereof whom I Appoint for the Third Officer in this March And in Case You don't go Your Selfe he is to be the Second.

I have Order'd Cpt. Giles & Cpt Bane with a Detachm<sup>t</sup> of 30 Men from the Marching Companies to go in Quest of the Indians upon Amerescoggin River & Parts adjacent: If this should meet you at Casco or thereabouts, You will see that this Matter be expedited.

I Can't be of any other opinion but there has been a great Neglect in the Officers at Falm<sup>o</sup>. That a Scout was not immediately sent to ly for some Days about the dead Bodies of the Indians W<sup>ch</sup> being upon a Carrying Place It was highly probable the other six Indians would pass that Way. I desire you would strictly examine into this Matter & find where the Fault lies, for I am much ashamed that there should be so little of a Spirit among the Officers to make any brisk Attempts upon the Enemy. W<sup>d</sup> such proper occasions offer I will find out officers, if it be possible, of some Spirit.

You must Order that the Muster Rolls of the sev<sup>l</sup> Companies be made up as soon as may be, that they be ready to pass upon the first Sitting of the Court. You must not let too many of the Captains or Subalterns be off from their Posts at a time, but the Clerks or one of the Sergeants of the sev<sup>l</sup> Companies may bring up the Rolls, & make Oath to them.

The Enemy being now about, The Frontiers must be carefully protected. & the Marching Forces be upon constant Duty in the Woods. & if any demure should hapen that requires the officer to Clear up I shall p<sup>r</sup>mit them to Come downe w<sup>ch</sup> they will have time enough to doe if they make up their muster rolls forthwith, w<sup>ch</sup> may bee done directly as farr as the Elect. Day.

I have no direct application from Coll. Harman or Lu<sup>t</sup> Jaques to a dismissal which is proper in such Cases, & tho' they are good officers I Will keep them from better opportunities for their advantage. If there should bee any other vessell & Company then what are already in the Service appointed to protect the Fishery, I shall bee glad y<sup>t</sup> Coll. Harman serve.

Sir, By the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup>.

These are to direct the several Commanding Officers of the three Marching Companies or of such of the said Company as are at or near Casco Bay forthwith to detach out of them such a Number of Men from each as shall make up in the whole, thirty effective Men to be deliver'd to Cpt. John Gyles, who is to command the said Party upon a Particular Service, for which he will receive my Instructions.

[Military orders. Handwriting of Secretary

Endorsed: Letter to (Col<sup>o</sup> Westbrook.

Willard.]

Do. to Cap<sup>t</sup> Gyles.

April 27, 1725.

Mass. Arch. 52: 158, 159.

Worshipful Sir,

These are informing you that by the noice of such a great number of guns which we hear in the woods hard by us killing the cattle. as we suppose, we understand there are a great number of the Indians in the place. and we are mightily afrayed haveing to few soldiers, and the inhabitants utterly refuses, unanimously, to watching and to asist us in such a strait. we therefor earnestly desire you would be pleased as you are a civil magistrate & we intreat you to sympathize with us in using some present method to oblige the inhabitants, if possible, to watching and asist us in this so perilous



time, under such eminent and imminent danger. Dear kind Sir, we repose much confidence in your favour and speedy care of us and oblige and help.

Sir

Black point

April 28, 1725.

Your humble servants

HUGH HENRY minister.

NATHAN KNIGHT.

Sir. I urge the favour to deliver the inclosed at your convenience.  
Superscribed—To Captain Gray

Casco

Mass. Arch. 52: 161.

these

Falmouth May The 4<sup>th</sup> 1725.

May It Please Your Hon<sup>r</sup>

The Inclosed is what I rec<sup>d</sup> This day From the Minister of Black Point, and the Serg<sup>t</sup> of The Garrison Their. This I thought my duty To Acquaint your Hon<sup>rs</sup> of. Cpt Bourn is Bound to Boston With Some Lett<sup>rs</sup> From Coll. Westbrooke, Which prevents, My Fu[r]ther Inlargement.

I am Hon<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> your most

Superscribed:—

Humb<sup>le</sup> Ser<sup>t</sup> Command

on His Maj<sup>ties</sup> Service.

JOHN GRAY.

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Dummer

Esq. Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour of the Massachusetts Bay &c.

Boston.

Mass. Arch. 52: 164.

May it Please y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>

You will see by the two Acc<sup>ts</sup> Accompanys this, that the Indians are down upon us in great numbers. I am sending to L<sup>t</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Harmon and the Officers on the Frontiers to Muster what men they can to meet them, but they being at Such a Distance fear it will be to little purpose; being in hast cannot Enlarge.

I am you Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Dutifull Humb<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

Mass. Arch. 52: 163.

Falm<sup>o</sup> May y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1725.

May it Please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

I rec<sup>d</sup> your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Orders p<sup>r</sup> En<sup>s</sup> Triscott who coming by Cape Porpoise, last Saturday, with four men. was fired on by a party of Nine or Ten Indians. Triscott is shott through the Thigh and through the Ankle; two of the men with him had the Stocks of their Guns shott. They immediately made up a party of about twenty four men, some Soldiers, some Inhabitants, and some Fishermen from Cape Porpoise & follow'd them, but could not come up with them.

As to sending Capt Gyles thirty men just now, I cannot possibly make them up, all the Marching Forces & subdry from the Garrisons being already Employ'd in your Hon<sup>rs</sup> particular Orders, as your Hon<sup>r</sup> will plainly see by comparing the State of the Army I now send with your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Orders. As soon as I can call off such a part I shall immediately send them. The Enemy is certainly down on us in considerable Numbers, so that we have as much as we can do to keep the weak parts of our Frontiers from their Incursions. I have ask'd the Officers of Falm<sup>o</sup> the reason why they did



did not make up a Party and lye by the dead bodies of the Indians. Their Answer is, they did not hear of it till six days after it was done, and not more than seven or eight hours before the Enemy was down w<sup>th</sup> them and kill'd two men, and the place where y<sup>e</sup> dead bodies lay was sixty Miles from them, so considering the Enemy's being amongst them judg'd it not safe to march so far from their several Garrisons, for a small Scout at that Juncture, drawn out, wou'd have very much expos'd them, their Number not being above five or six in a Garrison, and the Garrison very scattering. As to the marching Forces and sundry of the Garrisons they are constantly in the Woods, in sundry small Scouts, and are faithfull in their Duties by what I hear from them from time to time.

I shall Direct the Officers to prepare their Rolls as fast as they can.

I am Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Dutiful Serv<sup>t</sup>

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

Capt Bourn being indispos'd, and desirous to wait on your Hon<sup>r</sup> I have permitted him to carry the Express for its more speedy Arrival. If your Hon<sup>r</sup> shou'd be at Newberry in a short time I wou'd be glad to have leave to wait on You there for a few hours.

Mass. Arch. 52. 165.

11<sup>th</sup> May 1725.

Sir,

This Came by [ ] & I hope this Will finde you diligently Imploy'd in Enlisting & getting your Men ready for their Embarcation. Capt Homan Carried you £80 for bounty Money for so many Men & I desire you'l Exert your self so as to gett your Full number, tho' you should go as farr as the Vineyard to make them up; but I hope there will be no need of that. Gett them on Bord as soon as possible, & when it shall please God you arrive safe with them at Falmouth you are to take Coll<sup>d</sup> Westbrooks order for your further proceeding. See that the Men be well used & well disciplined. I shall be well Pleased to have Leu<sup>t</sup> Dimock first Lieut<sup>t</sup> & you must have a second Leu<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> will bee appointed you when you gett to your Rendezvous. I have nothing more at p<sup>sent</sup> but to recommend to you all Possible dispatch.

CAR<sup>t</sup> BOURNE

Yr [ ]

Mass. Arch. 52. 166, 167.

[Names in the Muster Roll of the Company in his Majesty's Service under the Command of Jeremiah Moulton, Captain, from Jan. 18 to May 11, 1725. For other information see the original.]

Jeremiah Moulton, Capt. York  
Solomon Pike, Lieut. Portsmouth  
Will<sup>m</sup> Card, Ensign, York  
Isaac Powers, Sergt. Ipswich  
Benj<sup>a</sup> Burden, Do. Watertowne  
Michall Chapman, Corp<sup>n</sup> Ipswich  
Robert Lambort, Do. York  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Brawn, York  
Edmund Black, Topsfield  
Michall Coffin, Topsfield  
Thom<sup>s</sup> Boothbey, Hamton

John Dill, York  
David Welch, York  
William Mograge, York  
Aron Knap, Watertowne  
Ephrem Ayers, York  
Daniell Green, York  
John Parkor, York  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Williams, Lyu  
David Tomass, Capean  
Petter Mathews, York  
Wymon Bradburey, Salisbury





Nath<sup>l</sup> Chapman, Ipswich  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Whitte, Do  
 Andrew Wittum, York  
 John Ingorsen, Lyn  
 James Bragden, York, Serv<sup>t</sup> to Capt<sup>t</sup>  
 Moulton  
 Philip Hall, Kittrey  
 Simon George, Natick  
 Nathan Peas, Sandigo,  
 Serv<sup>t</sup> to Maj<sup>r</sup> Gorham  
 Andrew Baxter, Dedham, Serv<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup>  
 Rev<sup>d</sup> Baxter

Samuel Webber, York  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> Astin, York  
 Joseph Young, York  
 John Davis, Oyster River  
 Thomas Groton, Jabaceo  
 David Tyler, serg, York  
 Andrew Wittum, sent<sup>i</sup> oमित Last  
 Rolle  
 Petter Mathews, York, oमित Last  
 Rolle  
 Nath<sup>l</sup> Bigsby, York, oमित Last  
 Rolle

Boston June 1<sup>st</sup> 1725.

Errors Excepted p<sup>r</sup> David Tyler.

June 9<sup>th</sup> 1725. Resolved that Two hundred and fifty six pounds eight shillings & three pence be paid to the officers and soldiers whose names are born on the within roll.

Mass. Arch. 91, 134, 135.

A 597376

Falm<sup>o</sup>. May 17<sup>th</sup> 1725.

May it Please y<sup>r</sup> Honour

I receiv'd your letter of the fourth Currant on the 15<sup>th</sup> of the same wherein your Hon<sup>r</sup> orders me to give a particular account of the black point scout whom your Hon<sup>r</sup> calls Eighteen men, if so my Clark has made a mistake in Copying, for there was but Eight men and most of them Inhabitants, so that there was no officer with them but a Soldier or two to go with them to look their cattle. As to the men in Falmouth I immediately drew out all that I could Judge was proper, which did not exceed Twenty, and sent Capt. Bourn & Leiv<sup>t</sup> Dominicus Jordan. I did not give them orders to pursue the enemy let their numbers be what they would, but left them to their own Judgments, according to what discovery they should make, knowing they had behav'd themselves very well when they had an Oppertunity on the enemy, and are reputed men of Courage, and by the Accts they had from Black Point people, and Mitchels and Spurwink Garrisons, they were a considerable number as I acquainted your Hon<sup>r</sup> before, and by what discovery they made by the Indian Tracks, they could not Judge themselves to be a number sufficient to follow them. I do assure your Hon<sup>r</sup>. I did not leave more than three men in a Garrison with the Inhabitants and Soldiers for their Defence, which was as little as possible could be left In as much as the place where they were burning our houses and killing our Cattle was not less then Eleven or Twelve Miles through the Woods the nighest way wee could get to them.

I humbly subscribe my  
 selfe your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Dutifull Servant

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

Mass. Arch. 52, 176.

Falmouth May 17<sup>th</sup> 1725.

May it please your Honour,—

I rec'd your Hon<sup>rs</sup> orders of the Eleventh Currant and shall Endeavour when I have rec'd the recruits to Improve them in the best



manner I can to Intercept and destroy the Enemy & follow your Hon<sup>rs</sup> orders.

Capt. Beau arriv'd here from York the 15<sup>th</sup> Currant. I immediately dispatcht him to Capt Gyles with directions that nothing may be neglected relateing the march on Amuscoggin having before sent the Quota of men Pursuant to your Hon<sup>rs</sup> orders. I have since that made up a Scout of Twenty Eight Men, soldiers and Inhabitants, whom I sent out the Sixteenth at night under the Command of Lieut Dominicus Jordan, diligently to search the most likely places on the backs of the Towns, from this place to Saco Salmon Falls, and intend to continue & strengthen them with more men as soon as possible, if your Hon<sup>rs</sup> orders do not call them off, these being the places the Enemy chiefly aim'd at both last Summer & this.

I am your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most

Dutifull Humb<sup>l</sup> Servt.

THO<sup>o</sup> WESTBROOK.

P.S. I herewith send y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> a Journal of our Proceedings Since I left Boston. I have not yet rec<sup>d</sup> the recruits. T. W.  
Falm<sup>o</sup> May 20<sup>th</sup> 1725.

Mass. Arch. 52: 177.

Falm<sup>o</sup> May 21, 1725.

May it please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

Lieut Dominicus Jordan (who I inform'd of in mine of the Seventeenth), is return'd about three a Clock, and informs that he Tract Two parties of Indians that came out of the Country & return'd in two parties. The least of their paths were much larger then what his Scout made, who consisted of thirty two men, having added four to this Scout since my last. Wee Judge that the greatest part of the Enemy are drawn some Distance back, on the great Rivers, this being their time to fish for Salmon & other fish up the fresh Rivers on which the Indians yearly make a fishing voyage. Our winter scouts discovered sundry of their fishing places on Saco, Pesomscott & Amuscoggin Rivers where they made large Quan<sup>ty</sup>s last Summer. The new recruits are not yet come, notwithstanding wee have had so many Westerly winds. As soon as they arrive, if Arm'd, I will endeavour to visit some of their fishing places.

I have since my last, examin'd Henery McKenny relateing the Indians he saw when he burnt the Houses at Black Point, and charg'd him to relate no more then he could give his Oath to. He attests that he told between Thirty & Forty on the plain Marsh from the Ferry Garrison where he was on his Guard in the Watch Box, and at the same time there were others scattered firing the houses up and Down.

I am your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most

Dutifull Humb<sup>l</sup> Servant,

THO<sup>o</sup> WESTBROOK.

P.S. I have permitted Ebenezer Nutting, the Armourer, to wait on y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> he wanting sundry Tools. I think it of absolute necessity that he be sent down again as soon as possible, sundry of our Arms being out of Repair.

Mass. Arch. 52: 183.

T. W.

Much Honoured s<sup>r</sup> I, your Humble Petitioner, belonging to Captain Samuel Hincks, at Fort Mary in Biddiford, Do Humbly Desire your Hon-



ours favour to Dismiss me from the Fort, because if it may be your Honours Pleasure, I would get into Capt Jordans Company. I am Honoured w<sup>th</sup> your Most Humble Dutifull and Obedient Servant,

RICHARD DAVIS.

Biddeford, May 24, 1725.

Mass. Arch. 52: 186.

Sir,

It being highly probable that the Indians of Penobscot will speedily be out in the vessels they took last Summer from the English & will infest the Eastern Coast to the great Disturbance & Loss of those concerned in the Fishery;

I desire you to draw out of your Ships Comp<sup>a</sup> fifty of your ablest Men to proceed East so far as Passamaquody or the Mouth of St Croix River, in two small Vessels provided for that Purpose, to be under the Command of your Lieuten<sup>t</sup> & such Officer (for the other vessel) as you shall think fit to appoint. Let them keep near the Shoar, & look into the Harbours & Bays among the Islands as they go along, more especially at Pemaquid, Penobscot, Fox Island & Mount Desert Bays, the Mouth of Petit River & Passamaquody, & Endeavour to get Intelligence of the Enemy & Decoy them by Sounding for Fish, Concealing their Men & such other Methods as are proper for that End, And by all possible Means to find out, suppress & destroy the Indian Enemy as well as any Pirates that may, haply, be on the Coast at this Time. And for their Encouragem<sup>t</sup> they will have One Hundred Pounds for each scalp of a Male Indian above twelve years old, & for other Scalps, & Prisoners the highest Premium the Law Allows.

Notwithstanding the Direction before mentioned I do n't limit you as to the Extent of Coast for this Cruise, But leave it to you & the Discretion of your Officer how far East he may proceed, In which he must govern himself according to the Intelligence he may meet.

If he shall hear of the Enemy on Shoar Let him Land such a Number of his Comp<sup>a</sup> as he shall judge fit to ambush or p'sue them. And particularly, I think it advisable that they ly some Time in Ambush on the Western Point of a small Island at the Mouth of Petit River, within two Leagues of Machias, the usual Passage of the Indians from Passamaquody & St John's River to Penobscot. For more particular Information in these Matters your Officer had best consult the Pilots.

This Cruise may be for Forty Days, or if Circumstances shall be such as to give great Prospects of doing Service let them stay out longer.

Boston, May 24, 1725.

I am (Sir)

CAP<sup>t</sup> CORNWALL.

P.S. Lett your Lieut. Advise Coll. Dowcett, Lt Gov<sup>r</sup> of Annapolis, of his Cruise If he meet with an Opportunity of Sending to him. [Military Orders. Hand-writing of Secretary Willard.]

Mass. Arch. 52: 188-190.

[A letter from Samuel Hincks to Gov. Dummer, dated Fort Mary, 25 May 1725, says—"This comes with Expresses to y<sup>r</sup> Honour from Col<sup>o</sup> Westbrook.

I can't inform y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> any Thing more but what offers here; one tarbox Lost a son by 9 Indians on our Plains [ ] Dayes since & Carried of his Scalp. We, alarmed yesterday, Knew not y<sup>e</sup> occasion the Day before,





for seing y<sup>e</sup> Indians & in such parcels, They appear at Every place; they Discover themselves. I believe, in order to Know our strength, that we may issue out, and as I Informed y<sup>r</sup> Honour before, we want men to march, for now, as well as other times I have ventured to Lend two or three, to Carry & forward Expresses which hope I don't offend in."

He says, that he has no clerk, neither any man in his fort who knows any thing about his affairs. And yet he says, that his fort is guarded and he can defend it if assaulted. "Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> will not blame me if I do come."

Much that follows is obscure, caused by the fading of the ink.

He mentions his wife, and his interest at Portsmouth.

"Wherefore, tho' I neglect no duty, I hope y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> wil Consider these things and give Leave to y<sup>r</sup> Humble servant."]

Mass. Arch. 52: 191.

May it Plese your Hon<sup>r</sup>

I haue Sent in my Role by Ensi<sup>n</sup> John Carleyle to attest, he hath Sarued y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> & his Country all most foure years, a man of Good Report with us, beloved by all. I pray your Hon<sup>rs</sup> fauour toward him.

S<sup>r</sup> If you plesse to Lett him haue Leu<sup>t</sup> Jaques post it's nery a Greeable to Me & my Company. Leu<sup>t</sup> Jaques hath deuoted him selfe to the fishery at y<sup>r</sup> Leue.

S<sup>r</sup> My Company by Dismissions &c. Runaways, sum Turned into other Companys &c. sum Scattered to the farthest part of y<sup>e</sup> Est, I Can Make but Thirty, & we are Scouting Continually. My Men, at this time, are up Saco Riuer.

I should be Glad with a Sutable Number to uisit the Indians Hed quarters but to Submission.

Pray S<sup>r</sup> Giue me Leve to uisit Boston sum time in June on My one priuit affairs, if it be but two days.

S<sup>r</sup> nothing New. Your Honour, I hope, hath a Good Representitiue from York this year. With Most Humble Duty am S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>or</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>

Most obedient Ser<sup>ts</sup>

York, May 26<sup>th</sup> 1725.

JOHNSON HARMON.

To ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Dummer Esq &c.

Mass. Arch. 52: 192.

[To be continued.]

## ABSTRACTS OF THE WILLS OF THE MATHER FAMILY, PROVED IN THE CONSISTORY COURT AT CHESTER FROM 1573 TO 1650.

By J. PAUL RYLANDS, Esq., F.S.A., of Birkenhead, England.

SAMUEL CLARK, in his account of "The Life and Death of Mr Richard Mather who dyed Anno Christi 1669," says:—"Richard Mather was born in a Village called Lowton, situate in the Parish of Winwick in the County of Lancaster, Anno Christi 1596. His parents Thomas and Margaret Mather were of ancient families in





Lowton aforesaid; but by reason of some unhappy Mortgages, they were reduced into a low condition in regard to their outward estate."

Much has been written about Richard Mather and his descendants; but very little is known of his forefathers, who were probably resident in Lancashire for several centuries, as the name occurs in early documents as Madur, Madowr, &c. The family does not appear to have been of sufficient importance socially to attract the attention of the Heralds at their visitations, although Cotton Mather states that the armorial bearings of his family were *Ermine, on a fesse wavy Azure three lions rampant Or*; Crest:—*On the trunk of a tree lying fesseways Vert, a lion sejant Or*; bearings which are also attributed to Maddar of the County of Stafford in Burke's "General Armory."

It was with a view of adding something to the family history of the Mathers that, a number of years ago, I made a series of genealogical abstracts from the wills at Chester, in conjunction with the late Mr. Charles Bridger; and the abstracts then made have been recently supplemented by others made by Mr. William Fergusson Irvine of Birkenhead, thus forming a complete series from the year 1573 to the year 1650. Unfortunately these wills do not, so far as I am aware, increase our knowledge of Richard Mather's ancestry, but they may help to bring some new facts to light from other sources; and in the hope that this will be the case I offer them to the New-England Historic Genealogical Society. For the same reason I will allude to the marriage of Ralph Rylands, then of Westhoughton, but afterwards of Culcheth in the parish of Winwick, yeoman (who died in November, 1633), and Mary Mather of the parish of Winwick, which was solemnized at Deane Church, 25 May, 1613 (Transcripts at Chester). This Mary, in her will, proved at York 20 November, 1645, desires "to bee buried at my parishe Church of Winwicke in my ancestors buriall [place] and neare unto Raphe Rylandes my late husband"; and I have very little doubt that she was a relative, probably a near one, of Richard Mather, the "Pilgrim Father," because her place of burial suggests that she was one of the Lowton Mathers, and also because her husband, being a man well-to-do in the world, would be likely to choose his wife from the better educated branch of the Mather family. Their third son Ralph, who was born in 1622, was living with Henry Mather at Culcheth in 1641, and, on 19 May, 1644, he married Alice Mather at the chapel of Newchurch in Winwick parish; Alice was, perhaps, Henry's daughter, and a relative of her husband.

It is also worth noting that Margaret Byrom, of Lowton, widow of Henry Byrom, in her will, dated 18 April, 1648, mentions her son Henry, her sister Jane Green, her sister Anne, wife of Roger Bate, and her brother Richard Mather.

An entry in Warrington Parish Registers of the baptism, on 9 December, 1610, of "Christian, daughter of George Mather, Gent.,"



shows that the wills at Chester do not give all the contemporary information that could be desired. Probably, when the Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire carries out its intention of printing the early Marriage Licences, which begin in the year 1608, we shall know more of the history of the Mathers of Lowton and their alliances, and so obtain a clue which will lead us to other fields for investigation.

*Elleanor Mather, of Ince, near Wigan, Widow, 1573.*

xiii. daie of August 1573. I ELIANOR MATHER widow, being sicke & weake in bodie, but praised bee god of good & perfecte Remembrance, do make this my laste will & testament in mannere & forme following—firste I & cheeflie I bequeath my soule into the hands of Almighty God, etc.—my bodie to be buried in my Parische Church as nigh to my late husband as may conveniently be done. And as for my worldie goodes which God etc. Firstly. I bequeath unto my sonne Christofer Mather my best fether bedde & bolstar, one pillowe & one mattresse belonginge to said bedde, one cou'let [coverlet] etc etc. & one panne of pewter. Item. I give unto Adam Bancke all the corne now growing in the higher heye & my plows & harrowe, one of my hoggs, & halfe a bushell of mealte & a wyndle of meale. Item: I give unto my god daughter Elian' Bancke one acre of ote [oats] growinge in the Emmefeld. Unto my daughter Elizabeth Penningtū one other acre and to Xpofer Bancke & Thomas Bancke, one other acre with corne. Item: I give unto my saide sonne Christofer Mather three of my eldest kyne, & the rest of my kye & cattel I give unto the saide Elian' Bancke. Item. To Jennitt Laythwatt one payre of shets one cou'let & one Blanckett. All the rest of my householde stuffs & implements I give unto the said Elen Bancke. Small bequests to William Cartwrighte & John Burscoughe. My bedgowne & best hatte to my dau. Elizabeth Penyngtū. Item: To Richard Reyner & John Michell vi yardes of flaxen clothe, and to the children of Christofer Mather vi yardes of the same clothe. Item: I give unto S<sup>r</sup> Rauffe Stotte, clerke xiii<sup>s</sup>. iiiiii<sup>d</sup>. and to S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Baron iii<sup>s</sup>. iiiiii<sup>d</sup>. I ordaine & make my said sonne Christofer Mather & Adam Bancke the Executor of this my laste Will & Testament. Overseers. James Bradshaw & Roger Hyndeley unto whom I give iii<sup>s</sup>. iiiiii<sup>d</sup>. apiece.

Witnesses: James Bradshaw

Roger Hyndley

Robert Gerrarde withe others.

Hec sunt debit q. mihi debent

Imprimis:	Richarde Haughton	x <sup>s</sup> .
Item	William Haddocke	v <sup>s</sup> .
"	John Higham	xix <sup>d</sup> .
"	John Burscoughe	vi <sup>s</sup> . viiii <sup>d</sup> .
"	William Man	viii <sup>d</sup> .
"	John Laythwatt for rente.	v <sup>s</sup> .
"	Olyu' [Oliver] Mañ	ii <sup>s</sup> . vii <sup>d</sup> .
"	John Molyneux	iv <sup>s</sup> .

A true inventorie of all goodes etc of Elianor Mather of Ince. Praised by John Hyndley, William Ince, Rauffe Perpoyne & Jas. Morrys, taken 23 August 1573.



Item.	corne in the felde	[? ]
Item.	iii acres of ote in emmefelde	iiii <sup>l</sup> .
Item.	one acre of barlie pease & ote	xxvi <sup>l</sup> . ix <sup>d</sup> .
	etc etc. Summa Totalis	xli <sup>l</sup> . x <sup>s</sup> . iii <sup>d</sup> .
Item.	I owe unto William Molyneux	iii <sup>s</sup> . iiiii <sup>d</sup> .

[on dorso is writen]. Expences at the buriall & the p<sup>bat</sup> of the tistament.

Item.—	paide for a mortuary	—
Item.—	paid unto the prests clarks & for other charges at the burialle	} xlix <sup>s</sup> . viiii <sup>d</sup> .
Item:	paide for provinge of the will.	

Proved 6 Sept. 1573, by Adam Banks.

*Richard Mather, of Orford, near Warrington, 1576.*

In the name of God Amen.—the twentieth daie of April in ye yeare of our Lorde God etc etc one thousand five hundred & seventy-sixe—I RICHARD MATHER, of Orforthe in the parish of Warringtū in the Countie of Lancastre husbandman doe make this etc.—leaves his bodie to be buried “in the Parish Church or churcheyarde” [of Warrington] “at the descrecion of my executors & friends.” After payment of debts & funeral expences his property to be divided “equallie betweene Ellyn my lovinge wyfe. Henry my son & Jane Mather my daughter” “and the saide children & goodes to be at the rule & gou<sup>m</sup>ente of the saide Ellyn my weyfe untill they come to bee of lawfull yerres of descrecion” “if either of my children die in their minoritie,” share to be “equallie divided between my wyfe & the othere childre.” Henry & Jane my said children to be Executors. “William Ashton gentleman, & Thomas Mather my brother” appointed “ou<sup>se</sup>ers for ye true execution of this my laste will & Testament.”

Witnesses:	W <sup>m</sup> Ashton.	Lawrence Clerk.
	Thos Mather.	Seth Lawton.
	Hamlet owen.	John Ashton.
	John Erlam.	with others.

Hec sunt debit que ego pred<sup>s</sup> Richardus Mather debeo.

Imprimis: I owe to Thomas Penkethman of Warrington } iiiij mke [marks]  
iiiiij barrelles of heringe

Hec sunt debetaque mihi debentur.

Imprimis:	Hughe Leche of Avonley [Alvanley] in the Countie of Chester husbandm <sup>n</sup> for lynnen clothe of me had & boughte the summe of	xliii <sup>s</sup> . viiii <sup>d</sup> .
Item:	John Page of Warrington oethe me for sackecloth	xx <sup>s</sup> .
Item:	Richarde Lyon & James finche suertie to me for him.	xxiii <sup>s</sup> .
Item:	John Bolton of Robae [Roby] oethe me for clothe to this daie	liv <sup>s</sup> .
Item:	George Paynter of Newton	ii <sup>s</sup> . vi <sup>d</sup> .
Item:	John Sadler of Warrington	xxvii <sup>s</sup> .
Item:	Rob <sup>t</sup> Spencer of Warrington	iv <sup>s</sup> . vi <sup>d</sup> .
Item:	Oliu <sup>r</sup> Southworth	xxvi <sup>s</sup> . viiii <sup>d</sup> .
Item:	M <sup>es</sup> Sibell Burche, widowe	iii <sup>s</sup> .
Item:	Randle Yate oethe me	iv <sup>s</sup> . viiii <sup>d</sup> .
Item:	Ellis ap John	xvii <sup>s</sup> .
Item:	M <sup>r</sup> Bailiffe of Werington	iii <sup>s</sup> . ix <sup>d</sup> .





Item: John Owen oethe me	v <sup>l</sup> .
Item: Edmund Griffye als Ivie [?]	xx <sup>l</sup> .
Item: Hughe Sturrop of Newton oethe me & Mr Bailiffe suertie for the half thereof	xviii <sup>l</sup> . ix <sup>d</sup> .
Item: James Hanes [?] of Budworth P <sup>re</sup> sche	vii <sup>l</sup> .
Item: The Executors or Admin <sup>rs</sup> of W <sup>m</sup> Hulme late of Burtonwood	iv <sup>l</sup> .
Item: Edmund Wrightm unpayde in parte for clothes [cloths]	xv <sup>l</sup> .
Inventorie praised 29 April [1576] by Robert Holbroke, Thomas Smyth, John Clarke, & Seathe Lawton.	
Summa totalis	clxvii <sup>l</sup> . xviii <sup>l</sup> . vi <sup>d</sup> .

*Roger Mather, of Leigh, Lancashire, 1582.*

ROGER MATHER of the Parish of Leigh, 3 March 1582. To be buried at Leigh.\* Wife Katherine. "To little Roger Mather one great brasse pottle." My 5 children. Exors, Wm Boydell, & James Mather my son. Witnesses: James Corlesse, Edward Corlesse John Holcroft Junr.

The debts mention :—

My son Henry Mather,	John Batesbie,
Edward Fliteroft,	Wm. Risleye,
James Halle,	Jas Corlesse,
My daur Ann Mather,	Wm Boydell,
Jhoane Boydell,	Nicholas Mosse,
Oumfraye Birchshooe [Birchall],	Wm. Bayrume, [Byrom]
Geoffrey Strange,	John Holcroft.

Inventory by John Mosse, Roger Fliterofte, James Corlesse, Wm. Moyle, £10..9..7. Proved 24 April, 1582.

*Symond Mather, of West Leigh, Lancashire, 1588.*

SYMOND MATHER of Westleigh,† yeoman, 18 April 30 Eliz. [1588] Was old. To be buried in the middle of the parish Church of Leigh in the accustomed burial place of my predecessors. My son Jeffrey Mather. My 2 maidservants Isabel, & Margaret Mather. My 2 children Jeffrey & Robert Mather. My sons in law John Partington of Tyldesley, James Haughton, William Liptrotte, & Jas. Moñe [Mann]. Rich<sup>d</sup> Arrowsmith of Leigh mentioned. In the entail are Edward, Henry, John, Nicholas, & Richard, sons of my son in law James Haughton, of Arburie. There is also in the entail Anne wife of James Scarisbricke of Downholland. Exors, Sons in law James Haughton of Arburie & William Liptrott of West Leigh. Supervisors, the worshipful Mr James Scarisbricke of Down Holland gent, & John Partington & James Moñe of Tyldesley my sons in law Witnesses: Richard Arrowsmyth, John Mather, Jarvice Lowe.

Debts name:—Richard Geste, Nicholas Mather, Symond Mather, Margaret Mather, John Pinnington, John Partington son in Law.

Inventory by Hugh Hinley, George Hurste, Robert Arrowsmyth, & Symond Bradshaugh, 26 April 1588, £120: 32: 8. [sic]. Proved 30 April 1588.

\* He was buried at Leigh church, 5th March, 1591-2. (Stanning's Parish Registers of Leigh, 1553-1625).

† Symon Mather was church-warden of Leigh in 1592, and he was buried there 24 April, 1593.



*Richard Mather, of Hulton, 1593.*

RICHARD MATHER, of Lowest Hulton, in the parish of Deane within the Co. of Lancaster, 8 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1593. My bodie to the earth whereof yt was made & the same to bee buried at my p'ishe Church of Deane. Debts paid remainder to be divided into three parts. One part I to have myself, the seconde parte to Annes my wyff, the third part to Mrgreat Partington my daughter. Reversion of my part equally Emongs Raphe, Ellyn & Ales p'tington my daughter Margreat her children at the sight of my Executors. After my Lease w<sup>ch</sup> I have from Mr William Wartton of Wartton Hall be expired my good will thereof to my daughter Margreat her children to wyte [wit] Raphe Partington and for want of hym to Ellen Partington for want of her to Alise Partington naturall\* systers to the s<sup>d</sup> Raphe. Executors:—Annes Mather my wyff & Thomas Eccarselaie [Eckersley] my brother in law. Debts which I the Testator do owe.

Item to the right worshipfull Mr Raphe Ashtonn  
of great lever

xxvj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.

Item to James Crompton of Lostock

xj<sup>s</sup>.

Item to Richard morres of great Boulton for flax

xxx<sup>s</sup>.

Item to Charles p'tington my son in law

xxvj<sup>s</sup>.

Item to the said Charles [Partington]

xj<sup>s</sup>.

iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Item to Thomas Eccarselay

ij<sup>s</sup>.

xj<sup>d</sup>.

Item to James Mather my brother

x<sup>s</sup>.

Debts owing unto mee the Testator.

Item William Macaud dwelling upon Bakersgreen being the Rev'sion of money for the prise of a mare w<sup>ch</sup> I the Testator sould hym the som of xij<sup>s</sup>. Witnesses Rich<sup>d</sup> Lie [Leigh], gent Thomas Bordmann, Willm. Wartton & Thomas Wartton.

Inventory p'sed 14 Aug by Tho Hurst, James Edge Witlm Wartton and Raphe Sweetlove.

Proved 22 Aug. 1593, by Thomas Eccarsley power reserved to Agnes the relict.

*Gilbert Mather, of Adling'on, Lancashire, 1593.*

GILBARTE MATHER of Adlington, [in the parish of Standish] co. Lanc. drover, 19 May. 1592. My body to the earth to be layed in Christian buriall at Blackrood. To Jane Greene als Mather bastard daughter of mee the sayed Gilbert vj<sup>s</sup>. xij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>. To Cicelie Greene als Mather, one other bastard daughter of mee the sayed Gilberte vj<sup>s</sup>. xij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>. with benefit of survivorship. If both dye s<sup>d</sup> xij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>. amonges three of my Children or survivors of them viz Anne Mather, Katherin Mather, and one Margaret Stones als Mather, one other bastard Daur of mee the sayed Gilbert. To repairiage of the Church or Chappell of Blackrood. To my verie good Mr James Anderton of Lostocke Esquier my gould ringe. After Debts paid the rest amonges my children viz Raphe Mather Anne Mather Katherin Mather & the sayed Margaret Stones als Mather my bastard daur. I make John Mather by brother, and Raynold Mather my exōrs & my verie good M<sup>r</sup> [master] overseer. To Raphe Mather my sonne all my landes & when 21. Profits during his minority to be taken by my Exōrs, & Tho<sup>s</sup> Anderton, gent. & Hugh Greenhalgh for use of my said children Raphe, Anne, Katherin, and Margaret Stones als Mather. No Witnesses.

\* Natural here means actual, and does not signify illegitimacy.



Inventory £ 143:16:4 praised by George Allenson, Peter Mather, Robt Worthington, & John Breres.

Proved 25 Oct 1593 by John Mather, Reginald Mather having renounced.

*James Mather, of Radcliffe, 1596.*

2<sup>d</sup> daie of October, 1595.—I, JAMES MATHER of the parishe of Radcliffe in the Countie of Lancaster:

My body to Parish Church or Churchyard of Radcliffe.—mentions “one house & certaine lands, which I & my wyffe & my eldest sonne Raphe Mather enjoy,” “the property which I houlde of the most worshippful my M<sup>r</sup> and landeslorde Richard Ashton of Mydleton, Esquire.”—to be employed “for the goode education & bringing upp of my younger children untill my sayde sonne accomlishe the age of 21 years.”—mentions further —“my brother Hughe Mather his widdowe”—“John Fletcher”—“M<sup>r</sup> Fox my Lord derbie his steward”—“Elyn Mather my wyffe”—“my fyve children”—leaves to “my younge sonne Thomas Mather xl<sup>s</sup>”—“my eldest daughter Elizabeth Mather xl<sup>s</sup>”—“my seconde daughter Marye iii<sup>l</sup>”—“my youngest daughter Ann Mather iii<sup>l</sup>”—“My saide wyffe & my two sonnes” executors—“my brother Hughe Mather & my cosin Randle Mather overseers.”

Debts owinge unto M<sup>r</sup> James Mather amountinge to 33<sup>li</sup>. 7<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>.

[*inter alia*] Item: Hughe Mather. 48<sup>s</sup>. 7<sup>d</sup>.

Item: Edwarde Tyldsley my brother-in-law, 18<sup>s</sup>.

Item: Thomas Tyldesley my brother-in-law, 10<sup>s</sup>.

Item: Ux Wme Mather my mother-in-law, 2<sup>s</sup>.

Witnesses. Roberte Kenyoun, Randle Mather, Samuel Mather, Hughe Dyggle, Francke Wrooe, scripsit.

Inventorie 14 November. 1595, by Hugh Mather, Edward Tyldsley, Ellys Walker & france[is] Wrooe.

Summa totalis cix<sup>li</sup>. xvii<sup>s</sup>. vi<sup>d</sup>.

Proved 6th February 1595[–6].

*Ralph Mather, of Radcliffe, 1597.*

The 2 October, 1597. I, RAUFFE MATHER of the Parishe of Radcliffe in the Countie of Launcaster, tanner—beinge sicke & weake in bodie etc. etc.—“bodie to be decentlie buried in the Parish Church yard of Radcliffe.”—property to be divided into “two equalle partes, whereof I doe reserve the one parte to my owne speciale use,”—“and as for the other part I doe hereby will & devise the same unto my severall children, equallie amongst them namely, Gabriel Mather, Habraham Mather, Samuell Mather, Reynould [Reginald] Mather, & Sara Mather:” “of my owne parte I doe give to my daughter Sara iii<sup>l</sup>”—“to Renould Mather iii<sup>l</sup>”—“to Habraham Mather & Samuel Mather either of them xl<sup>s</sup> apeece.”—“I alsoe give unto Samuel Mather which I am grandfather to xii<sup>s</sup>.”

“Rest & remainder amongst aforesaid fyve children”—“Habraham Mather, Executor.”

Witnesses. “Hugh Mather th’ elder”

“Thomas Mather”

Dettes owinge unto said Rauffe Mather.

Imprimis: William Bowcher. 4<sup>li</sup>. 9<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>.

Richarde Manchester is surtye of 40<sup>s</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> monye which W<sup>m</sup> Bowcher doth owe.





Inventorie made 7<sup>th</sup> October, 1597, by Hugh Mather, George Kerke-  
man, William Macant & W<sup>m</sup> Kenion.

Summa totalis, clxxx<sup>li</sup>. ii<sup>s</sup>. vii<sup>d</sup>.

*Peter Mather, of Anderton, 1598.*

In the name of God Amen—on the xiv. daie of September, Añõ dñi  
1598.—I PETER MATHER—of Anderton in the Countie of Lancaster, yōman,  
sicke in bodie etc. etc.—1<sup>st</sup> I commit my soule into the hands of Almighty  
God etc. etc.—bodie to the earthe whence it came & as touchinge the des-  
posing of such worldlie goodes etc.—divides property into 3 parts—“whereof  
I leave ene parte unto Margaret my wyfe—another thirde parte unto  
Margaret Woodwarde my daughter & the other thirde part I reserve unto  
myselfe to dispose off at my pleasure.”—“And of my saide parte I doe give  
& bequeath unto Robte Rigbie my servante liii<sup>s</sup>. iii<sup>d</sup>.—“Item: Unto Ellyn  
my servante xx<sup>s</sup>.”—Item: “unto Hugh [torn] ightgall [Nightgall] tenne  
shillinge.”—“Item: I give unto Reynould my brother all my apparrelle &  
clothes for my bodie.”—Item: I give unto everie childe which I am god-  
fathere unto ii<sup>s</sup>. for a Remembrance.”—Item: I give unto Margaret my  
grandchild x<sup>li</sup>. to be employed to her best use.”—Remainder after payment  
of debts funeral expenses etc. equally between—“Margaret my wife &  
Margaret Woodwarde my daughter.”—“I appointe & ordaine my well-be-  
loved wyfe Margaret & my deare friende Henerie Hodsinson my true &  
lawfull Executor.”

Witnesses. George Houlme.

Reynould Mather.

Dettes which I doe owe.

Imprimis: To Margaret Nightgall my cosin, iii<sup>li</sup>.

Dettes owinge unto me without specialtie.

Imprimis: William Anderton Esquire, my

maister oweth me in lente

monie,

24<sup>li</sup>. 6<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>.

Item: Peter Makinson in lente monie, 9<sup>s</sup>.

Item: William Platt in lente monie, 5<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>.

Summa totalis. xxv<sup>li</sup>. iii<sup>s</sup>. ii<sup>d</sup>.

Inventorie of Peter Mather late of Anderton yeoman, praissed by Arthur  
Houlme, Regynald Mather, James Rivington & Robte Rothewelle 20<sup>th</sup>  
daie Sept. in 44 yeaere of our gracious soveraigne ladie Queene Elizabeth,  
by the grace of God, Queen of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, etc.  
An. dñi. 1598.

[*inter alia*] Item: Y<sup>e</sup> halfe of five scour [score] & six sheepes in the  
custodie of Robert Pilkington gent, x<sup>li</sup>.

Sum tot—clxxxxliiii<sup>li</sup>. xliiii<sup>s</sup>. 1<sup>d</sup>.

The summe oweinge sett under the will is, xxv<sup>li</sup>. iii<sup>s</sup>. ii<sup>d</sup>.

Sum tot. cc.xix. xvii<sup>s</sup>. iii<sup>d</sup>.

*Annes Mather, of Hulton, widow, 1600.*

ANNES MATHER, of Lowest Hulton, “wyddow w<sup>th</sup> in the p<sup>ish</sup> of Deane.  
1599 [1600] 20<sup>th</sup> Januarie. Bodie to the earth to be buried at my p<sup>ish</sup>  
church of Deane. Debts paid, the residue to Thomas, John, & Margaret  
Farneworth &c. Apparell to the children of Charles p<sup>tington</sup>. Reversion  
of all my part of goods &c. to Charles P<sup>tington</sup> & Margaret his wife  
towards the bringing up of theyre children. And I appoint Charles  
p<sup>tington</sup> my son in law sole Exor.





Debts w<sup>ch</sup> I do owe

To Margaret Mather wyddoe, xx<sup>s</sup>.

" Ellyn P'tington, xx<sup>s</sup>.

Witnesses: Jas. Peandleburie, Clerk.

Ric: Farnsworth.

Thomas Eccarselaie.

Inventory of those goods w<sup>ch</sup> in Right Annes Mather of Lowest Hulton wydow latelie decessed of Right had interest in . . . . . trulie saide pplie to her in her Lyff tyme did app'taine taken forth . . . . . of Richard Mather her husband who decessed Anno Domini 1593 . . . . . vid one third ptt of the saide Inventorie of good presed devided & sumed xxj<sup>th</sup> daie of Januarie & by us is prised Richard Farnsworth Lambart p'tington Roger Eccarselaie & Thomas Eccarselaie.

Md. The shapon App[ar]ell for the bodie of the decedent prised unto xxx<sup>s</sup>.

It the pt of the goods due forth of her husband his last will & Inventorie the some of xij<sup>li</sup>. xij<sup>d</sup>. iii<sup>d</sup>.

Proved 22 January 1599[-1600].

*John Mather, of Lowton, 1601.*

JOHN MATHER of Lowton 22 Apr. 1601. To be buried at Winwick. Son-in-law Richard Greisse & Agnes his wife. Son Richard and his children.

Brother Nicholas.

Dau. Ann shall have 40<sup>s</sup> which her aunt Jane gave her.

Brother James & his son John.

Anne. Corlles [Corless].

Exors: Richard my son, Ric. Greisse my son-in-law & Rich<sup>d</sup> Corlles my son-in-law.

Supervisor, W<sup>m</sup> Byrom.

Witnesses: James Crofte.

W<sup>m</sup> Mather.

Nicholas Lythgoe.

Among debts are ment<sup>d</sup> Symonde Mather, my sister Margaret.

Inventory, 24 April 1601, by Symonde Mather Henry Stirroppe, Ric<sup>d</sup> Gleover Jervesse Winterbothome. £45. 18. 0.

Proved 6 May 1601.

*William Mather, of Westhoughton, 1602.*

WILLIAM MATHER of Westhoughton, yeoman. 8 June 44, Eliz. 1602. To be buried at Deane. Goods divided into 2 parts—first pt to self, 2<sup>d</sup> part to Agnes my wife. After debts etc. paid rem. of my pt. to be divided in 4 pts:

1<sup>st</sup>. to Jas Anderton my brother-in-law.

2. to Ellis my brother.

3. to Elizabeth my sister.

4. to Margaret Mather my brother's daur.

To Arthur Woodward 40<sup>s</sup>.

To Henry Woodward, David Woodward, James Woodward, Thurston Woodward & Margaret Woodward 40<sup>s</sup>.

To Richard Lich & his children £5.

To Agnes my wife one close of ground which I have taken of Jas Browne of Westhoughton Esq. for her life & after her de'te to Margaret Mather & her father during life of s<sup>d</sup> Margaret.



To Agnes my wife one close of ground for 8 years that I have taken of Oliver Rigby—if she die before expiration of s<sup>d</sup> term then to David Woodward.

To s<sup>d</sup> David Woodward the same close for 15 years after s<sup>d</sup> lease of 8 yrs has expired.

Exors: James Enderton [Anderton?]. Ellis Mather my brother & Agnes my wife.

Witnesses, Charles Leigh, Ric<sup>d</sup> Woodward, Henerie Rothwell.

Among debts are named—Jas Morres of Lostocke, W<sup>m</sup> Plate, W<sup>m</sup> Talior of Hinley [Hindley], Christopher Harte, John Gregorie & wife, Ric<sup>d</sup> Gregorie, Hugh Rigby, Ric<sup>d</sup> Woodward.

Inventorie. 15 June 1602 by Jas Ma[r]kland, John Scotte, Henerie Hampson, Jas Woodward, Chas Leigh, Ric Lithe. Mention of lands taken of W<sup>m</sup> Banester, Ric<sup>d</sup> Greene, John Gregorie & Oliver Rigby.—Ric<sup>d</sup> Woodward.—Hugh Rigby. £102. 2. 0.

Proved 19 Ju—1602.

*William Mather, of Warrington, 1603.*

WILLIAM MATHER of [Conies' Corner] Warrington. Yeoman. 18 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1602. To be buried within the parish church of Warrington. To William Brocke, son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Brocke of Bunbury all the goods in the closet in my house in Warrington. Whereas I owe to the said Wm Brocke 18s. I give him in consideration "one Whyte Bullocke about the age of two years." To my wife Johanne Mather all my tack of ground &c. which I hold under any persons whatsoever with all my goods chattels, &c. &c. Exors: Johanne my wife & Richard Brocke of Bunbury my brother in law.

Witnesses: Wm. Waringe, Nycholas Bate, John Fletcher. In the debts &c. are named, Gib<sup>t</sup> Hylls, John Blundell, Lawce Hallywell, Rob<sup>t</sup> Woods, Mercer, Edward Woodward of Eccles, Hy: Holbrocke Sen<sup>r</sup>, Peter Ellam, Thos. Allen.

Inventory 29 Dec. 1602 by Tho<sup>s</sup> Mather. Thos. Richardson, John Barnes & Randall Pynnyngton.

Proved 3 January 1602[−3].

*Richard Mather, of Hulton, 1633.*

RICHARD MATHER of Middle Hulton, 18 Oct. 1600. To be buried at Deane. Wife Elizabeth. Sons (both Exors) Henry and James.

Witnesses: Simon son of Roger Edge, John Godbear.

Debts name: John Mather and John Marsha.

Inventory 27 Sept. 1602 by Richard Edge, Symond Mather, Robert Spakeman, Ralph Higson. £46. 10. 0.

Proved 3 Feby. 1602[−3].

*Gabriel Mather, of Kearsley, 1605.*

In the name of God Amen. I, GABRIEL MATHER of Kersley in the Countie of Lancaster, blacksmith, sicke in bodie etc.—leaves "bodie to be buried in y<sup>e</sup> Parish Church of Deane." Property into three equal parts.—"One third parte to Margaret Mather my wyffe" & "another thirde parte to my two sonnes Henry & John Mather."—One other thirde part I reserve unto my selfe."

"Item—I give & bequeath unto my mother Anne [Emme?] Mather one paire of geeses."—"To Richard Mather sonne of Thomas Mather my brother, iii<sup>s</sup>. iii<sup>d</sup>."—"Margerie Mather my sister."—"I give and bequeath



unto the younge sonne of my brother Samuell, my god-son, iii<sup>r</sup>. iii<sup>r</sup>."—"John Howell [Hawell?] my Father in lawe."—"Robert Graunger cooke of Leaver."—"George Woode."

Executors: Margaret his wife & "Henrie Scolcroft of Barnworth."—

16<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1604.

Gabriel Mather his  
mark.

Witnesses: Arthur Seddon. James Hoope. Edward Seddon. George Seddon. Thomas Greene.

Dettes owing unto testator.

[*inter alia*] John Crompton of tasker.

Alexander Crompton.

Inventorie by Thomas Dodson & Ric<sup>d</sup> B<sup>t</sup>hwel, taken 26 October 1604.  
Proved 6 June 1605 by Margaret Mather widow, the relict.

[To be continued.]

## THE WEAVER FAMILY OF NEW YORK CITY, &c.

By ISAAC J. GREENWOOD, A.M., of New York City.

THE Weaver Family\* were, for a long succession of years, to be found principally in the three counties bordering on Wales, viz. Cheshire, Shropshire and Herefordshire. Their name was taken from the Manor of Weever, near Middlewick, Ches., held by the service of finding two men to guard Aldford Castle for forty days in time of war. They had a chapel formerly in the churchyard of Middlewick, of which there are now no remains, and the manor was sold, about 1720, to the Wilbraham family, by the Stanleys of Alderly Park, into whose possession it had come by descent. Since then, the old manor-house has been taken down and a farm-house built on its site. The arms of Weever of Weever, Ches., were: Sable, two bars argent; on a cauton of the first a garb of the second.

THOMAS WEAVER, Att. Gen. in the Leeward Islands, came to New York from Barbadoes with Gov. Lord Bellamont, and was appointed, under his patronage, to various offices, as King's Council at Law, Provincial Agent, Collector of the Port, Solicitor General, and Member of the Council, besides receiving the freedom of the city in August, 1701. Falling into bad odor with the Governor's successor, Lord Cornbury, he returned about Sept. 1702, to England, leaving in New York his wife Katherine and family. He was soon after appointed, by the African Company, Governor of Fort James on the Gambia. His ultimate fate is thus alluded to in Luttrell's Diary; Tuesday, July 10, 1705. "Yesterday our merchants had advice \* \* \* that two French ships from Martineco, have plundered and destroyed our factory at Gamboa, on the coast of Africa, killing Mr. Weaver, the Governor, and those few men he had with him, and then returned with their booty to Martineco."

William Atwood, late Chief Justice of New York, who had accompanied

\* These notes were compiled in Feb. 1869, and have had but little added to them since.





Weaver back to England, alludes to him, in his Memorial to the Lords of Trade, Oct. 26, 1709, as "Chief of Gamby."<sup>\*</sup>

Fort James, formerly Fort St. Andrew, situated on the Island of Boan Vista, in the river Gambia, had been taken from the Dutch in 1661, by an expedition favored by the Duke of York, and commanded by Major Robert Holmes, who was permitted to carry at the main top of his ship, "the Charles," the Union or King of England's Flag. The place was afterwards, for some years, subject to attack and despoilation both by the Dutch and French.

1. SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> WEAVER, a tanner, and by tradition of Welsh birth, with his wife Anne and an infant son, came to New York during the administration of Gov. William Burnet, and in the second year of Robert Walter's mayoralty, was admitted a freeman of the city, April 10, 1722.

He immediately commenced business, but met with serious loss almost at the start; for his three small houses, being a store-house, work-house and smoke-house, situated near the swamps, in the East Ward of the city, were burned down on the 5th of October, 1722, involving a loss of over seventy loads of bark, a bark-mill, six dozen of sheep-skins, and all his working tools; the entire loss amounting in value to upwards of £200. This we learn from a document (on file among the N. Y. Col. MSS., Vol. LXV., p. 12), subscribed to by four of the city aldermen, and endorsed "Brief, granted Oct. 1722, to continue for three months, for the County of New York & ye Countys of Long Island," by which brief Weaver received authority to reimburse himself through a public collection.

The Greppel Bosch, or Swamp, about which the city tanneries had collected, is still the centre of the leather trade in New York; one hundred and sixty years ago or more, it has been represented as "about a mile and a half wide, and about nine fathoms deep," with a rail fence at places to keep out the cattle of the surrounding grazing grounds; it was covered with brakes and bushes, and its stagnant waters gave rise to unwholesome vapors exceedingly dangerous and detrimental to the health of the neighboring inhabitants, while on the spring, or high tide, it was overflowed by the united waters of the Hudson and South (or East) rivers.

Continuing his business with success, Mr. Weaver, in May, 1734, purchased for £400, New York currency, from Aultje, widow of Pieter Chaigneau, a lot on the northerly side of Queen Street, formerly Smith's Fly, and now Pearl Street; it had belonged to Joseph Latham, shipwright, and as early as 1712 to William Anderson, gent (see Lib. 28, N. Y. Couv., pp. 9 and 11; Lib. 46, pp. 530 and 532).

This year, 1734, witnessed the arrest in November, by order of the Council, of Peter Zenger, printer of the New York Weekly Journal, for publishing seditious libels, though on the 28th of January following the grand jury found no bill against him. Subsequently, on motion, the Court ordered a "struck jury," of which Samuel Weaver was a member. Andrew Hamilton of Philadelphia, counsel for the prisoner, insisted, in his defence, contrary to the opinion of Chief Justice De Launcy, on the truth of the facts charged as libellous, maintaining that the jury were judges of both the law and the fact. The verdict was returned,—Not Guilty.

\* Thomas Weaver of Boston, Mass., by w. Elizabeth, had dau. Sarah, b. 6 Nov. 1674, and Samuel Weaver signed petition of Boston inhabitants, June 11, 1697 (REG. xvi. 56) that the law be repealed relative to building with brick. The name, however, is not found in the early Probate or Registry Records of co. Suffolk, Mass.



In the fall of 1737 Mr. Weaver was one of the citizens signing a petition to Gov. Clarke, demanding the removal of High Sheriff Crosby, for misdemeanor in declaring a Mr. Philipse to be the chosen Representative of the City and County; five months later, in February, 1737-8, we find him a member of Capt. Cornelius Van Horne's militia company.

About July, 1738, a certain William Lanner of New Town, L. I., against whom judgment had been obtained in the matter of a debt for some sheep, sought to avoid levying of execution upon his house and land, by conveying them, through a sham deed, to Samuel Weaver. The latter, as Lanner deposed, refused subsequently to surrender the deed for cancellation, whereupon Weaver was ordered to appear before Gov. Clarke at Fort George on Tuesday, January 15, 1639-40, at 10 A.M., to answer the charge. How the affair terminated we do not learn.

May 6, 1741, Mr. Weaver was one of the jurors sworn in on the trial of John Hughson and others concerned in the Negro Plot. He was also a juror, May 29th, on the trial of two negroes, who were burned at the stake the following day for their participation in the same affair. Evidence went to show that his own slave, Will, who died before the plot matured, had attended the meetings and taken active part in the proposed insurrection.

May 18, 1742, by deed not on record, Weaver bought of Thomas Hodgson, leather-dresser, a lot of ground at the S.-E. corner of Cliff and Beekman Streets, which had formerly belonged to Joseph Latham, who had in turn purchased from heirs of the estate of William Beekman. Cliff Street, running through Vandercliff's orchard, and Beekman street, were projected much about the same time, the divisional map of the Beekman estate showing the various building lots, having been drawn up in September, 1708; but Beekman street was not properly regulated and paved till the year 1750, and two years after, on the N.-E. corner, St. George's Chapel was erected, situated, says Smith the historian, "in a new, crowded, and ill built part of the town."

Mr. and Mrs. Weaver had brought with them a bible, published by J. Basket of Oxford, in 1715, and containing the Episcopal Church service; they, however, joined the congregation under the Rev. James Anderson, who were worshipping, according to the discipline of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland, in the City Hall, on Wall street, pending the erection of a meeting-house on ground adjoining. Within the walls of the new edifice both of them were subsequently interred.

His will reads: "Samuel Weaver of the city of New York, currier, being at present sick and weak in body, but of sound mind and understanding, &c. The house and ground wherein he now lives to son Samuel and heirs forever; to wife Anne 500 l. current money of New York, to be raised and levied out of personal estate. Similar amounts to daughter Marcy and son William, and the residue of the estate, real and personal, to be divided equally between the widow and three children. The lot recently bought of Thomas Hodgins to be sold by the executors, and the interest derived from the shares of the two sons to be applied to their education and maintenance until 21 years of age, or until their marriage, and the shares then to be paid them. Executors: friends Dr. John Nicholls, and his son-in-law Dr. Isaac Dubois, John Breeze, leather dresser, James Burling and Simon Johnson. Witnesses: Jacob Bamber, Robert Provoost and Thomas Griffith. Signed 31 August, 1742; proved 30 September following; inventory to be returned in six months." The seal upon the original will shows a small, apparently plain, mantled, shield, surmounted by a helmet



facing to the right.\* The chief executor, Dr. Nicholls, one of the founders of the Presbyterian church in New York, and distinguished for benevolence and piety, died about a year after Mr. Weaver. The lot, especially mentioned in the will, was not sold, but two small wooden houses were built upon it.

The widow, Anne Weaver, survived her husband some ten years. By her will of March 7, 1749-50, proved Nov. 15, 1752,† she bequeathed to her son and sole executor, William Weaver, the house and lot which she occupied, "fronting on street known as Beekman-street," together with her other house adjoining and fronting on same street. Should he die before coming of age or before marriage, said lots were to go to her granddaughter Anne, daughter of John Carpenter of New York. To said granddaughter, when 21 years of age, or upon her marriage 500 l. New York currency, to be raised from the personal estate: should she die before either event, the amount was to be paid to son William, to whom she gave her negro-wench Crescia. To John, William and Thomas, sons of the late John Coxé,‡ currier, 10 l. currency apiece. All the household furniture and residue of estate, real and personal, to son William and his heirs forever. Witnesses: Charles Jandine, Catherine Bedford, and James Emott, attorney at law. The executor was to render a just and true account and inventory when lawfully requested.

With not a few New York families the American Revolution appears to have been a baptism of fire, from which they arose, phoenix-like, with a gilded ancestry, and a string of traditions too pleasant to be disturbed and opened up at the present day for critical investigation.

Thus, Samuel Weaver was a Welsh gentleman who had made a runaway match with the sister of Lady Harvey, the wife of Lord John Harvey (or Hervey), son of the first Earl of Bristol. At the very start this tradition meets with a serious barrier, for Mrs. Weaver's maiden name comes down to us as "Nettleton," while Lady Harvey, who died Sept. 1, 1768, aged 62, was the famous Molly Lepel, maid of honor to the Princess of Wales, and only daughter of Brig. Gen. Claus Wedig Lepel, who had been a Page of Honor to Prince George of Denmark, and was naturalized by Act of H. of Com., 9 January, 1698-9, just previous to his marriage with Mary Brooke, a daughter and co-heiress of John Brooke, Esq., of Rendlesham, co. Suffolk. Corresponding, some years since, with Mr. Sydenham H. A. Hervey,§ in charge of the family archives, nothing was found throwing light on the supposed connection; but among the published letters of Mrs. Howard, one of the bed-chamber women of the Princess of Wales, and subsequently Countess of Suffolk, can be seen a letter of 1722, alluding to a parallel case, if not to the identical one in question. It is from Mrs. Howard's very intimate and chatty maiden friend, Miss Peggy Bradshaw, during a temporary visit at Gawsworth Hall, near Congleton, Cheshire, the residence of Mrs. Charles Mordaunt, afterwards Lady Mohun. She remarks, "I had so witty a letter from the Countess of Bristol" (meaning the mother of Lord John Hervey), "I shall not think of answering it till I can get somebody to help me"; and continues, "Miss Mordaunt is very full of business in managing a wedding, which she has with great skill brought

\* Recorded Lib. XIV., p. 305.

† Lib. XVIII., p. 198.

‡ Freeman, November, 1774.

§ First cousin of Marquis of Bristol, and son of Rev. Arthur C. Hervey, Rector of Ickworth.





to perfection, between the richest tanner of the place and her maid. The man was pricked to the heart at the first glance, yet, if I may say it, I think I never saw anything young that had less to boast of; but beauty is in the lover's eye, and after this and Mrs. Wentworth, nobody need despair; and our Miss (Mordaunt) has a chance still."

Tradition goes on to state that letters passed from time to time between the He vey family of England and the Weavers of New York, and that to the latter inducements were held forth for their return to the old country; that on the marriage of William Weaver, about 1753, among other articles of household ware sent out by Lady Harvey, was a good sized open bell-metal pot, standing, with an iron bail, on three short feet. This is certainly found on the inventory of William's estate, as prepared in June, 1786, and is still religiously preserved in the family as a relic of pre-historic times, for the correspondence, above alluded to, was destroyed by William's sons at the close of the war, and to the myths, which have since arisen, some of his descendants have added the infatuation of fortune hunting, quoting De Bernardy's "Index Register of Next of Kin," which mentions the five names of James, John, Joseph, Mary and *Samuel* Weaver.

As the early records of the Presbyterian Church of New York were probably taken to Boston, and lost (and as the private entries are gone from the old family bible), no dates in connection with Samuel Weaver, his wife Anne, and their children, can be obtained. Children:

- i. SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> born about 1722, came to New York with his father. His name occurs on the list of freemen Feb. 2, 1742-3, as Samuel Weaver, jr., currier. According to tradition he did not long survive a visit to his relatives in England, and was certainly not living in March, 1749-50, when his mother's will was drawn up. To her, administration\* was granted on his estate, 14 Sept. 1759, when with John Carpenter, her son-in-law, and Edward Light (signed Leight), currier, she gave bond for 500l. currency; inventory to be presented by March 14, and Account of Administration by Sept. 14, next ensuing. Witnesses: John Gadby and J. Benson.
- ii. MARCY, born in New York about 1725; married John Carpenter, butcher, who was admitted to the freedom of the city 5 Feb. 1744-5, and was one of the three sons of George and Elizabeth Carpenter. Disfranchised in 1763, he removed to Brooklyn, where he continued to reside, and was a purveyor at one time for the continental army. His wife Marcy died before 1750, leaving a daughter Anne, mentioned, as we have seen, in the will of her grandmother, the widow Anne Weaver: he had a second wife Catharine, and in March, 1772, married his third wife, Mrs. Sarah (Stout) Taggart, who died 21 April, 1803. By the last two marriages he left several children. His will of 23 Dec. 1780, proved 17 May, 1793, mentions a "lot of land wherein are interred the corpse of my late wife Catharine, and of my daughter Ann: before the sale of which the said corpses to be interred by Executors, in my family vault in New York if such shall be provided, otherwise in burial ground of the Church in Brooklyn."

George Carpenter, father of John, came to New York from Long Island about 1718, and dying in 1731, his business as a butcher was carried on by his widow, Elizabeth, until her decease, 16 April 1776, æ. 85. Mrs. Elizabeth Carpenter, in her will of June, 1774, leaves a certain house in New York for life, to her daughter Elizabeth, widow of the Sidney Breese, leather dresser, who became a freeman of the city, Oct. 29, 1734, and who in 1754 had a temporary appointment from Gov. De Laney, as purser of H. M. ship Centaur,

\* Letters of Admin'tn Lib. A. pt. II., p. 30; Admin'tn Bonds, Lib. A, 1742-53, with original signatures.





for the purpose of victualling the two Independent Companies of New York which had been ordered to Virginia. The house above alluded to had been bought by Mrs. Carpenter from another son-in-law, Capt. Samuel Bayard, a prominent privateersman of New York prior to the American Revolution. He was son of Peter and Rachel Bayard, and grandson of Peter and Blandina Bayard, the latter being a dau. of Mrs. Sarah Kiersted, whose mother was the widow Anje (Jans) Bogardus. Capt. Bayard dying in 1784, cut off his "undutiful and disorderly" son Peter with 5s., leaving his estate for life to his widow Catharine, with remainder to certain grand-nephews and grand-nieces on his wife's side, children of Samuel Breeze of Shrewsbury, N. J., and of Sarah, wife of Brig. Gen. William Malcolm. One hundred years ago, Aunt Katy Bayard's parure was famous among all her young female relatives, to whom a peep at the display in her jewel box was considered quite a treat. Mrs. Sarah Malcolm was a daughter of Dr. Richard Ayscough of N. Y., by his first wife Mary (?), a daughter of George and Elizabeth Carpenter. Dr. Ayscough died 29 May, 1760, æ. 37; he had a posthumous daughter Ann, by his second wife Ann, dau. of Capt. Richard Langdon, afterwards wife of Thomas Moore, merchant; the dau. Ann married the Hon. Joshua Sands, and died in July, 1851, æ. 91. Dr. A. was a nephew of the Rev. Francis Ayscough, D.D., who died, dean of Bristol, in Aug. 1763; and whose son George-Edward, named for the two royal princes, sold out his position in the Foot Guards in 1777, and died 14 Oct. 1779, some six weeks before his cousin Thomas, the 2d Lord Lyttleton; both the cousins were noted for their profligacy, and the peculiar death of the latter, which was doubtless suicidal, has given rise to a story of his having been preternaturally warned.

2. iii. WILLIAM, born about 1730, in New York: the only surviving child, he inherited the entire estate, which, though small, was in those days a competency: and, pursuing no business or occupation, was distinguished on the records, from the year 1754, as "gentleman." About 1753, he married Jane Cossart, born 12 Oct. 1733 (O. S.), the only child of Joris Cossart, bapt. in the city, 19 Nov. 1699, the son of David Cossart, mason, bapt. 18 June, 1671, who m. 11 Oct. 1696, Styntje Joris, and was a son of Jacques Cossart, who emigrated to the New Netherlands, landing in Oct. 1662, a passenger on the "Pomerland Church," and settling at Bushwick, L. I. with his wife Lydia Willems. David Cossart removed in 1735 to Somerset Co., East New Jersey, conveying his city lot to his son-in-law John Harpending, Jr., cordwainer; his son Joris or George, whom tradition would make Dr. George Cossart, may have been the George Cossart, brick-layer, freeman, of New York, 7 May, 1745. He was married in the Dutch Church 16 Sept. 1730, to Elizabeth Hoozlandt,\* and in order, it is said, to secure some property in Europe to which he was heir,† left the city, a few years after marriage, on a ship which was never after heard from. The writer has two mementoes of William Weaver's marriage with Miss Cossart: the first a long wallet of two compartments, lined with silk and stiffened with card-board, the outside a zig-zag pattern of brightly shaded worsted work, and on the flap the letters "W. W." and the date "1753"; the second a small card-case in similar style, covered with black silk embroidered with flowers; both articles evidently the work of his fiancée. Besides these, there are still preserved a half-dozen silver openwork bell-buttons, which were worn on the vest of the groom.

His life evidently passed serenely and uneventful, and after the Brick Presbyterian Church, at the head of Beekman St., had been opened by the Rev. John Rogers, for public worship on New Year's day, 1763, Weaver became a member of the congregation. When

\* See Note A.

† The Gentleman's Magazine, iii. 157, mentioned the death in March, 1733, of a Hamburg merchant, named Cossart, worth £50,000.



a law was passed forbidding the further erection of wooden buildings in the city, his name stands among the foremost of the 3000 citizens\* who petitioned, May 2, 1774, for its suspension.

On the night of Aug. 23, 1775,† the Liberty Boys and students of Columbia College, among whom was Alexander Hamilton, being engaged in removing cannon from the Battery, were repeatedly fired upon by the guns from the Asia man-of-war, Capt. Vandeventer, lying in the harbor. Weaver, who had been attracted to the place by the noise, was struck on the calf of one of his legs by a ball, and never entirely recovered from the injury. The family now removed to Woodbridge township, in Middlesex Co., N. J., and here, from indiscreet exposure while watching a negro using a back and saw, he was attacked with erysipelas in his wound and died during the fall of 1777; he was buried in the Quaker ground at Spanktown, now part of Rahway, but the record of interments prior to 1800 is lost.‡

The widow was appointed Administratrix, 13 May, 1786, in New York (Lett. of Adm., Lib. ii. p. 475), and an Inventory is both on file and record (Book A of Invent., 1776 to '86, p. 531). After her husband's death, Mrs. Weaver endeavored, with the aid of her two elder daughters, to support herself and family by taking in sewing, an effort in which she was ably seconded for a while by her eldest son Samuel. The next son, William, was in the city ostensibly for the purpose of collecting the rents and interests due the estate, with what result we gather from the following letter addressed to Gov. William Livingston of New Jersey.

Eliz<sup>th</sup> Town, 14<sup>th</sup> August, 1780.

Sir,

At the desire of the Widow Weaver, beg leave to trouble Your Excellency with these few lines, her helpless and reduced situation, without assistance can be afforded her soon. She with her children must come on the Town. Her husband died about two years ago at Rahway where the Family has lived since the Enemy got Possession of New York. Her Oldest Son, whom was her chief dependence here, died Ten days ago,—her second Son is in New York, where her property is,—I think they told me the Houses rented for £300 per annum,—but this second Son is such a spend-thrift, that out of the Rents he Receives, he does not remit them one single farthing.

What she now requests is, that Your Excellency would be pleased to grant her a permit to go to New York with liberty to return, to endeavor to procure some Rent of Her Houses for the support of herself & family.

Her Deceased Husband was the only person that was wounded at the time the Asia fired on the City of N. Yk, and a family that has always acted the friendly part in their Country's cause. Your Excellency's Complyin will be gratefully acknowledged.

I am

Your Excellency's

Most Obedt. humble Servant

JOHN ADAM.§

The daughter Elizabeth (Mrs. Greenwood) used to tell of her having been rewarded on one occasion, by the lady to whom she had carried some work, with the gift of a small box full of what she at first supposed powdered sugar, which had then to take the place of candy, but which turned out to be the still greater treat, salt; an article then selling at three dollars a bushel, and which, before the close of the war, rose to eight dollars. As the house they occupied

\* City Manual, 1850.

† Almon's Remembrancer, i. 251. Gordon's Am. Revolution, ii. 118. Gaine's N. Y. Gazette, Aug. 28, Sept. 4, 1775.

‡ There is another Quaker burying-ground not far distant, at Woodbridge.

§ From the S. L. M. Barlow Collection, New York. See Note B.



was located in a district liable to be overrun by the troops from either side, amusing anecdotes have been told of these frequent visitations: indeed, both American and English officers were at times under the same roof, unknown to each other.

With the declaration of peace the family returned to the city; the real estate was sold after a few years, and the proceeds divided equally between the seven children and the widow,—who, her two sons having taken their shares and moved out West, continued to live with her daughters Ann, Jane and Catharine, until her death, which took place Sept. 1, 1817, when in her 84th year. Her remains were laid in a vault at the N. W. corner of the Presb. ground, corner of Beekman and Nassau Sts., but removed, when the Brick Church was taken down in 1856, to the Greenwood Vault\* in the Marble Cemetery, N. Y.

2. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> WEAVER (*Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), by wife Jane, had ch.:

i. SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> b. Aug. 30, bapt. Sept. 8, 1754; studied law under John Bogart; removed to Rahway with family, at outbreak of war, and opened a small store for sale of tea, groceries and provisions. Died about Aug. 4, 1789, and was buried beside his father. As eldest son of his father, who had died intestate, he inherited the two pieces of real estate on Pearl St. and Beekman St., but he signed an agreement with his mother, Dec. 1, 1777, binding himself, in the sum of £3,000 proclamation money of New Jersey, to devote the net income of said property to the support of his mother, brothers and sisters, until the youngest should come of age (i. e., in May, 1798), and if, with consent of his mother, a sale of the real estate should take place at any time, the proceeds were to be equally divided among all the children, himself included. The widow Jane Weaver was appointed in New York, 31 Aug. 1784, as Admtx. on the estate of her late son, Samuel Weaver, gent., formerly of New York (Lib. II. p. 173), and in October she filed the above Agreement in the Sec. of State's office, Albany (Deeds xxi. 326). But as, by Acts of Legislature, July 12, 1782, and Feb. 23, 1786, all estates tail were abolished, &c., Mrs. Weaver, as we have before mentioned, took out Let. of Adm. on the Est. of her late husband, William Weaver, gent., May 13, 1788 (Lib. II. 475).

5. ii. WILLIAM,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 17, bapt. Dec. 5, 1756; when the family left the city he remained behind to look after the property, and, as "William Weaver, jr.," signed the Citizens' Address to Adm. and Gen'l Howe, Oct. 16, 1776, on the occasion of their successful occupation of the city. He had a pass to visit his family at Rahway, and his marriage license to Anne, dau. of George Haberton, is dated 2 March, 1782. In 1788, he was living on a farm at Bound Brook, Somerset Co., N. Y., but removed in 1790 to the County and Territory N. W. of the river Ohio, afterwards called Hamilton Territory. Intending to remove further west, he, on Jan. 27, 1800, appoints his brother Henry Weaver, of the same place, as his attorney† to dispose of certain interests in New York, and during the following April sold out to his mother his share of the property, corner of Beekman and Cliff Streets. Records of the Probate Court of Hamilton Co., Ohio (Cincinnati), show that his estate was administered upon, 27 April, 1802, by his brother Henry Weaver. He left no children.

iii. ANN,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 15, bapt. March 4, 1759; married‡ Capt. Nathaniel Leonard, Col. Dayton's Reg't, N. J. Cont. Line. He was commissioned Ensign, Feb. 9, 1776, served through the war, and was discharged at its close, Nov. 3, 1783, and lived for some years at Rahway.

\* The remains of Mr. and Mrs. John Greenwood, and Mrs. Cath. S. Gamage, were removed to the same vault; those of Dr. John Gamage to Cypress Hills Cem., N. J.

† Recorded N. Y. Lib. lix. 498.

‡ No Records of the Presb. Churches of Rahway or Woodbridge, covering the period of the war, are preserved.





Subsequently he abandoned his wife, was suspended from membership in the Cincinnati Society, 1797, and died, according to his tombstone at Metuchen, N. J., May 7, 1803, *m.* 50. With mind impaired through the conduct of her husband, Mrs. Leonard continued to reside in New York until her decease in Sept. 1834, *m.* 73.

3. iv. HENRY, b. April 15, bapt. May 3, 1761.

v. ELIZABETH, b. March 6, 1764; married March 22 (bible record, March 17), 1788, by Dr. John Rogers, D. D., to Dr. John Greenwood (21 son of Isaac G. of Boston), b. 17 May, 1760, d. 16 Nov, 1819; she died 13 Jan. 1831, leaving children: (1) *Isaac John*; (2) *Cluck*; (3) *John William*; (4) *Jane Weaver*, w. of David Mills Ross, and after of Thomas Whalley Langdon of N. Y. (formerly of Boston).

vi. JOHN, b. Sept. 16, bapt. Sept. 28, 1766; died young.

vii. GEORGE, b. July 24, bapt. Aug. 1, 1768; died young.

viii. JANE, b. July 28, bapt. Aug. 13, 1769; was for many years a member of the family of her nephew Clark Greenwood, of New York, and died 27 March, 1861, *a.* 92. With her, family legend was well preserved, and her memory of past events was, to the last, unimpaired.

ix. MARY, b. April 15 (church record Apr. 27), bapt. May 17, 1772; *m.* 4 May, 1793 (Presb. Ch., N. Y.), John W. Moore, merchant of N. Y. He was a son of Capt. Wm. Moore who *m.* (Dutch ch. N. Y.) 31 Dec. 1760, Mary Bogart, and lived at the corner of Beekman and Cliff Streets, in a house which he sold in 1793 to his son, and removed to East Chester, where he died, his will being dated Oct. 5, 1795; he left children, John W.: Louis; and Leah, wife of Joel Stone of Montreal; the second son, Judge Louis Moore of Hackensack, N. J., *m.* a dau. of Michael Price, lessee of the old Park Theatre. John W. Moore visited France early in the century, and, at the receptions of the First Consul, his wife was known as "La Belle Americaine"; her miniature, taken at this period, was long in possession of her niece, Mary Moore of Hackensack. Returning to the city, Mr. Moore lived for a time on Beekman St., with a country-seat at New Brunswick, N. J., and afterwards at Greenwich Village, in the suburbs of N. Y. At the time of Mrs. Moore's death, in August, 1834, their residence was on Broadway, near Spring Street. The loss of his wife and all his children, who had died in youth, having made him somewhat misanthropical, he removed to Hudson Street, near Vestry St., and remained in seclusion until his death in January, 1846. They were both buried in the Greenwood Vault, Marble Cemetery, N. Y.

x. CATHARINE SINGER, b. May 8, 1777; *m.* at Harlem, N. Y., June 20(?), 1816, Dr. John Gamage, son of Wm. Gamage, Jr., of Cambridge, Mass. (whose widow Abigail d. 21 Dec. 1803, aged 85—Bond's Watertown). Dr. G. had been long a resident of New York, where in 1789 he had *m.* his first wife Elizabeth Ash, who died in Oct. 1815, aged 46. Mrs. Cath. S. Gamage died Aug. 11, 1816, *a.* 49, and her husband before the middle of October following, aged 51.

3. HENRY<sup>2</sup> WEAVER (*William?* *Samuel?*), b. Apr. 15, bapt. May 3, 1761 (Brick Presb. Ch.); is said to have seen some privateering service during the war, and to have been liberated from confinement in the Old Mill Prison, England, at the ratification of peace in Jan. 1784. The war certainly left him minus several fingers, but stories as to their loss vary.

He married, about 1787, Hannah Meeker, who soon separated from him and returned to her family. In a legal document of 1788, he is styled "Henry Weaver of New York, gentleman." Farming, soon after, an attachment for a young lady who had not yet seen her fifteenth summer, he consulted, so the story goes, her father, though



suppressing the fair one's name, as to what he ought to do under the circumstances; and was advised to take her and be off. He accordingly eloped with Miss Susan R. Crane, the marriage ceremony taking place May 1, 1790, and the couple leaving forthwith for the West. Miss Crane, b. Dec. 12, 1774, was a dau. of Judge Joseph Crane of Elizabethtown, N. J., by his first wife Susanna Ross, and was a cousin of the late Com. Wm. Montgomery Crane, U. S. N., Col. Ichabod B. Crane, U. S. A., and Judge Joseph H. Crane of Dayton, Ohio.\*

Weaver settled at Columbia, N. W. Territory, about six miles from Cincinnati, which at the time was known as Fort Washington, with half a dozen small frame-houses around it. Here he carried on farming and surveying, was one of the few who, in 1792, helped establish Tucker's Station, midway between Cincinnati and Fort Hamilton, and in 1794, under the territorial administration, he received from Gov. St. Clair an appointment as Justice of the Peace for Hamilton County.

Gov. Wayne having, in 1795, concluded a treaty with the Indians, Weaver soon after removed to a tract of land near Middletown, in what is now Butler Co., and about 1801 purchased land on Elk Creek (Madison) township, where he resided until his death. His address in 1800 was "County of Hamilton Territory, N. W. of the river Ohio"; five years later he was appointed an Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Butler Co., in which capacity he served until his resignation, July 20, 1829, thus completing a judicial career of almost thirty-five years. He died Aug. 17, 1829, æ. 69, and was buried in the Baptist Church Ground, Trenton, Butler Co., Ohio. Mrs. Weaver's death occurred Jan. 22, 1851, aged 76.

#### Children:

1. ELIZA-L.,<sup>4</sup> b. 1788; m. circ. 1807, Daniel Keyt, and dying 24 March, 1810, æ. 22, was buried in ground of 1st Presb. Church, Elizabeth, N. J. Mr. Keyt, a carpenter of N. Y., subsequently removed to Hamilton, Ohio, m. Eleanor Duffield, and died about 1823. His widow was afterwards wife of Robert Jones, tanner and currier, who removed to Indiana State. By the first marriage Mr. Keyt had three sons, and the two elder ones lived for some years with their step-uncle, Abraham Weaver.
- (1) *Edwin*,<sup>5</sup> was living in Texas prior to the Civil War, and, joining the 3d Kentucky Cav. Reg't, was prisoner in spring of 1864, in Fort Delaware, Del.
- (2) *William*, living in the West, 1853.
- (3) *David*, died circ. 1840, in Hamilton, O.
- II. NATHANIEL-L., b. March 22, 1791; owned the Middletown Mills, Ohio, and died unmarried Dec. 25, 1824, æ. 34.
- III. ANN, b. July 7, 1793; m. 1818 Jacob Randall Clauson, who was living in 1838 as a grocer at Winchester, Preble Co., O.
- IV. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 20, 1795.
- V. JANE, b. Feb. 11, 1798; m. Robert E. Duffield, who was living, 1832, at Trenton, O., and in 1838 at Hamilton, O., where he kept a coffee-house.
- VI. SUSAN, b. April 20, d. Nov. 18, 1800.
- VII. JOHN-GREENWOOD, b. Oct. 8, 1801; m. Lucy Bowman of Middletown, O., and was living, 1832, at Dayton, and in 1864 at Cincinnati.
- VIII. ABRAHAM, b. Jan. 9, 1804.
- IX. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 6, 1806; m. Rath McNeal, and removed in 1834 into Carroll Co., Ind.

\* *Larrell's "Settlers of Passaic Valley."*



- x. MARY, b. March 2, 1809; m. James Baird, and had one dau. Jane, who m. 1st, ——— Van Riper, and 2d, Feb. 15, 1842, David Quinn, lawyer of Connorsville, Ind.
  - xi. JOSEPH, b. July 27, d. Aug. 28, 1811.
  - xii. ELIZA-GREENWOOD, b. Nov. 18, 1812; lived with her sister Mrs. Baird, near Middletown, O., in 1858, unmarried.
  - xiii. SUSAN, b. April 5, 1815; d. April, 1817.
  - xiv. HENRY, b. Oct. 4, d. Oct. 6, 1818.
  - xv. ISAAC-CLARK-GREENWOOD, b. Nov. 26, 1820; m. July 20, 1843, Amy Low, b. April 17, 1824, d. May 12, 1845, leaving Mary Jane, b. Oct. 9, 1844. He m. 2d. circ. 1847, Nancy Page. Mr. Weaver worked the home-farm in Butler Co., O., until the death of his mother in 1851; he then moved westward, and, in 1861, was at Acasto, Clark Co., Mo.
4. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> WEAVER (*Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>). b. Dec. 20, 1795; Cornet, 1819, in 3d Reg't, 3d Brig., 1st Div. of Ohio State Militia; studied law and was Justice of Peace for some years (after 1834) at Miltonville, Butler Co., O.; m. Dec. 19, 1822, Elizabeth Clark, b. Aug. 10, 1803, dau. of John and Sarah (Hatfield) Clark of N. J., living 1866 at Trenton, O. Children:
- i. DANIEL-KEYTE,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 25, 1823; d. July 3, 1825.
  - ii. SUSAN-C., b. Aug. 11, 1825; m. 1st, Oct. 31, 1841, John Deats, who d. March 22, 1844, leaving *William H.*,<sup>6</sup> b. May, 1842, and *Harriet*, b. May, 1844. She m. secondly, Nov. 30, 1851, Robert Martin of Mt. Pleasant, Hamilton Co., O., and had several children.
  - iii. FERDINAND-V., b. July 12, 1827; m. Aug. 16, 1849, Ann Green; lived at Miltonville, O.; had several daus. and a son *Charles A.*,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 7, 1856.
  - iv. CHARLES-C., b. July 10, 1829.
  - v. HENRY-L., b. Dec. 22, 1831.
  - vi. MARY-C., b. Aug. 13, 1834.
  - vii. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 31, 1836.
  - viii. JOHN-C., b. Dec. 9, 1838.
  - ix. SAMUEL, b. April 20, 1841.
  - x. NANCY-J., b. Sept. 25, 1843; d. March 11, 1844.
  - xi. SARAH-E., b. March 2, 1845.
  - xii. GEORGE-C., b. Nov. 18, 1846.
5. ABRAHAM<sup>4</sup> WEAVER (*Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>). b. Jan. 9, 1804; living 1832 at Dayton, O.; settled 1833 in Michigan Ter.; after the treaty of March 1, 1843, he removed to the new purchase in Iowa, and located some 320 acres of land, half prairie half timber. His farm, in 1858, was about 40 miles from the Mississippi, and within 10 miles of steam navigation on the Des Moines River. About 1843, while living at Bloomfield, Davis Co., Iowa, being incapacitated for more arduous labor by reason of caries in one arm, he accepted the position of Clerk of the District Court; an office which he held for some years. In 1853, he was in partnership, as a merchant, with Hosea B. Horn, who had m. his 3d dau. Margaret, and a few years later he was living at Atchison, Kansas Ter. By his wife Susan Imlay, of Imlaystown, Mon. Co., N. J., he had six sons and six daughters. His eldest son:
- A. JAMES-B.,<sup>5</sup> b. in Dayton, O., 12 June, 1833; made his first venture, in the spring of 1853, over the plains to California with a drove of cattle, in company with his brother-in-law Dr. Phelps, merchant, with whom he had been a clerk. The next year he grad. at law-school of Ohio Univ., Cincinnati. During the last war he rose from the rank of private to that of brevet Brig. General, since





which he has held various public offices; was at one time editor of the "Iowa Tribune," published at Des Moines, and was elected to the Congress of 1879, &c. His name has been prominently before the public as the Greenback-Labor candidate for presidency, during the past decade.

## NOTES.

## A.

ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup> HOOGLANDT, wife of Joris Cossart, was bapt. in N. Y., 20 Nov. 1706, the oldest daughter of Johannes<sup>3</sup> Hooglandt, by his second wife Jaanneke Andries, wid. of Jan Piet Slot (or Sloat), of Bergen and New York, born 1665, the son of Pieter Janson Slot and grandson of Jan Pietersen Slot from Holstein, who settled first in Haerlem, N. Y., and after in Bergen, N. J. Johannes Hooglandt was a merchant of New York, like his younger brother Adrian, but removed subsequently to Staten Island, and lived to a good age, being 75 in 1741, when his eldest son of the same name, by the first marriage, was still called "junior." Johannes' father, Dirck Cornelissen<sup>2</sup> Hooglandt, died on Staten Island early in 1705, æ. 67, having married Lysbet, dau. of Joris Jansen Rapelje; he was the son of Cornelis Diercksen<sup>1</sup> Hooglandt, the first ferry-master to Long Island, who was in the New Netherlands as early as 1633, being then 38 years of age. Cornelis was probably from a small place in the province of Zealand, just west of Middelborch, on the Island of Walchern, called Hogelande; his wife Aeltje Ariens was a widow of Jacob Dircksen Vogel, who had left debts due him which Hooglandt endeavored to collect at Middelborch, in 1639, through an attorney, Magdalena Luycas of Amsterdam. The writer has in his possession an antique brass box, with embossed scriptural subjects on either side, inside the lid of which, scratched in the well-known hand-writing of his grand-father, Dr. John Greenwood, in 1814, is a statement that "This box was brought to this country by one of the first settlers from Holland by the name of Hogeland, and was given to me by one of the descendants, my wife. It was her grand-mother's father's" (meaning Johannes Hooglandt, father of Mrs. Elizabeth Cossart). "She (i. e., the grand-mother, Mrs. Cossart) died 22 years past, very old." Since she was born in 1706, as we have seen, she would have been aged about 86 years at the time of her death in 1792. Her spinning-wheel, ingeniously converted into a foot-drill by Dr. Greenwood, is still preserved; and the brass box, which was attached to it, served to hold the steel drills.

Tradition enumerates among the various kinspeople of Mrs. Elizabeth (Hooglandt) Cossart, the families of Janeway, Hogewout, Cloppers and Kouwenhoven. We find, on investigation, that her sister Sarah Hooglandt, bapt. 8 Aug. 1708, married 26 June, 1738, Jacob Janeway,\* whose well-known son George died at his residence on Chatham St., N. Y., 2 Sept. 1826, aged 84; that her youngest brother Adrian Hooglandt, bapt. 31 Oct. 1716, a carpenter of N. Y., removed about 1740, with his second wife Catharine Hogewout, to Bridgewater township, Somerset Co., N. J., and there died in

\* Jacob Janeway d. in Somerset Co., N. J., 1746, aged about 41; his wife died some eight years later. He was the only child of William Janeway, purser of H. M. Frigate Richmond, Capt. John Evans, which reached New York in Oct. 1693. In May, 1695, he obtained the freedom of the city with the title of "gentleman." Favored by Gov. Fletcher (probably for not fighting pirates), Capt. Evans obtained extensive grants of land without the city limits and also in Orange County, and Wm. Janeway was his attorney and agent. The latter married in Aug. 1696, the rich widow of Henriens De Meyer, Archdeacon, eldest dau. of Tannis De Kay; he was among the earliest vestrymen of Trinity Church, and with Jeremiah Tottill held Pew No. 35 in 1698; his will was recorded 4 Nov. 1709.





the fall of 1782; there also resided his brother-in-law, John Hagewout, formerly a wheelwright of N. Y., who had married Mrs. Cossert's cousin Elizabeth Hooglandt, bapt. 9 Nov. 1692, a daughter of Joris H. of Staten Island. Another cousin, Elizabeth Lefferts, b. 1724 (dan. of Ab. Lefferts,\* merchant of N. Y., by wife Sarah Hooglandt), m. in 1743, Peter Clopper,† sadler of N. Y., and Mrs. Clopper's cousin Antje Lefferts, (dan. of Peter L.), m. in 1748, Gerrit Kouwenhoven of Flatlands, L. I.‡

## B.

Gen. Washington.§ towards the close of 1778, speaks reprehensively of the free and open intercourse with New York which, on his arrival at Elizabeth Town, the 1st of Dec. he found prevailing, and orders were given to Gen. Maxwell, at the head of the Jersey Brigade, in the neighborhood, to suffer no person to pass unless permission should be previously obtained from Gov. Livingston and Reed, suggesting the first of every month for the purpose. Gov. Livingston, in a reply of Dec. 24th, says: "Of all those who have applied to me for recommendation to the commanding officer at Eliz. Town to go to Staten Island or New York, not above one in twenty appeared entitled to that indulgence, and many of them were as venomous Tories as any in this country. It is either from a vain curiosity (extremely predominant in women), cloaked with the pretence of securing their debts or effects, in which they seldom if ever succeed, or for the sake of buying tea and trinkets (for which they would as soon forfeit a second Paradise as Eve did the first, for the forbidden fruit), thus they are perpetually prompted to those idle rambles. . . . The men are still more seriously mischievous, and go with commercial motives,|| and to secure capital quantities of British merchandise."

## CERTIFICATES OF HEAD RIGHTS IN THE COUNTY COURT OF LOWER NORFOLK, VIRGINIA.

By J. HENRY LEA, Esq., Cedarhurst, Fairhaven, Mass.

THE Court Records of Lower Norfolk County, from which the following extracts are taken, are among the most ancient of the kind extant in this country, dating from May, 1637, and continuing in almost unbroken sequence to our own time.

As is well known it was the custom from an early period in the history of the Old Dominion to grant fifty acres of land for every

\* Abr. Lefferts, a merchant of N. Y., b. in Flatbush, 1 Sept. 1692, was a son of Ledert Pieterse from Houghwout, N. Holland.

† Peter Clopper, bapt. 21 Feb. 1718, a son of Cornelis and Catherine (Grovenraet) Clopper, grandson of Johannes Clopper by 2d wife Margareta Hazen, and re-grandson of Cornelis Janszen Clopper, from Bergen op Zoom, who m. in New Amsterdam, N. Oct. 1658, Heijltje Pieters. Cornelis died towards close of 1693, and his widow, in Sept. 1697, became the second wife of Soert Olphertzen.

‡ Much more of interest as to this branch of the Hooglandt family can be found in the recently published Hoogland Genealogy, pp. 17-50, though the account has numerous errors.

§ Headquarters that winter were at Middlebrook (Bound Brook), Som. Co., N. J.

|| In the parlance of the day, they carried on "London trading."



person who was imported into the Colony, without regard to age, sex, or condition of life. The person entitled to this benefit made oath in his county court to the facts of the case, and a certificate was issued to him, on presentation of which to the authorities at Jamestown a patent was granted for whatever amount of land it showed to be due to him.

These records of patents are now preserved in unbroken series at the Land Office at Richmond, and a few years ago an attempt was made to print abstracts of them (*Richmond Critic*, 6 January, 1889, *et seq.*), but, most unfortunately, the periodical came to an abrupt end in 1890, and only 329 of the earliest of them were published, covering the period from 1623 to 1636 inclusive. It is greatly to be hoped that the task will be taken up again and carried out to completion as at first designed.

The time at the writer's disposal being limited, he has only covered in his extracts the period from May, 1637, to May, 1666; but subsequent to the latter date many entries of great interest might be found. Comparison of these certificates with the patents published in the *Critic* is most interesting, as it will be seen that they largely illustrate each other.

Many abuses of the privileges granted of course occurred, and 9 December, 1712, a proclamation was issued by Gov. Spotswood, ordering all certificates to be examined and re-affirmed. The following entry will serve as a fair example of the methods to be combatted:—"Certificate granted to ———— for 200 acres of land for his own importation into the Colony four times."

Beside these land certificates the court books contain a vast amount of information which is of the more value as there are practically no other records extant. Wills, deeds, depositions, and occasionally banns of marriage, alternate in the dockets with actions for debt and criminal procedures, the whole throwing a flood of light on the early history of the county which is well worth exploitation by some local historian who has the leisure to devote to the work.

The few extracts which follow the list of certificates will give some idea of the scope and value of these entries; they have been selected mainly with a view to illustrate the origin and early English connection of the emigrants.

To the Clerk of the Court and his courteous assistants the writer must express his most cordial thanks for uniform kindness and facilities shown for thorough examination of the records in their charge. He would also express his obligation to Mr. Virginus Newton of Richmond, Va., in whose behalf this search was undertaken, for kind permission to use these notes.

At a Court holden 21 Nov. 1638 Thomas Melton (1)\* was granted one Certificate for the transportation of foure persons—videliz: himself in the hopewell 1632, Anne Wallingson in the safety 1635, Gawin Lancaster (2) in the Transport 1635, Edward Cooper in the Blessing 1637.

\* See notes at the end of the article.



17 *Julie* 1639.—William Layton hath made it apere to this Court that he hath lands due to him for the transportation of the psonnes whosse names are spesified—A. George Earle in the *Amiricaj* 1637, Christofer stoape (3) in the *saffie* 1635, George Wade (4) in the *primrosse* 1636, John Moore in the *Blessing* 1637, William Laytoun in the *hopewell* 1627 (5).

3 *Aug.* 1640.—Appears by oath of Francis Land (6) that m<sup>r</sup> xpofer Burroughs (7) hath Transported three seruants into this Collony whose names are heereonder menched. Jonathan Exiecketer, James Caulder, Thomas Hall (8).

2 *Nov.* 1640.—Thomas Juey (*Ivey*) hath maid apere to this Court that he hath Transported into the Collony three personnes: himselfe & his Wife in the *Rebecca* 1637, Willm Browne in the *Blessinge* 1637. Witnesse John Sibsey (9).

15 *Mar.* 1640.—Thomas Browne hath maid appere to this Court y<sup>t</sup> hee hath due to him 450 Acceres of Land for Transportation of 9 persons into this Collony whose names are as followeth:—Jt. Tho: Hall (8). Eliz: Baker, Tho: Blewett, Anne Morley, James Jounes, Gwine Merreydeth, Tho: Andrewes, Will: Hickcock, Tho: Browne.

*Ibid.*—Whereas It appeareth to this Court by oath of Robt: Hayes That John Lanckfeild (10) Deceased hath Transported into this Collony Two persons whosse names are as followeth and three Children borne in the Collony whose names are as ffolloweth L.

Servants.

John Tomson  
John Shawe

Children.

fran: Lanckfeild  
Sarah Lanckfeild  
Eliz Lanckfeild

*Ibid.*—Robert Hayes hath maid apere &c that he hath Transported into this Collony two personnes for whom he hath as yett not taken vp ainy land for whose names are as followeth. L. Humphrey Castell, Nicho: Crasse.

15 *Mar.* 1640.—William Dauies (11) by oath of Willm Shipp (12) hath Transported to this Collony one Willm Couldriell & hath not taken land vp for him.

12 *Aprill* 1641.—These are to Certife that Simond Hancock (13) hath maid appear to this Court that he hath due to him 50 accers of land by the Transportation of Abraham Thomas in to this Collony in the *Alexander* in Ann<sup>o</sup> Dr 1637.

6 *Sept.* 1641.—Capt. (*John*) Sibley hath made appear to this Court that he hath Trausported into this Collony Thesse fowre psons whose names are heere incerted:—Anthony aportugall in Anno 1636 Transported in the Georg, John farrer in the frances 1639, Jeanne Batterfeld in the *Rebecca* 1640, John Craffett in the *Alexander* 1637.

*Ibid.*—M<sup>r</sup> Hoskins (14) hath Trans. &c John Goodder in the *Alexander* 1637.

*Ibid.*—M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Causson hath maid appear &c that he hath Trans. into this Collony the psons whose names are as followeth—

Jmp<sup>r</sup>s himselfe  
John More  
Jeane Gilbert  
John fford  
Rich: Horton

Robert Brintnell  
George Harrod  
fran Simonds  
Henry Gridnell  
John Morris

Margaret Ralfe  
Tho: Prichard  
Richard Lee (15)  
Clem: Thebould (16)  
Edw: Litch





26 May 1642.—M<sup>r</sup> John Watkins &c hath due to him fowre-hundred Acres of Land for ye Transportation of these persons whose names are here vnder written—Jesper Mantrisaq, Edward Deane, Marmaduke Mer-ranton, Edward Trovell, Richard King, Elizabeth Silvester, Nathaniel Donchaster, William Johnson.

*Ibid.*—James Warner (17) hath due 250 acres for Trans. of these psons whose names are here under written—Humphrey Belt, Darmer Dhashallou, John Hamon, Christopher Pettyface, Stephen Block.

5 July 1642.—John Holmes hath due 250 acres for Trans. of Tho: Gelton, Mary Smyth, John Smyth, Edw: Homes, Nicholas Browne.

*Ibid.*—George Horner hath due 150 acres for Trans. &c of Geo: Horner, Hellener Horner, Alice Horner.

*Ibid.*—Will Crouch hath due 150 Acres for Trans. &c in ye Shipp Cald y<sup>e</sup> francis in febr: last Anno 1641—Will Crouch, Mary Crouch his wife, John freeman his man.

*Ibid.*—Lieut. Francis Mason (18) hath Made it appeare vnto this Court that there is due vnto him Twelve-hundred and fiftie Acres of Land for y<sup>e</sup> Transportation of these whose Names are here vnder written w<sup>ch</sup> Land is allreadie surveyed

Francis Mason	Mary Mason his wife	& Anne his daughter
Alice Ganey	Margerie Ganey	Tho: Warters
Merra Millow	Marke Layneere	Anthony Ribboone
John Johnson	Marke Provoose	John Kingsberrie
Nicholas Knowls	James Rabbish	Elias Harris
Rich: Martin	John Middleton	Alice Ginkins
Rich: Mauris	Wodhain Jack	Henry Jackson
John Shaw	Edw: Wheeler	John Aris
		Robert Hill

15 Dec. 1642.—Cornelius Lloyd (19) hath due three Thousand Acres for Trans of psons whose names are vnderwritten—1. Tho: Turner, 2. Rich: Chapman, 3. —ascor Chaympion, 4. —kler windett, 5. Mathew Hall, 6. Henry Guts, 7. Weston Brow, 8. Tho: Evans, (*marginal note: —Assigned to Sidney, against these 8*) 9. —even Callow, 10. Tho: Lustcomes, 11. —bt: Smythwood, 12. Th— Austine, 13. John Leigh (20), 14. Rob— Sorrell, 15. John —rrell, 16. Edw: —orsey, 17. Rich: Starnell, 18. John Stibbs, 19. Tho: Parker, 20. Rich: Hunter, 21. Will: Willson (21), 22. Phillipp Weston, 23. Will Lemon, 24. James Smyth, 25. John Marshall, 26. John Belbury, 27. John Trent, 28. fran: Barber, 29. John Brooke, 30. Tho: Bonner, 31. M<sup>r</sup> Woolley, 32. John Hues, 33. Tho: Simson, 34. Tho: Gover, 35. James Miller, 36. Rich: Hitchcock, 37. Char: flemine, 38. John Barnett, 39. Nich: Kent, 40. Geo: Smyth, 41. Math: Lem, 42. Rich: Downes, 43. Tho: Godbye, 44. John Rowles, 45. Tho: Lock, 46. Walter Meeres, 47. Richard —ewllman, 48. Anne S—, 49. Mary Stout, 50. Rich: Betts, 51. Will: —gott, 52. John Browne, 53. Eliz: Hill, 54. w<sup>m</sup>: Sands, 55. Tho: Buckmasters, 56. Tho: Brittagne, 57. Rich: Day, 58. (*blank*) Piggott, 59. Will Rends, 60. Will Stillard.

16 Jan. 1642.—John Ball hath due fifty Acres of Land for his owne transportation (22).

24 April 1643.—Capt. Richard Persons hath 300 acres due for trans. of himself & these servants—John y<sup>e</sup> Negro his wife & Child, Basteano a Negro, Christopher an Indian, for his owne transport.



15 May 1643.—Mr Oliver Vanheck (22a) hath due 300 acres for y<sup>e</sup> Trans &c of

Peter Vanheck	Oliver Vanheck	Katherine Vanheck
Will: Whissellwhite	John Wase	John Turner

17 July 1643.—Lient. fran: Mason hath due 200 acres for Trans &c of Joyce Wyer, Tho: Ward, Robt: Penn & Oliuer Crafts.

15 Aug. 1645.—A Certificate of Land granted vnto Mr Math: Philipps on the behalfe of Henry Seawell an Orphant (sonne & heire of Mrs. Seawell deceased) for the trans. of these psons herevnder named & poed to bee Due vnto the sd Orphant upon Oath (vizt.) (23).

Thomas Williamson	John Smith	Margaret Porter
John Sucker	Christopher Kivers	Elizabeth Wood
John Scott	Josias Hatledge	William Pryce
Oliver Smythes	Mary Rouge	John Harvey
John Edwards	John Norrwood	Richard Hartgrave
Thomas Smyth	Robert Page	William Johnson
Simon Peters	Robert Turner	Alexander Owborne

15 Oct. 1645.—Certificate of 50 acres of Land to Francis Baker for his own trans. &c.

*Ibid.*—Certificate of 50 acres to Thomas Myles for transportation of Phillip Weston.

15 Apr. 1646.—George Horner hath due to him 50 acres for trans. of one man servant named Richard Gefferyes into this Collony.

16 Nov. 1646.—Certificate of 100 acres to John Clarke for trans. of Anne Bradfeild & Elizabeth Gelding into this Collony.

18 Nov. 1646.—Record of a Patent granted by Capt. John West, Esq., Govenor & Capt. Gen. of Virginia, to Capt. William Tucker (24), Esq., & one of the Coansell of State, for 200 acres on N. side of Westernmost branch of Elizabeth River beginning at Allington Creeke &c, being due for trans. of fower psons whose names are in the Records menconed vnder his Patent dated July 1635.

15 Dec. 1646.—Certificate for 1050 acres to Deborah Glascock widdowe &c due for trans. of those psons into the Collony here vndernamed (vizt)

Robert Glascock & Deborah Glascock	John Bradwell	} these 7 are assigned ou <sup>r</sup> vnto Richard Whithurst.
Elizabeth Bray	John Hebden	
Robert Bird	William Burges	
Francis Bright	Joseph Miller	
Thomas Shepard	Richard Tindley	
William Coleman	Robert Tindley	
John Rigg	Deborah Creswell	
John Wilkinson	Robert Bowers	
Mathew Read	Peter Rigglesworth	
Amye Edgar		
Henry Gardner		

15 Feb. 1646.—Certificate granted to John Marshall (26) for 100 acres &c for trans. of William Baxter & Elizabeth Collings.

27 Apr. 1647.—Certf. of 100 acres granted to John Browne for trans. of Patience Bowers & George Colvey.

15 June 1647.—Grant of 300 acres to Thomas Sparrowe for himself & 5 psons whose names are in the Records.

16 Aug. 1647.—Certf. granted to Capt. Francis Yardley (27) for 100 acres for trans. of Simon a Turke & John a Negro.



*Ibid.*—Certf. to John Sidney (28) for 250 acres due on oath of Capt John Sibley for trans. of Danyell Maly, Thomas Dunbon, Mary Peirce, Sarah King & Margery Brough.

17 Aug. 1647.—Certf. of 250 acres to Andrew Nicholls for trans. of himself & Elizabeth his wife & 3 children, vizt. Andrew, Elizabeth and William.

16 Dec. 1647.—Certf. of 50 acres to Thomas Myles for trans. of Sarah Reinolds.

*Ibid.*—Certf. of 250 acres to Mr. Cornelius LLoyd for trans. of Thomas Wright, James Stringer, Thomas Garrett, Thomas Godby & Thomas Radford.

*Ibid.*—Certf. of 250 acres to Thomas Wright for trans. of Peter Vegoe, George Bustian, William Starling, Robert Langley & vsula Baylie.

23 Feb. 1647.—Certf. for 250 acres to Richard starnell for trans. of George Gnest, Elizabeth Malam, Edward Webb, John Till & John Hilton.

15 June 1648.—Certf. of 100 acres to Thomas Juy (*Jey*) for trans. of 2 persons (vizt.) william Butler & Joane Butler.

*Ibid.*—Mr Tho: Lambard (29) hath made appeare upon oath y<sup>t</sup> there is due unto him for the trans. of foure persons (vizt.) Tho: Cocks, Ann Cheter, Hen: Conaway & Susann Hartley. *Marginal note*—assigned to Ed: Hall, Chirugion.

*Ibid.*—Mr Thomas Lambard &c 500 acres for trans. of 12 psons (vizt.) Samuel Roberts, James Roberts, Math: Holmes, Huldý Chase, Robert Lusny, Will: Nicholson, John Taylor, Elizabeth Collins, Joseph Bow, Ellen Gallopp, Elizabeth Henes & Thomas Abbott. *Marginal note*—6 to Cartwright. *ditto*—Sam. Roberts & Jas. Roberts assigned to John Morton.

15 July 1648.—Capt. Francis Yardley &c 950 acres for trans. of 19 psons (vizt.) Elizabeth Garland, Mary Parr, Will: Smith, Thomas Whittby, Will: Johnson, Nicholas Niclayson, Hannaball Spicer, Harman Mayer, Cornelius Johns, Paul Reyners, Peter Lanall, Will: Cooke, Edward stanley, Edward Abbott, Grace Arnoll, Alice Ellis, Ann Staggs, John wells, Henry Selby.

*Ibid.*—Robert Hayes hath due 50 acres for transportation of Ellnor Jeanes.

*Ibid.*—Francis Land hath due 250 acres for trans. of fliue psons (vizt.) Jane Driner, Jane Ruddeford, Edward Long, John Johnson & Alice Young.

15 Nov. 1648.—Symon Hanceck hath due 250 acres for trans. of 5 psons vizt. Peter Welding, Brigitt Elinis, Symon Robinson, John Cooper & George Hudson.

*Ibid.*—Job Chandler hath due 300 acres for trans. of 6 psons, vizt Mary Francis, Robt Bayly, John Martiall, Mary Allen, Eady Croudell & Tho: Kayton.

*Ibid.*—Capt. Francis Yardley hath due 400 acres for trans. of 8 persons vizt. William Ellis, Elizabeth fhoucks & sixe Negroes.

15 Dec. 1648.—Will Cole (30) hath due 50 acres for trans. of one pson vizt. Sarah Melford.

15 Feb. 1648.—Capt. John Sibley hath due 350 acres for trans. of seauen psons vizt. John Peate, Arthur Watson, Tho: sherrieffe, Andrew wolson, James Millasha, Mary Evans & Barbarij Carter.

16 Apr. 1649.—Lenuel Mason (31) hath dew 400 ac<sup>s</sup> for trans. of eyght psons vidzt.—Margarett Clitherby, Dorothis winckford, Robt: Russell, Tho: Warde, Sarah Walker, Margaret Crofuies, Tho: Reijnolds & Robt: Winter into this Collouij.





*Ibid.*—Certf. for 100 acres granted to Tho: Adams for trans. of Hen: Hinson & Oliver Crofts.

*Ibid.*—Wm: Gaines (32) hath due 200 acres for trans. of 4 psons vizt.—Alexander Ash, Alexander Rogers, James Scott & Sarah Mintorne.

31 Oct. 1649.—Tho: Tod hath due 50 acres for ye trans. of Eliz: barnard.

16 Mar. 1649.—Certf. granted to Ju<sup>o</sup> Williams for 50 acres for trans. of Mary Wright p. and dew by m<sup>r</sup> Rich: Conquest (33) & assigned over unto ye sd Williams.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Ju<sup>o</sup> Dier (34) for 100 acres ffor trans. of frances Eldridge & Ellen Hodge his wife.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted vnto M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Moseleij (35) p. and due bij Oath for ffue hundred & ffifty acres for ye trans. of himself & Susanna his Wife, William & arthur his sonnes, Susan Robinson alias Cocker, Eliz: West, Ann lambert, Edw: foreman, Hen: lambert, Tost Williams & Tho: warrington Into ye Collonij.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Mr. Tho: Marsh for 50 acres for trans. of Robt: fisher.

18 June 1650.—Certf. granted to W<sup>m</sup> Shipp & Sara his Wife for 800 acres for trans. of fran: & Mathew shipp his 2 sonnes, Catharin Lee, Jas: sherles, Margaret Taijlor, Derrea Jounson, Math: younger, Ju<sup>o</sup> Gillet, Brian scott, Ann steuenson, peeter patten, Edward Claborne, Bartho: Haynes, Rich<sup>d</sup> Goode, Margaret harington & Nicolas Wijett.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Ju<sup>o</sup> Stratton for 150 acres for trans of Ju<sup>o</sup> francklin, Margaret Heath & patience tomelins.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Geo: Kempe for 100 acres for trans. of himself & Mary Hutchinson his wife.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Wm: Watts for 100 acres for trans. of Henry Merritt & Mary Rogers.

15 Aug. 1650.—Certf. granted to Thomas White (36) for 100 acres for trans. of 2 servants vizt. John Biggs & George Goodman.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Thomas (*Geo. first written & interlined*) Sawyer for 500 acres for trans. of Eleaven persons (*sic*) vizt.—himselfe, frances Sawyer, francis Sawyer, Robte fitt, Margaret Yellow, Eliz Yellowe, William Heath, Margaret Carter, John Boringe, Anne Sawyer, & francis Ellyott.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Lewis ffarinall for 150 acres for trans. of 3 persons, vizt. himselfe, Elizabeth ffarinall his wife & Edmund Creekeman.

15 Oct. 1650.—Certf. granted to Joane Yates for 50 acres for trans. of one maide servant Mary Syarlocke.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Bartholomewe Hoskins for 50 acres for trans of one man servant Walter Denham.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Richard ffoster (37) for 250 acres for trans. of 5 psons vizt. himselfe, Dorcas ffoster his wife, Dorcas ffoster his dau. Richard Streete & Henery Williams.

15 Nov. 1650. Certf. granted to francis Land for 200 acres for trans of 4 psons vizt. Darby Browne, Thomas Willson, William Sissell & Anne Graticke.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Nicholas Seaborne for 100 acres assigned by M<sup>r</sup> Richard Conquest for trans. of two servants John Arrundle & Margaret Greene.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Richard Whitehurst for 350 acres for 7 servants —Arghill Commoron, David Murrowes, Thomas Sanderson, William Castle, Bartholomewe Ward, Mawhewe Mathias & Anne Lovell.





*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to William Morton (38) for 150 acres assigned by Thomas Lambert gent., for two servants (*sic*) Anne Pates, Samuel Roberts & James Roberts.

## NOTES.

1. A Henry Melton, aged 23, was a passenger from Gravesend to Virginia in the David, Jo: Hogg, Mr., in Sept. 1635. *Hotten's Lists*, p. 129.
2. Gowen Lancaster, aged 28, & Will'm Wallington, aged 32, in the Transport of London, Edward Walker, Mr., 4 July 1635. *Hotten*, p. 101.
3. Chri: Stope, aged 24, in the Safety, John Graunt, Mr., from London, x<sup>o</sup> Aug. 1635. *Hotten*, 122.
4. Geo. Wade, aged 19, in the Primrose, Capten Douglass Mr. from London, 27<sup>o</sup> July 1635. *Hotten*, 112.
5. An Edward Layton, aged 30, was a passenger in the Hopewell, Thos. Wood, Mr., London to Barbadoes, 17 Feb. 1634.

*Drake's Founders of N. E.*, p. 100.

6. John Baker of Lynhaven parish in Co. of Lower Norfolk, Country of Va., singleman, sonn & heir appearant of John Baker, late of psh. of St Martins-in-the-fields, co. Middx., nere London in England. late dec'd., sells to francis Land of Lynhaven afsd., all est. in Eng. in sd. psh. of St. Martins & in Hedge Lane in ye psh. afsd & in Benfeild towards Winsor in England afsd, or elsewhere in Eng. & all bills &c late in poss. of Elizabeth Baker, widdow, his mother, dec'd., &c &c, dated 15 Dec. & rec. 22 Mar 1633.

7. In the Muster of Inhabitants of Va. in 1624-5 "m' Burrows and six of his men w<sup>ch</sup> are planted heare &c." at Burrows Hill near James City, may be this Christopher. *Hotten*, 231.

Christopher Borrough appears in Deed 31 Jan. 1640, at Norfolk.

Pat. No. 323. Christopher Burroughs 200 acres in Elizabeth City bounded by the land of Capt. Adam Thoroughgood & the river Chesopeiac, als Lynn Haven, 50 due him for his personal venture, 50 for his brother William Burroughs, 50 for his sister Ann Burroughs & 50 for a servant John Phillips, 1636.

He was of the House of Burgesses 1645, 46 & 52. Died before 1671, leaving son Benoni (and perhaps other issue) who in the latter year had Pat. of 944 acres in Lynhaven and was a Justice of Princess Anne in 1700.

*Richmond Critic*, 4 Oct. 1890.

8. Three Thomas Halls appear in the emigrant lists of 1635, all from London, viz., one aged 21 in the Plaine Joan, Rich. Buckram, Mr., xv<sup>o</sup> May, another aged 15 in the Assurance, Isack Bromwell and Geo Pewsie, Mr., circ. 24 July, and another aged 21 in the Constance, Clement Campion, Mr., 24<sup>o</sup> Oct.

*Hotten*, pp. 79, 111, 137.

9. John Sibsey was living at Elizabeth Cittle, 16 feb., 1623, in the Muster of that date. *Hotten*, 185.

Probably identical with John Sipsey of Kiquotan, yeoman, who had Patent for 250 acres issued in 1624. He was Burgess for the Upper Parish of Elizabeth City, 1632-3, and of the Council 1636-7. *Richmond Critic*, 26 May, 1889.

He had Patents in 1635 for 1500 acres on Elizabeth River, and 1500 near an Island called "Crayne Point" now Craney Island, near Norfolk, for the importation of 60 servants. Patents No. 174 and 175 in Va. Land Office.

*Ibid* (date gone).

10. John Lankfeild and (*blank*) Lankfeild (*probably his wife*) occur in the List of Inhabitants, 16 Feb. 1623.

*Hotten*, 182-3.

In Muster of 23 Jan. 1624-5:—

John Lauckfild his Muster.

John Lauckfild (*sic*) aged 24 in the Bona Noua 1621.

Alice Lauckfild aged 24 in the Abigall 1621.

Sammuel Kennell aged 30 in the Abigall 1621.

*Hotten*, 258.

Probate was issued on his will 2 Sept. 1640, being the first probate recorded in the Lower Norfolk Court.

11. Mr. William Dayues was app. one of the Commissioners of Lower Norfolk Co., 15 Oct. 1663.

12. Court was held at the House of William Shipp 6 July 1640, and frequent subsequent dates. He appears later (28 Dec. 1654) as then in occupation of a



house which was formerly Robert Glascock's and also a Patent of Land which Glascock gave him before his death. (*See note to Robert Glascock.*)

13. Simon Hancocke, planter, appears in the Records as early as 6 Feb. 1638. Before 26 May, 1642, he had married the relict and administratrix of Gilbert Gaye, dec'd, and 22 June, 1624, Letters of Admin. were granted on his own estate to his widow Sarah Hancocke, her sureties being Mr. Wm: Mosely and John Carraway.

14. Barthelmew Hopkins appears in Muster of 1623 as of Eliz. City. And in 1625 as Bartholmew Hoskins holds 100 acres in same by Patent.

*Hotten*, pp. 1-3, 274.

In the Va. Land Office, Patent 47, we find this grant as to Bartholomew Hoskins of Buck Roe, ancient planter. "who came to this country before the departure of Sir Thomas Dale." 100 acres on Back River. Issued 1624. He is said by the annotator in the *Critic* to have been born 1601. Burgess for Lower Norfolk 1649 and 1654. Wife Dorcas living 1651. *Critic*, 26 May, 1889.

He occurs as Bartholomew Hoskins, planter, 6 Feb. 1638, in the Court Records.

15. A Richard Lee (*or possibly* Loe) aged 32 years, appears as witness 2 May 1641, as a Juror 12 June 1647, when he signs by mark, and in 1655 as plaintiff in suit with Thos. Godby; he seems by entry of 15 Nov. 1655 to have been a carpenter. A letter of John Temple to Mr. Bridge, recorded in Court 16 Jan. 1656, advises that "Richard Lee is now bound up the Bay with mee," he seems to have been in trouble at this time as many claims were filed in Court against him. James Mullakins of Lynham in will dated 15 Oct. 1668, names his "son-in-law" Richard Lee as under 18 years of age, and a Mary Lee, perhaps issue of Mullikins' wife Rosamond by a former marriage, and a Richard who occurs 11 May 1681 is no doubt the latter. These Richards are of course not to be confounded with Col. Richard Lee, Clerk of the Council, Commissioner of the Quarter Court and Sec. of State for Virginia, with whom they were probably in no way connected. See REGISTER, January, 1892.

16. Perhaps this name should be Theleball, a well known Hugonot Family of Norfolk Co.

17. Whereas fferdinando a negro sued Capt. Warner for his freedom p'tending hee was a Christian & had hadd seav'all yeares in England & therefore ought to serue noe longer than any other seru'ts that came out of England accordinge to the Custom of the Country & alsoe p'duced seav'all papers in Portugell or some other language wch the Court could not understand wch hee alleadged were papers from seav'all Gouverno's where he lived a freeman & where hee was borne wherefore the Court find noe cause wherefore hee should be free but Judg him a slave for his life time, from wch Judgmt the said negro hath appealed to the first day of the next Gen'ali Ct. *Ct. Rec.* 15 Aug. 1667.

18. Lieut. Francis Mason was one of the most prominent of the early settlers of the County. He appears to have been born about 1584 (being 40 years of age in 1624) and to have come to Virginia in the John and Francis in 1613, probably bringing with him wife Mary and dau. Anne, as recited in the Head Rights. This first wife probably died between 16 Feb. 1623 (when she appears in the List of Inhabitants) and the second Census of 23 Jan. 1624-5, when we find him with wife Alice, aged 26, who had come out in the Margrett and John in 1622 (*Hotten*, pp. 185, 251). He was Churchwarden 6 July 1649, High Sheriff 5 Mar. 1646, but had resigned the office before 15 Apr. 1648. He was one of the Commissioners of the Co. Court from its commencement until 15 Aug. 1648, when his name is found for the last time and, 15 Nov. following, Letters of Administration were granted on his estate to his widow Alice and son Lemuel. His son Francis, by the first wife, seems to have died young and the dau. Anne probably died unmarried, but another dau., Elizabeth, became the wife of James Theleball, a French Hugonot. The son Lemuel, of whom we shall have more to say under his own head, was by the second wife. There are some discrepancies in the records which cannot be reconciled, *i. e.*, he is said to have been 40 years of age in 1624-5, but 10 Jan. 1637, he testifies in Court that he is 42 years old, and another deposition is cited in 1641 in which his age is 46, which agrees with the last (*Rich. Critic*, 12 July, 1899). The deposition of Jarvis Mason, aged 26, is also given 10 Jan. 1637, who may have been a younger brother of Francis; he is not heard of again. Some connection with the Hart family is indicated by the following letter, recorded in Court 15 May, 1643:—





Cosin frances Mason J pray deliner unto Symon Drew y<sup>e</sup> Cow and Calfe wch this note makes Mention of, & what is due to you J will see you satisfied, soe with my Love J rest

Your Loving Cosen to his power

March y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1642.

(Signed) Tho: Hart.

19. Cornelius Lloyd, by Patent No. 222, had 800 acres on Elizabeth River and Merchant's Creek. Head Rights for 16 persons not named in 1635. Called in Patent of 1636 "of London Merchant" (*Critic*, 25 Jan. 1890). Born about 1608, aged 38 in deposition of 1 Sept. 1646. Was in Virginia before 1640; Burgess for Lower Norfolk Co., 1642 to 1652; then Lt. Col., 1653; then Col. (*Virginia Carolorum*, pp. 168, 185, 189, 199, 226, 232). He died before 10 Dec. 1654, when we find Power of Atty. from Elizabeth Loyd of Elizabeth River, relict of Cornelius Loyd, to friend Nicholas Hart of New England, merchant. Witnesses Thomas Lambert and William Turner. Recorded 12 Dec. 1654. His widow died before 28 Apr. 1658, when Power of Atty. is given by Thomas Evans of City of Kilkenny in Ireland to kinsman John Belgrauce of Kilkenny, gent., to collect all dues &c. in Va. which "did belong to my late sister Mrs Elizabeth Loyd of Elizabeth River &c." And later we have an agreement between William Carver of Co. of Lower Norfolk, Atty. for Mr Nicholas Hart of Rode Jland in New England, for an estate left by Mrs Elizabeth Loyd, dec'd., of Co. afsd. & (blank) vnto Thomas & Mary Evans of kilkenny in Jreland, by which all differences are settled with Mr John Belgrauce of Kingdom of Eng., Atty. for Thomas and Mary Evans, dated 26 July and rec. 15 Feb. 1661. His brother, Edward Lloyd, was perhaps of Eliz. City in 1623 (*Hotten*, 182). Burgess of Lower Norfolk 1644-46, removed to Maryland before 1659 (*Neill's Founders of Md.*, 137). The connection shown with Nicholas Hart of Taunton and Boston and after of Warwick and Portsmouth in R. I. is most interesting. (See *Savage II.*, 367, and *Austin's Dict. of R. I.*, 316.) Nicholas Hart's wife, according to Austin, was Joan Rossiter, and his exact relationship with the Evans and Lloyds is not apparent.

20. A Jn<sup>e</sup> Lee appears in the Court Records 15 Aug. 1660, when Attachment was granted to Edward Walker for 560 lbs. of tobacco against the estate of Abraham Rouse in hands of said Lee.

21. An inquest was held 15 Apr. 1662, on the body of William Wilson who was drowned by falling overboard from a vessel, and Mr. John Cummings was cleared of suspicion of having been concerned.

22. At a Court held 15 May, 1643, John Ball was sentenced to receive 30 lashes for stealing a boat. He was probably not connected with Richard Ball, planter, who had patent of 6 acres of land at Buck Roe in 1627. Patent No. 85. *Critic* (date gone).

22a. Katherine widow of Mr. Oliver Vanheck makes grant of certain personal estate, 10 Sept. 1645, to her son John Vanheck before her marriage with George Mic.

23. Henry Sewall the elder, Merchant, was a Burgess for Elizabeth City in 1632, but before 5 July, 1642, was of Lower Norfolk. He died about 1644, and a settlement of his estate was had at an Orphan's Court held 25 Feb. 1649, as follows: "having mett Concerning the Estate of Hen: Sewell deceased, by the opinion of the Col<sup>l</sup> and Consent of Jn<sup>e</sup> Holmes, Overseer, and Mr. Lemuell Mason who hath Inter married with Ann the daughter of the said sewell It was agreed as follows:—The estate of Mr. Mathew phillipps late decd to be responsible for estate of said Hen: sewell as it was left at the decease of Alce ye wife of ye said H. S. by Inventory &c and differences to be decided by 4 Indifferent men chosen on behalf of ye Orphants of ye said Sewell & Mrs. Anne Phillips afsd (*sic*) Administratrix of said Mr. Mathew Phillips." The four arbitrators were Mr. Jn<sup>e</sup> Hill, Mr. Tho: Lambard, Jn<sup>e</sup> Holmes and Tho: Juy. The son Henry was ordered to be sent to Holland for his education in charge of Mr. Tho: Lee, who is spoken of as "his Kindsmans and seeming very desirous to haue the yough w<sup>th</sup> him." He seems to have been placed under the charge of one William Scapes, Merchant, of Yarmouth in England, and 22 Mar. 1653, he was bound apprentice to him for 4 years and 7 years service by consent of the Court. Scapes writes concerning him under date of 6 Dec. 1653, that "the boy hath bene hitherto very sickley, he brought a distemper vpon him from Virginia w<sup>ch</sup> has stucke by him almost all this time, w<sup>ch</sup> was a hardesse in his boddy w<sup>ch</sup> is now desolved & doeth begin to threiu, he can wright and suffer





well and could haue spoake french and dutch &c." A deposition taken 18 June, 1662, shows that the son Henry was born 1 May, 1639; and another, 16 Aug. 1672, mentions Henry Saywell the Younger as "late deceased," and that his sister and heir Ann, now the wife of Coll. Lemuel Mason, was born about 37 or 38 years since. A Thomas Seawell had Patent of 400 acres on Pocason River in 1635, and was perhaps connected with Henry Sewell the Elder (Patent 166 in *Richmond Critic*). The connection with the Phillips family is not clear, but it seems probable that Alice, widow of the elder Henry Sewell, remarried to Matthew Phillips, and after her death he married again to the Anne who appears as his administratrix.

24. Capt. William Tucker, "now commander of Kiquotan," had patent in 1624 for 150 acres in Elizabeth City for head rights of George, Paul and William Thompson, the brothers of his wife. Patent No. 32. He was born in 1588; came to Virginia in 1610 in the Mary and James; he was Burgess for Kiquotan 1619 and 1623, and commanded a force against the Indians the latter year. His wife, Mary Thompson, came in the George in 1623, as did her three brothers above named. He was Commissioner of Elizabeth City 1631, and member of the Council 1627 to 1633. He was one of the wealthy merchants of the Colony. *Hotten's Lists*, p. 244; *Critic*, 12 May, 1889.

25. A Patent was granted in 1635 to Robert Glascocke for 200 acres in Elizabeth Co., adjoining Lieut. Cheesman's land, for four servants unmarried and not named. (*Critic*, 8 March, 1890.) He was dead, in 1646, as we learn by the Certificate and shortly after the Court, learning that she intended marriage with one John Fernihaugh, and it being rumoured that she had a husband living in England (not having been the legal wife of said Glascock), forbids the marriage. This slander seems to have been disproved, as they were married before 27 April, 1647. John Fernihaugh's will was proved 5 July 1649, and his widow remarried before August, 1650, to Geo. Heigham. See also Note (12) to William Shipp.

26. Deposition of John Marshall, aged 42 years, taken 28 Dec. 1654. *Query*—if the John Marshall aged 21 in the Plaine Joan, London to Virginia, xv<sup>o</sup> Maij 1635? *Hotten's Lists*, p. 20.

27. Second son of Sir George Yardley, Knt., and Lady Temperance his wife, he was born in Virginia about 1623 (*Hotten*, p. 222). He married Mrs. Sarah Gookin, widow of Capt. John Gookin and formerly wife of Capt. Adam Thoroughgood. He was for a time resident in Maryland, and in 1652 was of the Council there; returned to Virginia, and was Burgess for Lower Norfolk 1653. He is said to have died without issue. (*Critic*, 27 Jan. 1890.) The tomb of Mrs. Sarah Yardley was still visible at Church Point, Princess Anne Co., with Coat of Arms (*not given*) and the following inscription:—Here lieth ye body of Capt. John Gooking & also | ye body of Mrs. Sarah Yardley who was wife to | Capt. Adam Thoroughgood first, Capt. John | Gooking & Collonell Francis Yardley, who | deceased Augvst 1657."

28. Capt. John Sidney was High Sheriff of Lower Norfolk in 1662.

29. Banns of Marriage of Coll. Lambard and Dorothy Mason, both of the parish of Lynhaven, were published in Court 17 May 1661. She may have been the daughter of Col. Lemuel Mason, but if so probably died before him as she is not named in his will, q. v.

30. In the Master of 1624-5 for Elizabeth City we have William Cole aged 26 came in the Neptune 1618, and Francis Cole aged 27 in the Susan 1616.

*Hotten's Lists*, p. 245.

31. Col. Lemuel Mason was second but eldest surviving son of Lieut. Francis Mason (q. v.), and was probably born in Virginia after 1625. He was one of the County Commissioners from 1649, Burgess 1654, '57, '58, '59, '60, '63, '75, '85, '92 and perhaps other years; High Sheriff in 1664 and 1668; Major in 1656, Col. before 1676. His will dated 17 June 1695 was proved 15 Sept. 1702, and names his father, Francis Mason, deceased, wife Anne (*who was daughter and heiress, after her brother's death, of Henry Sewell, Merchant*) (q. v.), sons Thomas, Lemuel and George, brother (*in-law*) Mr. James Theleball, daughters Francis Newton (*wife of Mr. George Newton*), Alice, wife of Samuel Boush and widow of William Porten, Elizabeth, wife of T. Cocke, Margaret, wife of Mr. (*torn*), Ann, wife of (*torn*), Mary, wife of Mr. Walter Gee and Dinah; Sister Elizabeth Theleball. His widow Anne Mason, gentlewoman, by her will dated 30 Oct. and proved 15 Mar. 1705, names daughters Francis Sayer (*George Newton's widow who had remarried to Major Francis Sayer*), Alice Boush,



Mary Cock (*sic*) and Dinah Thoroughgood, and sons Thomas, Lemuel and George. There was also a daughter, Abigail, who before 14 May 1699, was married to George Carford, at which date Lemuel Mason deeds them an island in Coratock, N. C., she probably predeceased her father. His wife Anne was afflicted with lameness in her limbs as recited in a deed to her of 100 acres of land 17 Apr. 1671.

32. The Muster of William Gayne of Elizabeth City in 1624-5 shows him to be aged 36 and to have come out in the *Bona Nova* in 1620. He seems to have been in partnership with Robert Newman. *Hotten*, p. 253.

33. Mr. Richard Conquest was elected one of the Commissioners of Lower Norfolk Co. 16 March 1649 and in 1660 was High Sheriff.

34. John Dyer had wife Frances who, 15 Aug. 1642, was under censure of the Court for undue intimacy with Richard Poole.

35. Mr. William Moseley, Merchant, and family came to Virginia from Rotterdam, and he seems to have at once taken a prominent position in the affairs of the Colony, being elected one of the County Commissioners at the same session of Court at which the above Land Certificate was granted. He was probably a Goldsmith as we have record of a very splendid set of jewels sold by him to Capt. Francis Yardley in 1652, and which his wife Susan states that she had herself purchased at the Hague. His will dated 29 June was proved 15 Aug. 1655, he names in it cousin William Cockroft, grandchild Cocker (compare the Susan Robinson *et* Cocker named in the Head Rights), wife Susan and sons William and Arthur. His widow could have survived him but a very brief period as Administration was granted on her estate to her son William the same day as the probate of her husband's will. This son William married Mary, daughter and heiress of Capt. John Gookin, and died in 1672, and his widow remarried to Lt. Col. Anthony Lawson; he left issue. Arthur, the second son, had wife Ann and numerous children; in 1696 and subsequent years he had licence to keep a tavern; he died in 1703.

36. Tho: White, aged 16, was passenger in the *George*, London to Virginia, 21 Aug. 1635. *Hotten*, p. 126.

37. Richard Foster, aged 16, was a passenger in the *Safety*, 10 Aug. 1635, London to Virginia. *Hotten*, p. 122.

38. William Morton of Elizabeth City came in the *Margett* and John in 1620, he was 20 years old at the Muster of 1624-5. *Hotten*, pp. 186-249.

[To be continued.]

## DESCENDANTS OF WALTER HAYNES AND PETER NOYES, OF SUDBURY, MASS.

By FREDERICK HAYNES NEWELL, Esq., of Washington, D. C.

THE following facts were obtained for the greater part from a copy of an old manuscript, the original of which was written by John Haynes (b. 1684) describing the families of his great grandparents Walter Haynes and Peter Noyes, who came to this country together and located in Sudbury. This was written later than 1772, since it gives that date, and was probably prepared when the writer of the original was nearly 90 years of age. The manuscript was found among the papers of his grandson Samuel Haynes (b. 1737) by the latter's grandson Wm. F. Haynes, and a copy was made by his cousin Clark Lewis Haynes (b. 1807) the grandfather of the present writer, Frederick Haynes Newell.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary gives many of the more important of these names and dates, and a comparison shows a remarkably close agreement in details. The old manuscript, however, gives



much information of the fourth generation and children succeeding — facts not otherwise recorded so far as has been ascertained. For historical narrative concerning Walter Haynes, Peter Noyes and their sons, reference should be made to the History of Sudbury, Mass., by Alfred Serano Hudson, published by the town in 1889.

1. WALTER<sup>1</sup> HAYNES was born in England in 1583, in the town of Sutton, Mandeville, county of Wilts.\* He also owned a house and out-buildings in the village of Shaston, situated in the island of Purbeck, in the south-eastern portion of Dorsetshire. He, with family and servants, arrived in Boston in 1638, in ship Confidence (see Savage, also REGISTER vol. ii. p. 108). In the same ship came Peter Noyes, yeoman, of Penton, county of Southampton, with children and servants.

Walter Haynes was a linen weaver, and was 55 years of age when he came to this country. About a year after his arrival, he with others removed from Watertown, having obtained a grant for a township named Sudbury, where they settled Dec. 22, 1639. He was made freeman 1640, was representative in the years 1641, 1644, 1648 and 1651, and was one of the Selectmen of Sudbury for ten years. He died Feb. 14, 1665, aged 82. (See Whitman's History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1842, p. 97.) Nothing is known of his wife Elizabeth. They had children (date and order of birth not known):

- i. THOMAS,<sup>2</sup> d. single.
2. ii. JOHN, b. 1621, in England; m. Dorothy, daughter of Peter Noyes.
4. iii. JOSIAH, m. Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Noyes.
- iv. SUFFRANCE, m. Josiah Treadaway of Watertown, and had children.
- v. MARY, m. Thomas Noyes; no children.
- vi. ———, m. Roger Gourd and remained in England, inheriting the house of Shaston (probably the oldest of the children).
2. PETER<sup>1</sup> NOYES came from England 1638, in the same ship with Walter Haynes; brought with him 3 sons and 3 daughters.† He was then 47 years of age. His children were:
  - i. THOMAS,<sup>2</sup> m. Mary, daughter of Walter Haynes; no children.
  5. ii. PETER, m. ———; had 6 children.
  - iii. JOSEPHUS, d. in Barbadoes; no children.
  3. iv. DOROTHY, was 12 years of age when she came to New England 1638; m. John Haynes.
  4. v. ELIZABETH, m. (1) John Freeman, had one son Joseph<sup>3</sup> and a daughter who married Thomas Gats (?) of Stow and had several children; m. (2) Josiah Haynes.
  6. vi. ABIGAIL, m. Thomas Plympton.
3. JOHN<sup>2</sup> HAYNES (*Walter*<sup>1</sup>) b. 1621, in England; came to this country when 16 y. of age, one year before his father Walter Haynes (says the old manuscript), and lived at Watertown with Cusion (cousin?) Reed (or Rice) in the year 1637. He was freeman 1646, representative 1668. He m. Dorothy, daughter of Peter Noyes, born in England. His will is dated Oct. 1, 1692. Children:
  7. i. ELIZABETH,<sup>7</sup> b. July 16, 1644; m. 1666, Henry Balcom.
  8. ii. MARY, b. 1647; m. Josiah Howe.
  9. iii. JOHN, b. May 4, 1649; m. Ruth Ropar.

\* The will of widow Alice Haynes of Semley, Wilts., mother of Walter Haynes, is printed in the REGISTER, vol. 39, pp. 293-4.—EDITOR.

† See depositions by and relating to Peter Noyes and other matters in the REGISTER, vol. 32, pp. 407-10.—EDITOR.





- iv. DOROTHY, b. 1651 or 1652; m. Joseph Freeman of Sudbury: had two sons and a daughter, *i. e.*, John and Joseph each had children, and Elizabeth m. but had no children.
- 10. v. PETER, b. April 7, 1654; m. Elizabeth Reed (or Rice) of Marlboro'.
- vi. JOSHUA, b. Sept. 7, 1656: killed in youth by fall of a tree.
- vii. THOMAS, b. 1658; died young of a fever: unmarried.
- 11. viii. JAMES, b. April, 1660; d. Oct. 15, 1732; m. Sarah Noyes.
- ix. DANIEL, "a single man pressed and sent a soldier to the eastward, in the year 1687 returned back as far as Boston and so died in 1688."
- x. RACHEL, m. John Lockard of Sudbury; no children.
- 12. xi. RUTH, m. Joseph Noyes of Sudbury.
- 13. xii. DAVID, b. May 4, 1671; m. Tabithy Stone.
- 4. JOSIAH<sup>2</sup> HAYNES (*Walter*<sup>1</sup>) born in England; married Nov. 13, 1646, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Noyes, widow of John Freeman. They had children:
  - i. JOSIAH,<sup>3</sup> b. April 27, 1655; m. and had several children.
  - ii. CALEB, "pressed and so sent a soldier to the eastward, and there died 1687 a single man."
  - iii. JOSHUA, m. Ann Easterbrook; had 3 sons all dying young.
  - iv. DEBORAH, m. Jabez Brown; had children *Sarah*<sup>4</sup> and *Josiah*.
  - v. ABIGAIL, b. Nov. 30, 1655(?); m. Hopestill Brown; had children: 1. *Prudence*; 2. *Edmund*; 3. *Caleb*; 4. *Elizabeth*; 5. *Hopestill*; 6. *Sarah*; 7. *Josiah*; 8. *Abigail*.
- 5. PETER<sup>2</sup> NOYES (*Peter*<sup>1</sup>), born in England: brought over by his father Peter Noyes in ship Confidence, in 1635; had children:
  - i. ELIZABETH,<sup>3</sup> m. ——— Hammond of Watertown; left no children.
  - ii. MARY, m. Geo. Mountjoy: had (1) *Mary*<sup>4</sup>; (2) *Josiah*; (3) *Hannah*.
  - iii. DOROTHY, m. Samuel Parris; had children:
    - (1) *Dorothy Parris*,<sup>4</sup> m. Hopestill Brown; no children.
    - (2) *Noyes Parris*, d. single.
    - (3) *Samuel Parris*, m. Abigail Fish; several children; she and her children dying, he m. 2d another Abigail Fish and had several children.
    - (4) *Mary Parris*, m. Peter Bent: several children, sons and daughters.
  - iv. SARAH, m. Thos. Frink; had children:
    - (1) *Sarah Frink*,<sup>4</sup> m. ——— Bryant.
    - (2) *Abigail Frink*, m. (another) Bryant.
    - (3) *Thomas Frink*, had "collidge learning," m. Elizabeth Wright, had several children, sons and daughters; he was settled minister in Rutland, afterwards at Plymouth, third at "Rutland District."
  - v. ESTHER, m. Thos. Godfrey; had sons and daughters.
  - vi. PETER, went to England 1697; died of small pox in London, unmarried, left by will to town of Sudbury, for use of the poor, the mills in Sudbury called the "new mills."
- 6. THOMAS PLYMPTON, m. Abigail<sup>2</sup> Noyes, daughter of Peter<sup>1</sup> Noyes, brought by him from England in 1638; had children:
  - i. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> PLYMPTON, b. Dec. 23, 1658; m. May 31, 1683, John Locke of Woburn; several children. (See Book of Lockes, p. 17.)
  - ii. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> PLYMPTON, b. May, 1660; d. Aug. 1772, aged 63 years, "of the stone"; unmarried.
  - iii. PETER<sup>3</sup> PLYMPTON, b. Feb. 1666; d. Aug. 14, 1743, aged 78 "of the stone"; m. Abigail Thompson; had children:
    - (1) *Abigail*<sup>4</sup> *Plympton*, m. Elijah Smith; had sons and daughters.
    - (2) *Jane Plympton*, m. Joseph Curtis; several children.
    - (3) *Thomas Plympton*, b. 1723; m. Ruth Thomas: had sons and daughters.
  - iv. JANE<sup>3</sup> PLYMPTON, m. Joseph Darby of Stow; no children.
  - v. ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup> PLYMPTON, d. single.
  - vi. MARY<sup>3</sup> PLYMPTON, m. Matthew Stone of Sudbury; no child.
  - vii. HANNAH<sup>3</sup> PLYMPTON, m. ——— Park; no children.





7. HENRY BALCOM, of Charlestown, m. 1666, Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> daughter of John<sup>2</sup> Haynes (*Walter*<sup>1</sup>). See Charlestown Records.
  - i. JOHN<sup>4</sup> BALCOM, b. about 1669; d. single Aug. 28, 1743, aged 74.
  - ii. JOSEPH BALCOM, b. about 1672; m. Tabitha Newton of Marlboro'; had sons and daughters. He d. Sept. 17, 1745, aged 73.
  - iii. ELIZABETH BALCOM, m. Garshom Rice; had sons and daughters. (See Rice Genealogy.)
8. JOSIAH HOWE, Marlboro', son of John Howe, m. May 18, 1671, Mary,<sup>3</sup> daughter of John<sup>2</sup> Haynes (*Walter*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1647; had children:
  - i. MARY<sup>4</sup> HOWE, b. 1672; d. young.
  - ii. MARY HOWE again, 1674; d. young.
  - iii. JOSIAH HOWE, b. 1678; m. 1st Abigail Bigh; m. 2d ——— Marrabla(?); had several children.
  - iv. DANIEL HOWE, b. May 5, 1681; m. Cloyse; several children.
  - v. DOROTHY HOWE, m. John Prescott of Lancaster; several children.
  - vi. RUTH HOWE, b. 1684; m. 1st, John Bowker of Marlboro', several children; 2d, ——— Cloyes of Framingham; no children.
9. JOHN<sup>3</sup> HAYNES (*John*<sup>2</sup>, *Walter*<sup>1</sup>) of Sudbury, b. May 4, 1649; m. June, 1683, Ruth, daughter of John Repar of Charlestown. She was b. April, 1655. ("Two of her brothers, Ephraim and John, with two of Ephraim's ——— were all killed by the Indians at Lancaster.") Children:
  - i. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1684.
  - ii. RUTH, b. Mar. 4, 1686; m. Nov. 1732, Joseph Goodnow; no children.
  - iii. DOROTHY, b. March 29, 1687-8; d. June 5, a. 20, single.
  - iv. DEBORAH, b. July 30, 1690; m. Ebenezer Learned of Oxford; several children.
  - v. RACHEL, b. July 20, 1693; m. Jacob Holmes of Worcester: (1) *Josiah*<sup>5</sup> *Holmes*, d. unmarried; (2) *Mary Holmes*, m. Ephraim Goodnow, no children.
  - vi. JOSIAH, b. July 10, 1696; m. Persis Knight of Sudbury; children:
    - (1) *Elizabeth*<sup>5</sup>, m. Augustus Moore of Sudbury; several children.
    - (2) *Moses*, b. July 4, 1725; drowned Aug. 4, 1739, a. 15, in Conant's mill pond in Concord.
    - (3) *Persis*, m. Daniel Stone of Framingham; several children.
10. PETER<sup>3</sup> HAYNES (*John*<sup>2</sup>, *Walter*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Sudbury, April 7, 1654; m. Jan. 2, 1677, Elizabeth Rice of Marlboro'; had children:
  - i. ———, <sup>4</sup> d. young.
  - ii. ELIZABETH, m. Ebenezer Graves of Sudbury; several children.
  - iii. ———, daughter, d. young.
  - iv. PETER, b. June, 1685; m. Love Sherman of Sudbury; several children.
  - v. JOSEPH, b. 1687; m. 1st, Dinah King of Sudbury; and she and her children dying he m. 2d, Mary Gats of Stow; several children.
  - vi. MARY, m. Hezekiah Rice (or Reid) of Framingham; several children.
  - vii. SARAH, m. Samuel Moore of Framingham; several children.
  - viii. DANIEL, m. Lydia Ripel of Woburn; sons and daughters.\*
  - ix. ESTHER, m. Gasdon Reid (or Rice) of Worcester; several children.
  - x. PHINEAS, b. about 1700; unmarried; drowned June, 1772, a. 72.
11. JAMES<sup>3</sup> HAYNES (*John*<sup>2</sup>, *Walter*<sup>1</sup>), born April, 1660; died Oct. 15, 1732, aged 72; married Sarah Noyes; had children:
  - i. JAMES, m. Susanna Woodward; had one child; she dying he m. (2) Mary Ragg; had two sons.
  - ii. SARAH, m. Daniel Noyes; several children.
  - iii. ABRAHAM, d. "with fits"; unmarried.
  - iv. REBECCA, m. Samuel Willis of Sudbury; d. in childbed; no children.
  - v. ———?

\* Daniel probably had son Jonas, grandson Daniel, great-grandson Walter, born 1759, and living in Brimfield, Mass., at age of 102 (in 1891). This latter had son Daniel living at Brimfield.



- vi. ABIAH, m. Elizabeth Smith; several sons and daughters.  
 vii. THANKFUL, m. Jabez Puffer; had: (1) *James<sup>s</sup> Puffer*. (2) *Josiah Puffer*.  
 viii. DOROTHY, m. Samuel Puffer; had one daughter and several sons.
12. JOSEPH NOYES of Sudbury, m. Ruth,<sup>3</sup> daughter of John<sup>2</sup> Haynes (*Walter<sup>1</sup>*), had several children who died young, also:  
 i. DANIEL, m. 1st, Sarah Haynes, several children; she dying he m. 2d, Sarah Gott; several children.  
 ii. PETER, b. May 22, 1700; deacon of church in Sudbury; m. Elizabeth, daughter of John<sup>3</sup> Clapp (*Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>*). See Clapp Genealogy, p. 210. She dying, he m. 2d, Keziah Fish, had one son named Peter.  
 iii. JOSEPH, m. Elizabeth Gilbert; several children.
13. DANIEL<sup>3</sup> HAYNES (*John<sup>2</sup> Walter<sup>1</sup>*), born in Sudbury May 4, 1671; m. Tabithy Stone of Frammingham; had several children all dying young, save daughter:  
 i. ABIGAIL,<sup>4</sup> m. Uriah Moore; several children all dying save one son:  
     (1) *David<sup>s</sup> Moore*, m. Hannah ———, and had several children.
14. JOHN<sup>4</sup> HAYNES (*John<sup>3</sup> John<sup>2</sup> Walter<sup>1</sup>*), born in Sudbury Aug. 14, 1684; m. 1st, June 28, 1710 or 1711, at age of 27, Anna Hubbard of Hadley (she being then 20 years of age). She had four children and died Feb. 14, 1716. He m. 2d, July 2, 1725, Tabithy Cutler, widow.  
 i. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. 1712; m. Mary Taylor of Southboro'.  
 15. (1) *Samuel<sup>6</sup>*, b. in Sudbury 1737; m. Dolly Hammond of Sudbury.  
 ii. ANNA, m. Abner Cutler of Rutland (?); several children.  
 iii. ———, d. in infancy.  
 iv. ———, " " "
- Children of 2d wife:  
 v. NAHUM, b. Aug. 24, 1726; d. Sept. 28, 1741, a. 16.  
 vi. TABATHA, m. Elisha Harrington of Holding; several children.
15. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> HAYNES (*John<sup>5</sup> John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>3</sup> John<sup>2</sup> Walter<sup>1</sup>*), born in Sudbury, 1737; m. Dolly Hammond of Sudbury; d. May 6, 1725.  
 i. POLLY,<sup>7</sup> b. 1764.  
 ii. SUSANNAH, b. 1765.  
 iii. " b. 1767; again.  
 iv. BENJAMIN, b. 1769.  
 v. EDWARD, b. 1772 in Sudbury; m. Nancy Leeds of Dorchester.  
     (1) *Wm. F.<sup>s</sup> Haynes*.
16. vi. JOHN, b. Jan. 29, 1774, at Sudbury; m. 1st, Susannah Smith; m. 2d, Lydia Jennison.  
 vii. DANIEL, b. 1776.  
 viii. MARTIN, b. 1779.  
 ix. HANNAH, b. 1781.
16. JOHN<sup>7</sup> HAYNES (*Samuel<sup>6</sup> John<sup>5</sup> John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>3</sup> John<sup>2</sup> Walter<sup>1</sup>*), born at Sudbury Jan. 29, 1774; died at Newton Jan. 25, 1859; lived at Sudbury, Roxbury and Newton; m. 1st, Susanna Smith, who died Dec. 11, 1808; m. 2d, Lydia Jennison; d. April, 1846. No children by 2d wife.  
 i. SARAH, b. Dec. 14, 1797, at Roxbury; m. Reuben Hunting.  
 ii. MARIA, b. Oct. 10, 1799; m. I. W. Gorton.  
 iii. SUSANNA, b. May 7, 1801, at Medford; m. J. Davenport; she d. 1863.  
 iv. JOHN, b. Dec. 30, 1802; d. 1868, unmarried.  
 v. SALMON HAZLETON, b. April 18, 1805; d. 1882, unmarried.  
 vi. CLARK LEWIS, b. Oct. 28, 1807; d. June 2, 1891; m. April 14, 1835, Ann Pierce. Children: (1) *Ann Maria (Newell)*. (2) *Susan Francis*. (3) *Frederick*. (4) *Elizabeth Clapp*.



## THE WIDOW OF DAVID THOMSON.

By FRANK W. HACKETT, of Portsmouth, N. H.

EVERY new fact relating to the fortunes, or the family, of David Thomson, the first settler of New Hampshire, is, it is hardly needful to say, of historic interest. Landing early in 1623, with his little band, at the mouth of the Pascataqua, building there a substantial house, and fortifying it; in 1626 himself removing with wife and child, or children, to an island in Boston harbor, that to this day bears his name,—and dying soon after, the little that is known of Thomson's career excites a desire to ascertain what manner of man he was, and what, in its fullest bearings, was the purpose of his coming hither.

It is to be hoped that records will some day come to light that shall make us better acquainted with these "old planters," whose courage and enterprise entitle them to grateful remembrance. Meanwhile it is a pleasure to announce that a mystery is at last dispelled which hitherto has attached to Thomson, and has long perplexed our local historians. I refer to the fact now made certain that the widow of David Thomson became later the wife of no less a personage than Samuel Maverick.

The date of Maverick's marriage to Mrs. Amias Thomson is conjectural, but of the occurrence of the event itself there can be no doubt. Thomson died "soon after" coming to Thomson's Island, probably in 1626. His widow was married to Maverick, perhaps late in 1627.\* The Reverend William Blackstone was at hand to perform the ceremony according to the rites of the Church of England.

It may interest the reader to learn how it has lately come to be known that Amias Maverick was none other than Amias, widow of David Thomson.

Being engaged in the preparation of a volume upon Samuel Maverick, to be printed by the Prince Society, I could not but be struck with the value of the clues afforded by a letter of Amias Maverick, addressed to Robert Trelawny, of Plymouth, a friend of her father, and one who "loved" her first husband. The letter, which will be found at page 76 of that admirable volume "*The Trelawny Papers*," edited by James Phinney Baxter (*Documentary History of Maine*, vol. iii., Portland, 1884), is dated 20th November, 1635,

\* Governor Bradford's Letter Book (Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1st Series, vol. 3, page 63) gives the name of "Mrs. Thomson" as a contributor to the expense of removing Morton. The letter sent to England with Morton bears date June 9, 1628; and from an expression of Bradford it might be inferred that Mrs. Thomson contributed "at the same time." It is to be observed, however, that the proceedings against Morton were not suddenly conceived, or executed; and Gov. Bradford may have alluded to a subscription list (confessedly imperfect), begun possibly as early as 1627.





at "Nottellis Iland in Massachusetts Bay." The writer therein refers to her "fatherless children" by her first husband.

At the suggestion of Mr. Baxter, I addressed a letter of enquiry to the historian of Plymouth, Mr. R. N. Worth. My letter spoke of Samuel Maverick and David Thomson, as in my belief connected in business relations, and both devoted to the interests of Gorges. I asked if some traces of Thomson were not to be found in the church records at Plymouth, or something to indicate who was Amias Maverick's father; and I enclosed a copy of the seal used by Mrs. Maverick.

Mr. Worth very promptly responded as follows, under date of 11th September, 1891:

I think there is a clue to Amias Maverick's identity, which I will try if possible to follow up further. Her seal is what is called a merchant's mark, and I believe it to be that of Moses Goodyear, who was originally Robert Trelawny's partner in the New England grant in 1631, but who soon after disappears. His wife was a daughter of Abraham Jennings, a merchant of Plymouth, and I believe is the lady in question, though unfortunately as yet I can't put my hand on her Christian name. That she should use Goodyear's seal is quite natural. Goodyear was probably about the same age as Robert Trelawny, who was born in 1598, and his widow therefore would be quite of reasonable age to marry Maverick.

As to Mr. Clement I have no doubt he is John Clement, whom Robert Trelawny made an overseer of his will in 1629; and who may or may not have been the John Clement who was mayor of Plymouth in 1615.

It is negative evidence, but the only other Plymouth families of note at this time connected with merchantry, whose names began with G, were Gorges and the Gayers (these connected with the Trelawnys), but she can't be placed among them.

Thomson I believe will be hopeless, unless accident helps. It is such a common name that I feel convinced that it does not occur, as you want it, in the town records, all of which have passed through my hands.

With exemplary kindness Mr. Worth continued his researches, until he was enabled to communicate the gratifying intelligence that he had found what we were after, and hit upon a true solution of the difficulty. The following is a copy of his letter:

4 Seaton Avenue, Plymouth, Nov. 5, 1891.

My dear Sir:

The Amias Maverick mystery is solved, and with it a part of the David Thomson. I have been hunting the registers of an old parish church here, the only one up to the date in question—St. Andrew's. At first I got no trace, and found no Amias among the baptisms. Amy and Annis and Avice there was, but nothing more. Having exhausted the probable years of birth, I turned to the weddings and soon found that Moyses Goodyear married Ann Crane, March 21, 1619.

So that failed; but at length I worked backward, and in 1613 came on this entry, under date July 13:

David Thomson and Amyes Colle.



So your two mysteries when run to earth turn out to be one. It is one of the most curious coincidents in my experience.

You need have no doubt as to the identity. I found no other Amias or Amyes for at least forty years, and no other Thomson. He was evidently not a Plymouth man. Quite as clearly she was a Plymouth woman, for though I could not find the entry of her birth, the Colles or Coles were a Plymouth family; and about the time when she must have been born there were four Coles having children baptized year by year,—Thomas, Vincent, William and Robert. There are a few illegible names in the register, and a month here and there is recorded as wanting in the latter decades of the sixteenth century, or she may have been baptized in an adjacent parish; but Amias Maverick is clearly Amyes Thomson, who was Amyes Colle or Cole. I am delighted to have been able to run her to earth. The seal clearly could not have been hers, or her husband's, though had the G been a C it might have been her father's. I suppose there is no chance of the original being a C.

I also came across the entry of the baptism of John Winter, which I had been told could not be found. John Wynter, son of Robert Wynter, was baptized July 6, 1595. That may be of use to you. . . . .

Yours respectfully,

R. N. WORTH.

As for the seal, one may say after a minute examination that it is by no means certain that the letter is not a "C," after all. Curiously enough the seal that Amias Maverick uses is identical with that adopted by Richard Vines. (See vol. vii., 4th Series, Massachusetts Historical Society Collections). To this identity in the employment of a seal Mr. Baxter has called attention in a note to the Trelawny Papers. It is not beyond the range of possibility that the circumstance of an identical seal, thus used, may lead to some discovery of consequence.

Nor is it unlikely that the marriage of Samuel Maverick and Mrs. Amias Thomson thus ascertained may have been the first wedding by church ceremony of our English ancestors upon the soil of New England.

## HENRY CRANE OF DORCHESTER, MASS., AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

Compiled by Miss EMILY WILDER LEAVITT, of Boston, Mass.

[Continued from vol. 46, page 215.]

7. STEPHEN<sup>1</sup> CRANE (*Benjamin*,<sup>3</sup> *Stephen*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>), born in Braintree, May 19, 1734, removed to Canton, Mass., where he built a house on the shores of Punkapog Brook, near its junction with the Neponset river. A short distance below his house, a paper mill had been built in 1730, by a company, one of whom was Daniel Henchman, book-seller and publisher of Boston, which was run for a few years but could not be sustained. "In 1760 the business was



again revived by James Boies of Boston, who procured a paper maker from a British regiment then stationed in Boston, by the name of Hazelton, who obtained a furlough long enough to set the mill to work.\* This was carried on in rather a small way until the revolt of the colonies threw them on their own resources in this as well as in so many other manufactures.

As business increased many more workmen were called in, amongst whom were two sons of Stephen Crane, Stephen junior and Zenas. After the former became skilled in the work, he went to Newton Lower Falls where he built and managed a paper mill of his own.

Stephen Crane married, Nov. 13, 1762, Susannah, daughter of Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> and Susannah (Tucker) Badcock, who was born at Milton, Feb. 7, 1742. They had children:

- i. LUTHER, b. March 10, 1764; m. May, 1806, Jane Morton; d. Oct. 16, 1843.
- ii. STEPHEN, Junior, b. Jan. 2, 1766; m. Elizabeth Gardner of Brighton, Mass.; d. 1802.
- iii. PHILEMON, b. Jan. 7, 1769; d. Feb. 12, 1769.
- iv. SUSANNAH, b. June 7, 1770.
- v. NATHAN, b. May 15, 1774; m. Oct. 19, 1806, Avis Harrington of Watertown, Mass., who d. March 16, 1813; he m. 2d. Dec. 25, 1813, Susan Hastings of Waltham, Mass., who was born Oct. 18, 1787; d. July 23, 1862; he d. Sept. 21, 1826.
- vi. ZENAS, b. May 9, 1777.

8. THOMAS<sup>4</sup> CRANE (*Thomas*,<sup>3</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>), born at Braintree, Feb. 16, 1735, early removed to Boston, where he first engaged in trucking, then as a wharfinger. In 1772, he with his wife Ann sell a brick house that stood next the Green Dragon; in 1782, he owned a house on Essex Street; in 1784 Ebenezer Woodward, whom he calls his brother-in-law, deeded a certain portion of a wharf which Ebenezer Woodward had purchased of Leonard Vassall Borland, under the name of Borland's wharf, to Thomas Crane, which was from that time called Crane and Woodward's wharf. Here the two pursued their several avocations, Mr. Woodward as cooper and merchant, and Thomas Crane as wharfinger, with joint partnership in a salt wharf adjoining which they held in common. Just before his decease, Ebenezer Woodward gave a deed of the whole to Thomas Crane. Later this wharf was known as Central Wharf.

Thomas Crane married Ann, probably a daughter of Richard and Ann Pattishall. Richard Pattishall took his degree at Harvard, of B. A. 1735; M. A. 1738; preached occasionally and was also a teacher of a private school in the north part of Boston, "on Hanover Street three houses below the Orange tree, in Mr. Bradford's house."† His father, Robert Pattishall, a wealthy merchant of the city, bought four thousand acres of land above Saco river falls from Major William Phillips, 16. 1. 1667.‡ His brother, Richard Pattishall, had removed to Pemaquid, Maine, and owned a sloop which plied between that point and Boston. This sloop, as it lay near the bar-bican, in 1689, was that used to convey the trembling fugitives from Pemaquid Fort, after the massacre by the savages, to Boston, although Richard Pattishall himself was slain.

\* REGISTER, 1875, page 158.

† REGISTER, 1847, page 644.

‡ York Deeds, Book II., page 172.





In his will drawn Feb. 8, 1791, probated Sept. 12, 1791, Thomas Crane mentions his wife Ann, his brother Joseph Crane, cordwainer, of Braintree, and his mother-in-law Mrs. Ann Patteshall, but no children.

Dec. 2, 1803, Hannah, widow of Thomas Crane, who had married William McKean, gives a lease of "Woodward's now Central Wharf, with store, warehouses, etc."\*

9. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> CRANE (*Thomas*,<sup>3</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>), baptized at Braintree, Sept. 11, 1737, a cordwainer by trade, resided at Braintree, part of the time occupying the same house with Benjamin Savil. He married, Dec. 20, 1757, Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Blanchard) Savil, who was born Nov. 24, 1739, died Aug. 1, 1809; he died 1810. They had children:
    - i. JOSEPH, Junior, b. Aug. 1760; m. Sept. 8, 1782, Ruth Wales of Dorchester.
    - ii. LEMUEL, b. 1762.
    - iii. MARY, b. Feb. 19, 1764; m. Sept. 21, 1800, Byron O'Neal.
    - iv. EBENEZER, b. Feb. 23, 1766; m. July 26, 1792, Ruth Ludden; he d. Oct. 1, 1836.
    - v. HANNAH, b. March 27, 1768; m. July 25, 1791, Peter Keating of Boston; d. June 14, 1830.
  12. vi. THOMAS, b. May, 1770.
  - vii. ELISHA THAYER, b. July, 1773-4; m. Oct. 28, 1797, Rebecca French; d. Sept. 6, 1853.
10. JOHN<sup>4</sup> CRANE (*Abijah*,<sup>3</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>), born at Braintree, Dec. 7, 1744, when only fifteen years old volunteered to serve in the army as a substitute for his father, who had been drafted but was in delicate health.

On his return, John, with his elder brother, Abijah Crane, junior, learned the housewright's trade, and together they bought, in 1767, of Andrew Belcher, a house, land and a shop in Boston, on Nassau Street, now Tremont, near Dr. Byles's meeting-house, and butted by land of Deacon John Eliot, John Withington, and directly opposite what is now Hollis Street, where Joseph Lovering's tallow chandlery stood. Further down Tremont Street, on the part then called Long Acre, near the old Province House, Adino Paddock, a London coach maker, owned a large estate. He had some young elms brought from the Robbins farm at Brush Hill in Milton, by John Crane and Gilbert Deblois, and they set them out opposite Major Paddock's place before the South or "Granary" Burying Ground. Paddock was then a captain of a train of artillery composed of mechanics, in 1774, and in that John Crane received his military training.

Both John and his brother Abijah were hot patriots, and it was at their shop that some seventeen men under disguise of Indians, late in the afternoon of Dec. 16, 1773, started for Griffin's (now Liverpool) wharf, where three Indianmen, laden with tea, were anchored. As they went through the narrow, crooked streets, a crowd of men and boys swelled their number to about seventy.

When abroad ships, as John Crane was down in a hold flinging out the tea chests, one of them fell upon him and he was picked up senseless, to all appearance dead. Some of the men carried him

\* Suffolk Deeds, vol. 207, folio 138.





ashore and hid him under a heap of shavings in a carpenter's shop near by.

After the passage of the Boston Port Bill, John Crane, finding it hard to support his family in the stagnation of trade that ensued, removed with his partner Ebenezer Stevens, to Providence, R. I. Soon after, the news of the fight at Bunker Hill roused them; they immediately raised two companies of artillery, marched to Roxbury and joined Colonel Gridley's regiment; when Crane was appointed major and Stevens captain in the Rhode Island Train Band.

From this time until the close of the war, Major Crane was in constant service. July 8, 1775, he, with Major Tupper and a company of volunteers, attacked a British advanced guard on Boston neck and routed them. He commanded a breast-work on the neck during the siege of Boston; January 1, 1776, he received a commission as major in Knox's regiment of artillery, and went with the army to New York. Sept. 14, 1776, a part of one of his feet was shot off whilst he was cannonading a British frigate that was running by Corlaier's Hook, and was thus disabled for a time. Jan. 1, 1777, he received a colonel's rank and raised a regiment in Massachusetts "which was officered chiefly by those who had been trained under Paddock, Gridley and Knox, which was principally employed in the main army near the person of the commander-in-chief and was relied on as an essential auxiliary in the most important battles. No military organization in the army participated in so many eventful scenes or won more laurels; portions of it were with Sullivan in the Rhode Island campaign; with Gates at Saratoga and in the heroic defence of Red Bank on the Delaware; he was brevetted brigadier general, Sept. 30, 1783.\* He was a member of the Cincinnati.

After the war was ended, Colonel John Crane formed a partnership with Major Lemuel Trescott and removed to Maine, where they engaged in the lumber trade on Passamaquoddy Bay.

John Crane married, 1767, Meritable, daughter of Samuel Wheeler, who was born 1746; he died at Whiting, Maine, Aug. 26, 1805. They had children:

- i. JOHN, Junior, b. 1768.
- ii. ALICE, b. 1770.
- iii. MERITABLE, b. 1771.
- iv. ABRAHAM.
- v. ISAAC.
- vi. CHARLOTTE, b. 1782.

[To be continued.]

## THE SNOW GENEALOGY.

By Mrs. M. L. T. ALDEN, of Troy, N. Y.

NICHOLAS, Anthony and William Snow came over early. There was also a Richard of Woburn, and Thomas of Boston. Anthony married Abigail Warren, and lived in Plymouth and Marshfield, and

\* Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, p. 151.



had one son Josiah, and daughters. Josiah had no sons. These three are supposed to be related. William was an apprentice, married a Barker and went to Bridgewater. Mitchell has an account of his descendants, which are found later in Providence.

1. NICHOLAS<sup>1</sup> SNOW came in the Ann in 1622, and had share in the division of land in Plymouth, 1624; settled in Eastham in 1645; a man of much note. We find where he lived, and his neighbors, from Plymouth Colony Records, vol. 1, page 59. "A heigh waye" "from Plymouth to the Eele River. . . . The upper way to Thomas Clarkes still; the lower way from Ralph Wallens right out to Holmans Rock; allowed forty foote on the west side, and so straight to Manesses Kempton's ground, whose fence is to be removed twenty foote inward, and so passing betweene two rocks at the brooke, straight to Edward Banges, leaveing his house west, and so along, leaveing Nicholas Snowes house east & so to Mr Hopkin's house, leaveing it east, and so up the valley to Thomas Clarkes uper stile, the foote way to be continued from Mr Hopkin's, in the old path, belowe Thomas Clarkes to the heigh way," etc.

He was freeman 1623. He with six others—Mr. Thomas Prence, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Josias Cook, Richard Higgins, John Smally, and Edward Bangs—seven families, in all forty-nine souls, began the settlement of Eastham—at first called Nauset, early in 1645. It "is granted to be a township, and to have all the privileges of a township as other towms within the government have" in 1646. "Thus recognized a meeting of the inhabitants, duly convened, elected Nicholas Snow Town clerk, Edward Banks town treasurer, & Josias Cooke town constable." Nicholas Snow was town clerk from 1646, sixteen years; was deputy from 1648, three years; was selectman from 1663, seven years. He and his son Mark signed the call to Rev. John Mayo to settle as their minister in 1655. He was one of Gov. Thomas Prence's associates. We think he was born in England.

Henry F. Waters, in his *Genealogical Gleanings in England* (REGISTER, vol. 39, page 166), states that Joseph Walker of St. Margaret's, city of Westminster, gentleman, in his will dated 13 Feb. 1666, proved Feb. 27, 1666, bequeaths "to my kinswoman Mary Snow, wife of Nicholas Snow, citizen & armourer of London, whome I nominate executrix." Also the will of George Upham Wiveliscombe, Somerset, dated 1653, mentions testator's brother-in-law Nicholas Snow. This Nicholas Snow and Mary his wife may have been the parents of our Nicholas. He names his oldest daughter Mary.

He died at Eastham, Nov. 15, 1676. He married in Plymouth. Constance Hopkins, daughter of Mr. Stephen Hopkins, and a former wife. They came in the Mayflower. Bradford, in his *History of Plymouth Plantation* (Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, 4th Series, vol. 3, page 448), gives in the list of the Mayflowerites:—"Mr Steven Hopkins & Elizabeth his wife, & 2 children caled Giles & Constanta a daughter, both by a former wife; and 2 more by this wife caled Damaris & Oceanus, the last was borne at sea, & 2 servants, called Edward Dotey, & Edward Lister." In 1650 he writes, "Mr Hopkins & his wife are low both dead, but they lived about 20 years in this place, & had one sone & 4 daughters born here. Their son became a seaman & dyed at Barbadoes, one daughter dyed here, & two are married, one of them hath 2 children, & one is yet to marry. So their increase which still survive are 5, but his son Giles is



married, & has 4 children. His daughter Constanta is also married, & hath 12 children, all of them living, & one married." (*Ibid*, page 452.)

Goodwin, in his Pilgrim Republic (page 185), says that the Martins, Molines and Hopkins joined the Pilgrims in England.

Constance (Hopkins) Snow died Oct. 1877.

Nicholas does not mention his daughters in his will, and we suppose they received their portions when they married. The ages of his children are only guessed at, and the order in which they came, and I should be very glad of corrections. Nicholas Snow and Constance (Hopkins) Snow had children:

- |          |                    |                                       |
|----------|--------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 2. i.    | MARK, <sup>2</sup> | born at Plymouth, May 9, 1623.        |
| 3. ii.   | MARY,              | " " about 1630.                       |
| 4. iii.  | SARAH,             | " " 1632.                             |
| 5. iv.   | JOSEPH,            | " " 1634.                             |
| 6. v.    | STEPHEN,           | " " 1636.                             |
| 7. vi.   | JOHN,              | " " 1638.                             |
| 8. vii.  | ELIZABETH,         | " " 1640.                             |
| 9. viii. | JABEZ,             | " " 1642.                             |
| 10. ix.  | RUTH,              | " " 1644.                             |
| 11. x.   | HANNAH,            | born probably at Eastham, about 1646. |
| 12. xi.  | REBECCA,           | " " " 1648.                           |
|          | xii.               | Unknown.                              |

I give Hannah and Rebecca on the authority of Davis's Landmarks of Plymouth (page 246). Both married Rickards.

The following is the

#### *Will of Nicholas Snow.*

I, Nicholas Snow of Eastham being old and infirm of body but of perfect memory and understanding, not knowing the day of my departure but yet daily expecting my last change I think it meet to leave this behind mee as my last will and testament.

Impt. I commend my sole into the arms of God's Mercy through Christ Jesus in whom I hope to sleep, and my body to a decent burial; and as concerning my temporal estate that God of his Goodness has given me, it is my last will and testament that after this manner it should be disposed of.

Impt. To my son Mark I give and bequeath all that twenty acres of upland lying at Namskaket where his house now stands, and two acres of meadow, and all that broken marsh thereof mine at Namskakett. Item, two thirds of my great lott at Satuckett lying next the Indian Ground, and that side of my lott west of the Indian land I give to him, and his heirs lawfully begotten of his body forever; and what he can purchase more of upland and meadow of the Indians thereatt Satuckett, I give to him all this abovesaid lands or meadow or marsh purchased or unpurchased, I give to him and to his heirs lawfully begotten of his body forever.

Impt. To my son Joseph Snow I give the other third part of my great lott at Satuckett and two acres and a half of meadow lying at Namskekett near the heath, and an neck of upland between it on the west side of William Twinnings all his abovesaid land and meadow I give to my son Joseph Snow, and to his heirs lawfully begotten of his body forever.

Impt. To my son Stephen Snow I give twenty acres on the south side of my great lott at Porchett, and ten acres of my little lott at Satuckett, lying between Daniel Cole and Edward Bangs by the side of a little pond an acre and a half of meadow at the Boat Meadow lying between Thomas Williams and Samuel Froemans and that part of my meadow at the Great Meadow, that lyeth between Josiah Cooke and the Red Creek; all this abovesaid land and meadow, I give to my son Steven, and the heirs lawfully begotten of his body, forever.

Item. To my son John Snow, I give all that my land at Paomet, purchased





or unpurchased whether upland or meadow; and all my right, title or privilege at Paomett, I give to my son John Snow and to the heirs lawfully begotton of his body forever.

It. To my son Jabez Snow I give all my land lying between my house and my son Thomas Paines, and seven acres att the Bass Pond lying between Daniel Coles and William Browns and a half an acre of marsh at the end of it; and six acres of upland at the Herring Pond, and an acre and a half of meadow att Silver Springs lying on the north side of William Walkers, and the Cliff of upland adjacent to the abovesaid meadow and all the sedge ground about it to Ephriam Doanes and that part of my house he lives in as long as my wife or I do live.

Item. I give him two acres of meadow at the Great Meadow lying between the Eel Creek and Joseph Hardings.

Item. To my son Jabez I give that my four acres of meadow at Billingsgate due to me unlaid out, all this aforesaid upland and meadow I give to my son Jabez Snow, and the heirs of his body lawfully begotton forever.

Item. This my meadow about my house I give to my son Jabez.

Item. I give to my loving wife Constant Snow all my stock of cattle, sheep, horses, swine whatsoever to be at her disposall for her comfort and support of her life with all the moveable goods I am possessed of; and after her decease stock and moveables to be equally divided amongst all my children.

Item. To my wife I give the pte. and disposal of that part of my house shee now dwells in during her life time, and after her death to be my sons, Jabez Snow.

Item. I give to my loving wife that ten acres of upland att Porchett and 20 on Billingsgate Island, for her disposall for the comfort of her life; but if shee need it not, and leaves it undisposed of I give it then to my son Steven Snow; that 20 acres of upland att Billingsgate if my wife leaves it undisposed of, then to be my sons Jabez Snow.

I do give to the Church at Eastham for the furniture of the Table of the Lord with pewter, or other. I do say I do give ten shillings out of my estate after my wife's decease.

That this is my last Will and Testament I have sett my hand and seal, this fourteenth day of November, one thousand six hundred and seventy and six.

Witnessed, signed and sealed,  
in the presence of us:

NICHOLAS SNOW.

SAMUEL TREAT  
THOMAS PAINE, SEN.

It is my desire that Dea. Samuel Freeman and John Mayo would oversee the same and faithful performance of this my last will and testament; and be helpful in any case of need concerning the same.

Above transcribed from the Record at Plymouth by me Josiah Paine.  
(Original orthography followed.)

2. MARK<sup>2</sup> SNOW (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>), born May 9, 1628; was a man of large usefulness and influence. In 1679 "Select Courts" "being established by law, Capt Jonathan Sparrow, Mr Mark Snow & Mr John Doane were commissioned to hold them in this town." In 1675 Mark Snow was chosen deputy, and continued deputy for six years. In 1667 Mark Snow was chosen selectman, and was selectman eighteen years. In 1663 he was chosen town clerk, and was town clerk fifteen years. He died in 1695, in Eastham. He married 1st, probably in Eastham, Jan. 18, 1655, Anne Cook, daughter of Josiah Cook, and had one child:

13. 1. ANNE<sup>3</sup> SNOW, born in Eastham, July 7, 1656; the mother died July 25, 1656. Mark Snow married 2d, Jane Prence, Jan. 9, 1660, daughter of Gov. Thomas and Mary (Collier) Prence. She was born in Duxbury, Nov. 1, 1637; died at Harwich, about 1711. "Widow Jane Snow admitted to church in Harwich, April, 1701."



Children by second wife, all born in Eastham:

- ii. MARY,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 30, 1661.
14. iii. NICHOLAS, b. Dec. 3, 1663.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. May 9, 1666; died Jan. 13, 1675.
15. v. THOMAS, b. Aug. 6, 1668.
- vi. SARAH, b. May 10, 1671.
16. vii. PRENCE, b. May 22, 1674; d. May 24, 1742.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. June 22, 1676; d. March 22, 1677-8.
- ix. HANNAH, b. Sept. 16, 1679.

He does not mention his daughters in his will, which is as follows:

*Will of Mark Snow.*

In the name of God Amen. I Mark Snow of Eastham being weak of body but in sound mind and disposing memory, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following. That is to say, first and principally I resign my soul unto God that gave it in hopeful assurance of a blessed resurrection at ye last day in and through ye merits of my blessed redeemer; and secondly, I commit my body to ye earth from whence it was taken to be decently buried at ye discretion of my executor hereafter named. As for my temporal estate that ye Lord hath lent unto me I dispose of that as followeth:

Imprimis—I give unto my son, Nicholas, a parcel of land where his house stands, computed at twenty and six acres, according to bounds set down in ye Purchasers book of records, with two acres of meadow lying at ye head of Namskaket, according to record as above said.

Imp. I give unto my son, Nicholas ye one half of my lot of land lying at Satuckett, between Jonathan Bangs and ye Indian land. I give unto my son Nicholas, ye one half of a parcel of meadow lying in ye township of Yarmouth in a place called ye Blue Meadow in ye south side of Bass River.

It. I give to my son Thomas Snow ye extra half of my lot where his house stands on that side and next the Indian range, and ye one half of my meadow in Yarmouth yt above specified meadow.

It. I give unto my son Prince Snow after my wife's decease or widowhood, my now dwelling house, and all ye land adjoining and fifteen acres of land above ye common road according to bounds specified in ye record abovesaid. I give to my son Prince Snow three acres of meadow that lies below my now dwelling house according to bounds set down in ye before specified book of records.

It. I give unto my son Thomas Snow an acre of land at ye northernmost end my lot in ye old fields commonly so-called and another small division of land estimated at three quarters of an acre of land lying in ye before specified old field at Satuckett between Ensign Bangs and Thomas Freeman.

It. I give to my son Prince Snow ye remainder of my lot of land in ye before specified Indian fields after my wife's decease.

It. I give to my son Nicholas and Thomas my lot of land containing three acres of land according to record lying between John Freemans pasture and ye common road. I give unto my son Prince after my wife's decease an acre and a half of meadow lying between James Cole and Stephen Hopkins in Namskaket meadow according to bounds specified in ye before specified records. All my land that lie undivided after my wife's decease I give and bequeath to my three sons, Nicholas Thomas and Prince to be equally divided between them.

It. I give and bequeath to my loving wife Jane Snow all my whole personal estate after my debts and funeral charges are paid. I do appoint my loving wife, Jane Snow my whole and sole executor after my decease. It. I give to my son, Prince Snow, my musket cat-box and cutlass and one pistol. I give to my son Thomas Snow my back sword and one pistol. It. I give to my grandchild Jonathan Snow my carbine. To ye truth and verity hereof I have set my hand and seal this twenty and third day of November 1694.

Signed & sealed in the  
presence of us

MARK SNOW.

SAMUEL KNOWLES  
THOMAS CROSBY JR.  
JONATHAN SPARROW.

Copied from Barnstable Court Probate Records, Book I.



He applied for permission to be freeman in 1655, and was received 1657. He is on the lists of those able to bear arms in 1643, with a cross + at his name. He was not 16 then.

All my dates are corrected by Mr. Josiah Paine of Harwich, and I have made a thorough study of Plymouth Colony Records, Freeman's History of Cape Cod, and N. E. Hist. and Gen. Registers, and am indebted to Mr. B. F. Cummings of Salt Lake City for some facts. I shall be glad to receive any facts or corrections. Address Mrs. Charles L. Alden, 4 Gale Place, Troy, N. Y.

[To be continued.]

## HOPE ALLEN OF BOSTON.

By ORRIN F. ALLEN, Esq., of Palmer, Mass.

THE first glimpse we get of Hope Allen, is found in the Boston Town Records (Second Report of Record Commissioners of Boston): "The 29th 7 mo, 1651. At a meeting this Day of the Select men, Hope Allen, a Currier, is admitted an inhabitant."—(page 106). On May 14, 1660, Hope Allen and wife Rachel of Boston sell for £100 to Samuel Bennett, their new dwelling house in Boston. May 31, 1660, he purchased 400 acres of land on Casco River (now Portland, Me.), of George Cleeves. May 23, 1666, he petitions the court that tanners and shoemakers may not exercise the trade of a currier. May 31, 1670, he is fined £10 for allowing his daughter to marry Mr. Deacon without the prescribed form of being published.

His will was written in Boston, May 3, 1677, and may be seen in the Suffolk Probate Records, as well as an inventory of his estate made July 27, 1677, valued at £660—exclusive of the property in Falmouth.

HOPE ALLEN's family, with the exception of Edward, and the daughter who married Mr. Deacon, are found on the Boston Records as follows:

- i. EDWARD, b. probably before 1650.
- ii. Daughter, name not known; m. Mr. Deacon, about 1670.
- iii. JACOB, b. Feb. 22, 1653.
- iv. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 4, 1655.
- v. LEAH, b. May 16, 1657; d. July 9, 1657.
- vi. MARTHA, } b. June 15, 1659. Martha d. young.
- vii. MARY, }
- viii. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 10, 1661.
- ix. MARTHA, b. Mar. 30, 1664.
- x. RACHEL, bapt. 16th 7 mo. 1666.

Of the above, Jacob, Joseph, Rachel, Mary and Benjamin were bapt. at the First Church, 16th 7 mo. 1666. His wife Rachel d. about 1667.

He m. (2) Mary ———, about 1669. She d. 1670. Child:

- xi. JOHN, b. Nov. 24, 1670; bapt. 20th 9 mo. 1670.

He m. (3) Hannah ———, about 1671. Children:

- xii. JAMES, }
- xiii. ELIZABETH, } b. Sept. 6, 1672.
- xiv. DEBORAH, b. Mar. 26, 1674; bapt. 20th 1 mo. 1674.
- xv. RACHEL, b. May 16, 1676.
- xvi. HOPE, b. June 18, 1677.





Hope Allen, sen., died probably in June or July, 1677. His widow Hannah married Richard Knight, about 1683. In his will Hope Allen devises the 400 acres of land in Falmouth to his eldest son Edward, and a portion to his wife Hannah and children Jacob, Benjamin, Mary, Elizabeth and Deborah. His youngest child Hope was not then born; from this it would appear that the rest of his children were deceased. His son Edward settled in Dover, N. H.; he had a son Edward born in Boston, July 11, 1671, and Hannah, bapt. 20th 4 mo. 1675, and probably Jacob, b. in Dover, and possibly others. Edward, sen., resided many years in Dover, about 1676, where he was a prominent man, and where he and his wife Sarah probably died. His son Edward settled early in Nantucket, and was the progenitor of numerous descendants.

QUERIES.—Who were the parents of Hope Allen? Is it not known just when he arrived in New England, and if so at what place? Who were the three wives of Hope Allen, and who were their parents? Who were the parents of Sarah, the wife of Edward Allen, son of Hope? What was the date of death of Edward and Sarah Allen? Is there anything known of the after history of Jacob and Benjamin, sons of Hope Allen? Any information concerning the family of Hope Allen will be thankfully received by the writer, who is compiling a genealogy of his descendants.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

### NOTES.

CONYNGHAM AND PEYTON.—I wish to protest in the REGISTER against some of the mistaken deductions of "Browning's Americans of Royal Descent." An examination of the latest edition of this work just issued reveals the repetition of two pedigrees for which there is not the least foundation in fact.

1. That of *Conyngham* of Letterkenny, Ireland; Philadelphia and Wilkes-Barre, Pa. The American branch of this family unites with me in protesting against Browning's assumptive pedigree on p. 603 of this work. He there gives the royal descent of this line from Donal the 173<sup>d</sup> monarch of Ireland, through Donal-Gem MacSweeney and his wife Honora, daughter of Owen MacSweeney, whose daughter *he* states married Alexander Conyngham of Rossguil, the known head of the Conyngham line of Pennsylvania. This assumption he bases not on any examination of documentary authorities, but on a very brief and imperfect sketch written by myself for *suggestion*, not for publication, in 1880; sent by me to Mr. John O'Hart, author of "*Irish Pedigrees*," in Dublin, as an aid to the examination I wished him to make *in re* Conyngham. O'Hart, to my surprise, printed this sketch in his 2d Ed., pp. 433-4, without even correcting his proof, and Browning, without submitting the matter to the family in Wilkes-Barre, reprinted it in his work, errors and all, and, accepting the MacSweeney tradition as *fact*, has made the wife of Alexander Conyngham of Rossguil a daughter of the above Donal Gem. This Donal Gem died in 1636, leaving 10 children. Alexander Conyngham of Rossguil died about 1700, leaving 10 children. Only one of these lived to great age, *i.e.* Rev. William Conyngham, b. 1695, d. 1783, when his will was probated, aged 88. The others died 1749, 1754, 1759. The eldest son David died 1759, leaving 10 children, the eldest of whom was b. 1716; on him the estate of Alexander of Rossguil was entailed. Now supposing the tradition on p. 433 of O'Hart to be true, that Alexander of Rossguil went to Ireland 1600 and became the son-in-law of MacSweeney—which MacSweeney, Browning states, was Donal who died 1636—and that "MacSweeney would sometimes ascend with his son-in-law the summit of lofty Mackish, and point out the land taken from him by the Plantation of Ulster" (about 1610), surely Alexander Conyngham must have been born so late in the 16th





century, or so early in the 17th century, as to make him at least 90 years old, if not 100, when his son William was born, 1695. The royal descent of Alexander Conyngham through the Scotch line could have been more easily demonstrated by Browning with careful research. It is proper to add that the Conyngham family of Pennsylvania knew nothing of his purpose to publish their line in his work.

2. That of *Peyton* of England and Virginia on p. 193 and 612, in which he makes Colonel Valentine Peyton of Virginia the son of John Peyton of Bury St. Edmund (baptized 1596, came to Virginia 1644), and grandson of Thomas Peyton of St. Edmundsbury by his wife Cecelia, daughter of the Earl of Bath. He makes Col. Valentine d. s. p. m., and makes Henry Peyton his brother marry to Ellen Packington. There is not a scintilla of evidence for all this. Col. Valentine Peyton was *not* the son of John, baptized 1596; he did *not* d. s. p. m., but married and left one son Gerard Peyton. His brother Henry did *not* marry Ellen Packington. John Peyton *supra* baptized 1596, *did not come to Virginia*. "Henry Peyton, Esquire," the *father* of Col. Valentine Peyton and Henry Peyton of Virginia, was born about 1590, and there is *no evidence* that he was the grandson of Thomas and Cecelia (Boucher) Peyton. This Peyton connection of the Virginia line with the English line in Browning's work is entirely erroneous. In my work "Virginia Genealogies," p. 466. *et seq.*, these deductions of Browning are disproved by documentary evidence. The only royal descent known in the Virginia Peyton line is that through Major Robert Peyton of Gloucester Co., Va., whose descendants still live in Virginia. The only male representatives of this line known are Col. Jesse E. Peyton of Haddonfield, N. J., and his sons. Their royal descent comes through Sir William Calthorpe, knight, whose granddaughter was wife of Sir Robert Peyton, Kt., of Iselham, 1498-1550.

HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

Wilkes-Barré, Pa.

WOOD.—The following record is copied from an old family Bible which once belonged to Moses Wood of Pompey, N. Y., and now in possession of Amos Wood Jr., his grandson, living in East Palermo, Oswego County, N. Y. :—

Moses Wood his Holy Bible Nov 24 1799

Moses Wood born Aug. 8 1747 married June 7 1767

Sarah Wood " Sept 16 1747

*Children*

Eunice Wood born Sept 21 1769

Sally Wood " Sept 5 1772

Daniel Wood " May 27 1774

Sally Wood " Feb 17 1777

Moses Wood " Aug 26 1779

Amasa Wood " Jan 19 1782

Almary Wood " April 29 1784

Henry Wood " Mch. 6 1787

Amos Wood " Mch. 26 1789

Moses Wood, with two brothers Aaron and Nathan, came to Berkshire, Mass. He either accompanied or followed his son Daniel to Pompey Hill, N. Y. in 1806. He died there April 18, 1818. Daniel Wood married Sophia Sims of Andover, Ct., Oct. 6, 1808, and died 14 July, 1838. Both he and his father Moses are buried in the Pompey Hill church-yard. Daniel Wood was father of the late Hon. D. P. Wood of Syracuse, N. Y.

Can any of your correspondents give me the name of Moses Wood's wife Sarah, or anything about his family or earlier residence?

Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.

GEORGE H. WILLIAMS.

QUERIES.

VENTRIS, VENTRUS, VENTROUS.—Can any one throw light on the history of this family, which appeared in Connecticut as early as 1646 at least? The name appears to have died out. The following data are drawn from Savage, Field's



East Haddam, the N. E. His. and Gen. REGISTER, and the Colonel Records. Will be very grateful for any aid in connecting Elizabeth (Ventris) Parsons of Haddam with William or Moses.

1. WILLIAM VENTRES or VENTRIS of East Haddam, b. 1623; d. July 2, 1701, aged 78; will dated March, 1700, names wife Elizabeth, who was not his first wife, and children John, Moses and Susanna Brainard. He was freeman 1654-57, and at Haddam 1669. Had lot 8 A.; was sergeant 1675.

Children:

i. MARY, b. Oct. 20, 1654.

ii. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 28, 1656.

iii. JOHN, b. Dec. 8, 1657, probably m. Lydia Spencer.

iv. MOSES, bap. Nov. 17, 1661, m. —; had:

1. *Daniel*, who had Daniel, Elias and John.

2. *John*. 3. *Ebenezer*.

v. SUSANNA, b. 1668; d. Jan. 26, 1754, æ 86; m. 1688, Daniel Brainard, b. 1666 (Goodwin's Notes, p. 198).

2. MOSES VENTRES or VENTRIS, b. *circa* 1625; d. *circa* 1697 (Savage). will dated 1693. Inventory filed April 12, 1692: m. Jan. 14, 1646, at Hartford, Grace —. He was No. 10 on the list of church members, Farmington, Conn., July 19, 1653 (N. E. His. and Gen. REGISTER, xi. 343, xii. 36 &c.). Had a seat in the Church, 1679-80 (Andrew's New Britain).

Children:

i. SARAH, b. 1649; bap. Farmington, July 29, 1653, aged 4; d. 1712; m. John Brownson, bap. 1642; d. 1696.

ii. GRACE, b. 1652; bap. July 29, 1653, æ. 3 year; m. Samuel Blakesley.

iii. MOSES, b. 1654; bap. Feb. 18, 1654-5.

iv. MARY, b. 1656; bap. Feb. 21, 1656-7, d. s.

v. MOSES, b. 1662; bap. Nov. 16, 1662, d. s.

3. ELIZABETH VENTRIS, b. *circa* 1626-7; m. Hartford, April 2, 1651, George Graves, of George or Thomas.

Ensign Moses Ventrous of Haddam, 1719, left an estate worth £118.14. Was the father of Elizabeth, b. 1710; d. May 10, 1790, aged 80; m. Moses Parsons, Deputy to General Court from Durham, 1732 to 1738?

Moses Ventres was freeman, Haddam, 1730. Daniel, 1758. John, 1730. William was sergeant trainband of H., 1722-3. John, captain of militia, 1773-9. Daniel and John took oath, 1777. None of the name appear in "Connecticut in the Revolution." Moses V. was a witness, Wallingford, 1755.

*Wilkes Barré, Pa.*

HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

HOLBROOK.—Who was Alice, the wife of Peter Holbrook? He was native of Braintree, where their first child was born 1679; removed to Mendon about 1680, and was deacon, selectman, etc. Alice died in Mendon, April 29, 1705.

Who was Hannah, wife of John Holbrook? He was native of Braintree, but lived at Mendon, where he was cornet, selectman, etc.; one of the petitioners for incorporation of Bellingham. Hannah died there in 1770 in her 86th year. She had married Holbrook about 1705.

Who was Hannah, wife of John Pond? He was of Wrentham, and they were married perhaps 1686. She died in Wrentham, 1691.

Who was Rachel Clark to whom Jonathan Fisher of Wrentham was married in Boston, Aug. 15, 1718? I presume that Fisher was the man whose will is in Boston probate, dated Dec. 17, 1718, and presented Jan. 12 following, and that the widow, April 14, 1720, became the wife of John Pond of Wrentham, and died in Medway, Feb. 15, 1770, in her 78th year.

Who was Sarah, the wife of Jonathan French of Northampton? A child was born to them in 1700, and his estate was settled in 1725.

Who was Mary, the wife of Colonel John Knowles of Eastham? She was married prior to 1696 and her grave-stone says that she died Nov. 7, 1745, in her 77th year.

EDWARD D. HARRIS, 274 Broadway, New York.

MARTIN.—Wanted, the first name of the Webster woman who married Abijah Martin about 1750, in some town near old Woodbury, Conn.

*Minneapolis, Minn., 139 Aldrich Avenue.*

MRS. E. M. GUILFORD.



WALCOTT.—Jonathan Walcott Jr., b. Sept. 1, 1770, was the son of Sergeant Jonathan and Mary (Sibley) Walcott, of Salem Village, Mass. Jonathan Walcott Jr. married about 1693-4, Priscilla Bayley of Newbury, by whom, according to Salem First Church Records, he had a daughter b. 1693-4. And also, according to the same records, Dec. 28, 1712, Sarah and Priscilla, daughters of Jonathan Walcott Jr., were baptized as "adults." Jonathan Jr. also paid church rates in 1694-5, and at this date Priscilla Walcott and also Jonathan Jr. were in a list of Householdholders.

Jonathan Jr. paid church rates in the years 1709-10-11-12. After the date of his daughter's baptism there seems to be no account. Can any one say where the family was between 1695 and 1709, and after the date of 1712? R. L.

HAYWARDS OF MENDON AND MILFORD, MASS.—Daniel Hayward Jr., son of Daniel Sr. and Martha —, served as a continental soldier in the early part of the Revolutionary War. He afterward worked in the Worcester, Mass. Armory. His wife was Eleazra Davis. His sons were Abner, Levi, Ebenezer, Paul, Aaron, Alexander and Charles.

Who was the mother of Daniel Hayward Jr.? Where is he buried? What became of his sons? G. V. R. W.

242 Harkness Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.

CAPT. JOHN MCCARTY of New London, Conn., died while on a return voyage from the West Indies, in 1804. His wife died soon afterward, leaving four young children:

- i. *Elizabeth*, married Major Samuel Forman of Syracuse, N. Y.
- ii. *John*, moved to Green Bay, Wisconsin.
- iii. *Rebecca*, married Schuyler Van Rensselaer of Albany, N. Y.
- iv. *Abby*, twin sister of above, married Sanders Van Rensselaer, brother to Schuyler and sons of Col. Philip V. R. of Albany.

Who was Capt. John McCarty's wife? Was Capt. Richard McCarty, lost at sea in 1779, the father or brother of Capt. John?

Any information in regard to the McCartys of New London, Conn., will be thankfully received. G. V. R. W.

242 Harkness Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.

WOLCOTT, SEELEY, POTTER, SMITH, TURNER.—Who was Rebecca Wolcott of Connecticut, who was born about 1760-1, and married about 1780, Capt. Jabez Turner of Great Barrington? Who was Rebecca Seeley, who married about 1750-5, Abraham Turner, father of Jabez? Who was Mary Potter, who married about 1725, Capt. Isaac Turner, father of Abraham? Who was Jane Smith, who married about 1695, Isaac Turner, father of Capt. Isaac? I will be very grateful for any data relating to the above. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

#### REPLIES.

ALDEN ITEMS.—Since my queries appeared in the July number of the REGISTER I have had many answers and many questions, and I will, with the Editor's permission, answer many of my own queries. I have visited Plymouth, examined the records, gravestones, and many authorities, and the result is I change all the dates of birth in John Alden's family. He was married between June 1, 1621, and the first part of 1623,—the second or third marriage. Mrs. Jane G. Austen found her authority for saying that Priscilla Mullins was of a Huguenot family, in Dr. Baird's "History of Huguenot Emigration to America," vol. 1, page 158. There is also a family tradition to that effect. They must have left Leyden and gone to Dorking, England, and joined the Pilgrims there. See John A. Goodwin's "Pilgrim Republic," and N. E. Reg., vol. 40, pages 62-3, where we also find that William Mullins left a son William in England, and a married daughter "Sara Blunden." This son came later to Plymouth, received his





father's share of land, living on it 1633, freeman 1648, probably died in Braintree 12 mo. 12, 1672. Bradford's journal says, in 1650 John Alden had eleven children. In division of land 1624, the number opposite John Alden's name is torn off, and Davies assumes it was 2, but I feel sure it was 3, for Elizabeth was born then. In division of cattle May 22, 1627, John Alden and Priscilla had Elizabeth 3 years old, and John 1 year. Elizabeth's descendants have always claimed that she was "the first white woman born in New England," and the most diligent search fails to find another girl. Her tombstone says she died May 31, 1717, in her 94th year, making her born 1623. John, born 1626; able to bear arms 1643; freeman 1648. His gravestone, discovered in Carlton Place, Boston (see N. E. Reg., vol. 23, pages 88-9) reads: "Here lyes ye Body of Mr John Alden, Senior, aged 75. Deceased March 14, 1701-2." From Mr. Samuel Jennison's possession it next appears in Dr. Shurdeff's, who gives it to Dr. Ebenezer Alden, and after his death it is given to New Old South Church. Joseph Alden was born 1627, *not* 1624; freeman 1637. Jonathan was *not* the youngest son, was *not* born 1627, but 1633 about. His stone, in possession of Miss Lucia Alden Bradford of Duxbury, reads: "Here lyes ye body of Jonathan Alden, died February ye 14th 1697 in the 65th year of his age." Ruth Alden was married in Duxbury, and died in Braintree, 8 mo. 12, 1674. How old was she? David was probably youngest son, born 1646, *not* 1626 (see Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. 2, First Series), and was father of Priscilla Alden who married Samuel Cheesebro' of Stonington in Duxbury, and also of Elizabeth (who married John Seabury), and not daughter of John Alden, 2d, as Alden Memorial has it. She was grandmother of the first Episcopal bishop, Samuel Seabury. We can definitely settle John Alden's children:—Elizabeth, about 1623; John, 1626; Joseph, 1627; Sarah, about 1629; Jonathan, about 1633; David, about 1646. Michell says "Zachariah Alden of Duxbury" was father of Anna, who married in Duxbury, Josiah Spell of Bridgewater (the ancestor of the poet Bryant). Whether this Zachariah was son or grandson of the Pilgrim I do not know. If son, he was probably dead or a "mariner" absent, and husband of the mysterious "Mary Alden" in the settlement; or she may have been Mercy, who married in Taunton, June 1688, John Burrill of Weymouth, and had family. I would like her descendants. I am not sure that Thomas Delano married a Mary. He may have married Rebecca "marriageable age in 1661." The Priscilla who signs the settlement may have been the widow, or a daughter. In 1680, at Josiah Winslow's funeral, "the venerable John Alden with Priscilla on his arm" was present. In 1690, all were dead but Resolved White, John Cooke and Mary (Allerton) Cushman. In 1694 the two last were living, and John Cooke died in Dartmouth, "the last *male* survivor of the Mayflower," Nov. 23, 1695. John Alden was the "last survivor of those who signed the compact." Any further information thankfully received. MRS. CHARLES L. ALDEN.

4 Gale Place, Troy, N. Y.

#### HISTORICAL INTELLIGENCE.

MYTHICAL ESTATES IN ENGLAND.—The following article is copied from the *Boston Evening Transcript* of August 29, 1892, too late for insertion in our October number:—

To the *Editor of the Boston Transcript*: I clip from one of your recent issues the following paragraph, presuming that it came originally from a Providence paper.

"Thomas Booth of Providence has found stowed away in an old trunk belonging to his mother, papers which it is claimed will establish the claim of the Chadwick heirs to the \$187,000,000 which have been in the Court of Chancery in England for 125 years. The money was left in 1765 by Sir Andrew Chadwick, who, while a surgeon of dragoons, serving under Marlborough, had the good fortune to stop a pair of runaway horses which had bolted with Queen Anne, who, in recognition of the service, willed him a goodly estate from the Crown lands. As his relatives had not shared his fortune and were never remembered by Sir Andrew in his greatness, there was difficulty in finding his heirs. The fortune passed to the custody of the lord chancellor, and is the estate now managed for the court by the Duke of Bridgewater, who makes £20,000 a year out of the job."



Of course I have not seen the documents in Mr. Booth's possession. But it is a sad fact that for many years Americans have been deluded into spending time, money, and peace of mind more valuable than either, in the vain pursuit of these enormous estates, "waiting heirs," "in the custody of the Lord Chancellor," or the "vaults of the Bank of England," which I believe have proved, one and all, as unattainable as Captain Kidd's buried treasure. The American legation in London has been so persecuted by applications for aid in these researches, that some years ago a circular was issued by the then American minister, copies of which can readily be obtained from the State Department at Washington, showing authoritatively that there are no such sums awaiting the acceptance of unknown claimants and that nothing but loss has resulted from every similar expectation. In the present case, I would point out that there is no Duke of Bridgewater. The last Duke of Bridgewater, the patron of Brinley, died in 1803, and the last Earl of Bridgewater (the originator of the well-known "Bridgewater treatises") in 1829. To conceive that any duke of Bridgewater or anything else, should be employed by the Court of Chancery to manage estates which have been unclaimed for 125 years, having been originally Crown lands willed by Queen Anne, involves more perversion of English law and history than could easily be crowded into so short a compass without effort.

HISTORICS.

*Quincy, Aug. 26.*

Not long after the above note appeared, the London correspondent of one of our papers, who could not possibly have seen my article, mentioned the case at length; confirming my statement that it was pure delusion, and pointing out, as I had done, the absurdity of introducing the Bridgewater title in 1832. It is to be hoped that the reinstitution of the note in the REGISTER may assist in checking the preposterous pursuit for unclaimed estates which exercises such a baneful influence on many New-England families. In the past year I was consulted as to the possibility of getting evidence of the marriage of a certain lady, because her descendants represented a family which had emigrated from the Orkneys early in the last century, and were entitled to great estates there.

The father of the present Lord Inchiquin, whom everybody in Ireland knows to be the undoubted head of the O'Briens, on succeeding to his title at the death of Lord Thomond—a succession not in the least contested, and as certain as Queen Victoria's—had to prove to the House of Lords the lawful birth and marriage of every ancestor back to the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when his branch of the O'Briens separated. The expense, for a not over rich man, was very serious, though the matter was one of pure formality, and nothing but a title of honor, involving no estates, was at issue. What it would cost to clinch a score of births at present unknown, in a genealogical chain which would entitle the representative of some early New-England emigrant to "unclaimed" estate—if there ever were such a thing—'s beyond the power of Rider Haggard to imagine.

WILLIAM EVERETT.

*Quincy, 14 December.*

LEWIS AND CLARKE'S EXPEDITION OVER THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS.—Dr. Elliott Coues has been actively engaged preparing a new and important edition of Lewis and Clarke's Expedition over the Rocky Mountains in the years 1804, 1805 and 1806, which will be published shortly by Francis P. Harper, New York.

It will comprise a faithful reprint of the Philadelphia edition of 1814, the best and only complete one, with a bibliographical preface, biographical sketches, and numerous valuable explanatory, ethnological, geographical and scientific notes to the text by the editor. Maps, plates, and an index to the entire work will be added.

Dr. Coues is well fitted for this task, having made a specialty of the literature of the Lewis and Clarke Expedition, and has been over the entire ground they explored. This new edition, which will be limited, will entirely supersede all others.

JOURNAL OF SERGEANT JOHN HAWKS, 1748.—Some years ago I found in the MS. Archives of Massachusetts the fragment of a Journal without date, which was wrongly indexed as of 1725, but which I identified as that kept by Sergt. John Hawks,—of Fort Massachusetts farm—on his return from an embassy to Canada to exchange prisoners in 1748. It covers the period from his parting with his



French escort at the head of Black River, April 26, to his arrival at Deerfield, April 30, with Samuel Allen one of the exchanged prisoners.

The query is, where is the first part of this Journal? GEORGE SHELDON.  
*Deerfield, Mass.*

**GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION.**—Persons of the several names are advised to furnish the compilers of these genealogies with records of their own families and other information which they think may be useful. We would suggest that all facts of interest illustrating family history or character be communicated, especially service under the U. S. government, the holding of other offices, graduation from college or professional schools, occupation, with places and dates of births, marriages, residence and death. When there are more than one christian name they should all be given in full if possible. No initials should be used when the full names are known.

**Graves.**—The Buffalo Historical Society at a late meeting took the following action:

"*Resolved.*—That Gen. John C. Graves be requested to publish, under the auspices of this Society, 'The Genealogical History of the Graves Family in America,' which he, as a member of this Society, has been engaged in compiling for the past twenty years."

This history will be published as soon as the records of late generations have been furnished the compiler, as he has the early history of the family in this country nearly completed.

His address is: Gen. John C. Graves, 32 Merchants Exchange, Buffalo, N. Y. Communications from any member of the family, giving information, are solicited.

**Wallbridge Family.**—Any persons having, or desiring, information concerning members of the above family are requested to communicate with the undersigned, who is preparing for publication the genealogy of the Wallbridge or Walbridge family in this country and Canada. Address: W. G. Wallbridge, Litchfield, Conn.

## NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

THE Editor would inform the Society, that the sketches prepared for the REGISTER are necessarily brief in consequence of the limited space which can be appropriated. All the facts, however, which can be gathered are retained in the Archives of the Society, and will aid in more extended memoirs for which the "Towne Memorial Fund," the gift of the late William B. Towne, is provided. Four volumes, printed at the charge of this fund, entitled "MEMORIAL BIOGRAPHIES," edited by the Committee on Memorials, have been issued. They contain memoirs of all the members who have died from the organization of the society to the year 1862. A fifth volume is in press.

HON. JOHN RODMAN ROLLINS died at Derry, N. H., on Tuesday, 13 September, 1892. Thence, a few days afterward, his remains were conveyed to the cemetery at Lawrence, under escort of many of his companions in arms, the officials of the city, past and present members of the school committee and teachers, and a large concourse of citizens. The schools were closed and the bells tolled, as the last fit tokens, on earth, of respect to the beloved, honored citizen.

Mr. Rollins was born at Newburyport, 9 February, 1817, son of Lieut.-Col. John and Elizabeth (Sawyer) Rollins of that town: was fitted for college at the academies of Essex County, and was graduated at Dartmouth with the class of





1836, becoming A.M. in 1839. For some years he was an instructor at Byfield Academy, and principal of the Lunenburg High School; for four years he was an accountant of the Fitchburg Railroad in its Boston office; for eleven years he was the book-keeper and pay-master of the Essex Company at Lawrence; for thirteen years he was the cashier of the Pacific Mills; for eight years he was cashier of the Broadway Bank in that city; for a while he was an assistant in the Clearing House of the Boston banks and superintendent of a mining enterprise in Colorado.

Beside these many years of active and honorable business life, he served the town of Lunenburg as town clerk and school committee for four years; the City of Lawrence as mayor for two years, as a member of the school committee for thirty-five years, and as its superintendent of schools. For many years he was a trustee of the Essex Savings Bank. In 1862-3 he was captain of Co. H. Fourth Regiment Mass. Volunteers, and saw service in the Louisiana campaign.

Mr. Rollins was elected a member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society in 1851, and became a life member in 1872. He was an honorary member of the Historical Society of Wisconsin, and a member of the Harleian Society of London.

His immediate ancestry, for several generations, had the singular infelicity of raising but a single son, and to this inheritance he was no exception. He had the misfortune to lose his mother in his ninth year, and his father in his sixteenth. Known in youth as the promising, talented son of one of the most popular and admired gentlemen of Newburyport, he cherished, throughout his long life, an abiding interest in his native city, her citizens and her institutions. He was possessed of a gentle soul and a genial humor. His temperament was scholarly, and he found congenial his early vocation as a school-master. His reading was wide and his information accurate beyond that of ordinary men. He wrote a felicitous, robust prose and was unusually happy in occasional verse, some of which appeared in the magazines of a generation ago. He compiled and published an excellent genealogy of his immediate branch of the Rollins family, and had an extensive collection of material for that of the collateral branch, which is preserved in MS. In his hours of recreation and vacation he had gathered a mineralogical cabinet which, duly labelled and catalogued, he presented, upon his departure to the war, to the library of the Lawrence High School. During his military and mining career, he kept a journal of events and occurrences, a task for which he was peculiarly qualified.

He had a high sense of honor and his integrity was spotless. It was his duty, for a period of years, to serve as the disbursing agent for some of the largest corporations of Massachusetts, where thousands, mounted to millions, passed through his hands, without detriment or the shadow of a suspicion. In all the high stations he was called to fill, both public and private, his demeanor was courteous and gracious, unaffected and sincere.

Mr. Rollins married, 20 November, 1844, Miss Sarah Stearns Patterson, daughter of Dea. James and Sarah (Stearns) Patterson, of Lunenburg, where she was born 15 March, 1821. Mrs. Rollins died at Lawrence, 30 August, 1883. Of their children two survive—Elizabeth, wife of Rev. F. C. Saure, of Derry, N. H., and William Herbert Rollins, M.D., D.M.D. of this city.

## BOOK NOTICES.

The editor requests persons sending books for notice to state, for the information of readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.

*Three Episodes of Massachusetts History. The Settlement of Boston Bay; The Antinomian Controversy; A Study of Church and Town Government.* By CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. 1892. The Riverside Press, Cambridge. 12mo.; 2 vols.; pp. 532 and 535.

*The Centennial Milestone. An Address in Commemoration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Incorporation of Quincy, Mass.; delivered July 4, 1892.* By CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son, printers. University Press. 1892. Pamphlet, 8vo.; pp. 59.





These two bound volumes are, in fact, one. The second begins with page 523, and ends, with an index to both volumes, at page 1067. Two light and handy books are thus provided, not burdensome to hold in reading, nor too cumbersome to be pocketed or bagged for perusal during a railroad or steamboat trip. The binding is comely and surfaced to resist dust, and the typography clear, with ample space between the lines. The date of the year constantly appears at the top of the page, referring to the text below, and there is the constant additional convenience of a double date wherever the day of the month is given, corresponding to the difference between the old and new style.

The three episodes are: the settlement of Boston Bay; the Antinomian controversy, so called; and the evolution of the author's place of residence, the city of Quincy, from its condition at the time of the white man's first appearance there. That date was 1625, and in the interval the place has borne, successively, the names of Mount Wollaston, Braintree and Quincy. For a single discourse the three episodes might seem to be topics wide apart, but they have something in common, as the author demonstrates, and under his portraiture they appear as three cherries pendent from one stem. He explains in his preface that the prompting to write came through certain investigations made in preparing an address commemorative of the settlement of the neighboring town of Weymouth. That prompting was in the first instance only to the production of a history of Quincy, but the theme broadened in contemplation as he proceeded, and the result was the more comprehensive historical discussion entitled as above.

That part of the book which deals with the history of Quincy is less full in detail than are many town histories, but the characteristic and what may be called the picturesque facts of record have been sedulously sought out, and are here presented in chronological order, lucidly, and with much sage commentary. By this method, and under the author's skilful treatment, the local reader or town resident has no cause to complain, and those identified, by residence or otherwise, with any of the ancient towns of Massachusetts, are benefited through the reflected light which this narration of the experience of Braintree and Quincy will supply, for illumination of contemporary records in those towns; while the stranger and student, who desires only a typical instance of the New-England town system, need search no farther. Furthermore, the instruction is, as the author intimates, that in the vicissitudes of this, or many other of the ancient towns of Massachusetts, may be studied, in miniature, the mutations of the nation's history (that which has been or will be), since the same ethical and political principles have sway in the little and the great republic. To many readers, what the author has to say under this title of the town of Quincy will prove the most interesting of the three chapters; but if it be so, the reviewer is inclined to think that it is a case of seeming best because appearing last. Judged by the literary canons, the second in succession, that on the Antinomian controversy, should have the palm; while in the field of Massachusetts or New England historical discussion, the first, or that relating to the beginnings of civilization on these shores, is the most valuable.

It may be remarked, that to a considerable extent this product of Mr. Adams's pen is not new to readers of current historical literature; but these will value it not less than others, as being now put into permanent form and made readily accessible. All readers will be gratified in finding so much of information concerning things remote, and, as regards many of them, embodied in the original records in a manner to be confusing, here brought together and fused into coherency and made intelligible. Whoever, hereafter, will write of New England's early history, either with reference to phases of that history or with reference to geographical divisions, will need to have Mr. Adams's two handy volumes within reach. The aid they will supply is partly consequent upon the thoroughness and wide scope of his investigations, indicated by abundant foot-notes and other references, and partly upon the author's habit of passing an independent judgment upon all mooted points; therein, in some instances, presenting an original and novel view. These personal interpretations are not all likely to have general acceptance, but all will be scanned because of their evident sincerity and intended impartiality.

In what he has to say of the beginnings of New England, the author gives no hint of the presence on the coast in 1497 and 1498 of Sebastian Cabot, and only a glimpse in the haze of things of Capt. John Smith, in 1614; but Sir



Ferdinando Gorges is quite distinctly limned as the colossal figure in that beginning. After some account of Gorges' prior military career, he is presented in the period between 1601 and 1605 as the military governor of Plymouth, in England, and as entering about that time into colonizing schemes with Sir John Popham, chief justice of the King's bench. To Popham's influence is attributed the grant of two royal charters, one to the London and one to the Plymouth company. Popham and Gorges identified themselves with the latter company, whose territory took in the whole coast from the Potomac River to the outer verge of Cape Breton. Each of these dignitaries sent out an expedition in 1606. Popham died in 1607, and thenceforward for a period of years Gorges appears to have been a promoter, either directly or indirectly through his agents, of all the movements looking to colonization in what is now Massachusetts. The Pilgrim Fathers were influenced in their decision to come to New England by Weston, who, if not the agent of Gorges in this particular matter, was such in other matters, and held intimate relations with him. One of the signatures upon the patent by which the Pilgrims held title to their domain is that of Ferdinando Gorges. Weston himself came hither in 1622, and located at what is now Weymouth, under like sanction. Robert Gorges, son of Ferdinando, arrived at Weymouth in 1623, intending a permanent settlement. He bore official title as "Lieutenant of the Council for New England"; the original Plymouth company having been merged into this Council under the manipulation of Ferdinando Gorges. Robert Gorges was also styled "Governor of the Country," meaning New England. One of his first acts on getting ashore was to call Weston to account for misdoings and disloyalty to Sir Ferdinando's interests. The two met at Plymouth. To the wordy dispute which ensued the Pilgrim officials were listeners, and in what was said and done both Weston and those officials recognized the paramount authority of Gorges as "Governor of the Country."

The Weston attempt at settlement at Weymouth was, as Mr. Adams explains, a failure; but that of Robert Gorges, though not a success with reference to the Gorges intentions, and though unimportant as respects the number of settlers abiding, was a permanent lodgement upon the coast; wherefore, Mr. Adams dates the settlement of Boston Bay from the year 1623. As Mr. Adams further explains, this expedition of Robert Gorges would have been a formidable affair could it have been well sustained in England. It was organized not merely for trade, as in case of Weston, but for government and ecclesiastical rule. Its two clergymen of the Church of England, as our author concludes, were Rev. Mr. Morrell, who was certainly at Weymouth and wrote a poem there which he published in England afterwards, and Rev. Mr. Blackstone, who at a later date was found cabined on the west slope of the Shawmut peninsula. Mr. Adams comments pertinently as to this situation of affairs upon New England's shores in 1623, and the dismay it must have caused to the Pilgrims, and suggests that they well "might have asked themselves if the earth did indeed contain no wilderness so remote that an Established Church could not follow them into it to persecute." Happily, as he goes on to say, the two clergymen named were not of a persecuting spirit, nor did the newly arrived Gorges government have the force at command to persecute had it been so disposed.

Still, so far as human foresight could then discern, the force might soon be at hand; for this expedition was designed to be the first step in a greater emigration which should bring Ferdinando himself to New England, as its head and governor general of the country. This grand Gorges scheme failed for want of money and active support in England. Robert Gorges having wintered at Weymouth, was glad to get away in the early spring. He sailed with part of his company, first for what is now Portsmouth, N. H., and there decided to return to England, leaving a remnant (whether agreeably to themselves or not) at Weymouth. Of this remnant a part, as Mr. Adams believes and avers, removed to more favorable situations in the Bay, namely Blackstone to Shawmut, Maverick to Winnesimmet, and Walford to Charlestown, leaving among those at Weymouth the clergyman Morrell, William Jeffreys and John Bursley. Of these, Morrell did not stay long, but the others, the number being unknown, continued and made the permanent settlement.

Besides these, Thomas Morton was present during a part of these early years at Mt. Wollaston. In the year 1630, shortly before Winthrop arrived, Sir Christopher Gardner made his abode near the Neponset river, as is con-  
jec-





tured. David Thomson occupied the island in Boston harbor which still bears his name, in 1626-28, and his widow was living there or near by in 1630. The interesting point brought out by Mr. Adams in this narration of familiar facts is that all these persons, thus scattered along the shore of the Bay from Weymouth to what is now called Chelsea, were at one time or another, and in one way or another, concerned in some of the Gorges movements, enough so at least to show a friendly feeling towards and a certain identity with Gorges; and, moreover, that they and their servants and adherents were not of the Puritanic order. Mr. Adams describes them as "the Episcopalian advance guard of the Puritan emigration, those composing which had, when Winthrop first sailed into Boston Bay, already for seven years been living on its shores." Furthermore, these people, or the bulk of them, were in this view of the matter the "old planters," frequently referred to in Massachusetts documents and writings of early date. Mr. Adams does not in this book give his reasons for concluding that these old planters were an advance guard sent out by Gorges, the precursors, by intention, of a firm Episcopalian establishment in Massachusetts. He had done that previously in a paper read before the Massachusetts Historical Society and published in its "Proceedings" in 1878. That interpretation having remained for fourteen years without refutation, and perhaps without challenge, he complacently (but who shall say unwarrantably?) assumes it as data for his present narration.

In this view, accordingly, when Endicott and Winthrop reached these shores they did not find the country, as has sometimes been portrayed and often imagined, in a state of nature, a land of "woods and Indians," nor even of woods, Indians and fishermen; but to a degree occupied under a charter, such as it was, by an "advance guard" of the prelacy. If it were so, it may be surmised that the new comers, having an indisputable charter, were well disposed to uproot these tender plants, or at least to freeze them out. At any rate the Mount Wollaston settlement was removed root and branch, and its owner sent a prisoner to England. Blackstone ere long found the rule of the "lord-brethren" to be uncongenial, and with not less politeness, it may be presumed, than, according to Winthrop, was manifested by those brethren in the departure of Sir Christopher Gardner, he was "dismissed in peace." The former found a situation to his liking in Rhode Island, and the latter within the Gorges patent in Maine. Walford, as Mr. Adams intimates, had no better treatment than any ordinary blacksmith who had "confronted the authorities" would have got in England in King Charles' day. He was banished to Portsmouth. Maverick was tolerated after a fashion, though in a crisis he was commanded to remove himself to the Boston side of the channel, where he could be better watched than at his island home. Those who lingered at Weymouth seem to have given no offence, but to have accepted the inevitable, and become merged in the Puritan community which grew up there.

But these things were not done in a corner. All England had opportunity to know about them by taking note of the proceedings in the high courts of the kingdom. What may be called the war of the royal charters was fought out there, and of this Mr. Adams gives a concise and luminous account. Had the judicial circumstances been favorable to Gorges the occupancy of the Massachusetts coast by his straggling bands of settlers might have proved to be a formidable fact; but in the end, as our author makes it clear, Gorges disappears, and the not less colossal figure of John Winthrop is beheld firmly seated in the chair of authority.

In the preface to his book Mr. Adams, though recognizing the fitness of its more comprehensive title, says that "in a narrow sense it is a history of the town of Quincy." Accordingly, however distant the situation to which the reader's attention is called, he will find that there is, at least, a thread of circumstance connecting it with that ancient municipality. Thus, a compendious history of the Plymouth colony, in its early period, is given in the book, and thereby the reader is reminded, among other things, that two of the victories of the redoubtable Capt. Miles Standish were achieved on Massachusetts soil, at Mount Wollaston and at Wessagusset; and that both Weston's party of adventurers and their successors of the Robert Gorges expedition might have perished on the then dismal shores of Boston Bay, had it not been for timely and generous aid supplied from Plymouth. Boston and Cambridge are the scenes of the fierce Antinomian controversy, but in the narration Mount Wollaston early comes into





view as the parish, or parochial vineyard, of Rev. Mr. Wheelwright, whence he set forth for Boston to preach what proved to be (doubtless without intention on his part) his incendiary discourse. And when all was over, and only the sentence of doom remained to be executed, Mount Wollaston again appears as the first resting place of Mrs. Hutchinson in her journey of banishment. On one of the last days of March, 1638, she took passage in a boat at Boston for the Mount, where her husband had a farm, and where, besides the minister, Wheelwright, two other men of distinction, who were of her adherents, William Coddington and Atherton Hough, were proprietors. Of Coddington there is at Quincy a continuous official record to date, concerning certain school lands which came to the municipality from him; and of Hough there is a perpetual memorial in "Hough's Neck," a favorite sea-side resort.

Of Capt. Wollaston, whose name the Mount preserves, the author relates all that can be told; and of the doings of Thomas Morton, "mine host," "lord of misrule," whose name history and romance, and also poetry, such as it is, have taken into their keeping, he gives a particular and lively description. In the "Antinomian" part of the book all, or nearly all, the great chiefs of the Puritan colony are brought into view and discoursed upon, either in their political or theological aspect or both. The author makes no disguise of his dislike of their theology and of their standards of conduct in the given case. It is easy to see, in the reading, that this "episode" might be written up in quite another vein; but the author is full and candid in his presentation of the facts, and of notes of reference to contemporary and other writings bearing upon the subject.

The book will be widely read and much enjoyed, and will find a place in every historian's library or other library organized with an historical department. It is not to be regarded as a finality, for in certain respects it is rather a beginning, and opens up new fields for investigation and narration; and it is everywhere valuable as a guide. The trend of things from the earliest days forward, through periods of various length, is clearly discerned and traced by the author. It is a suggestive book, and on some points may go farther than to suggest, and may provoke a taking up of the pen by another historian. Of the great multitude of interesting matters touched upon, dwelt upon, or alluded to, the index of fifty-six pages length bears witness.

Two or three matters, though not of special importance, have caught the reviewer's attention as seeming to demand a query point. For precision's sake they may be mentioned. Twice, at least, appears the phrase "under weigh," signifying a ship's starting upon her voyage. In it is a mingling of two distinct ideas, covering two events which stand in the relation of cause and effect. When the anchor has been weighed the ship instantly gets under way; but the "weigh" in the one case stands in no etymological relation whatever to the "way" in the other case.

The statement on page 223 as to the original Dorchester settlers is: "The locality where the whole company finally settled down was the historical Dorchester Heights, now better known as South Boston." The expression "finally settled down" will not serve; though "settled down for a day and a night" might do. The final settlement was around the log meeting-house and fortress just north of the less famous height of Jones' Hill, and numerous, on both sides of the line of the present Old Colony railroad at Savin Hill.

On page 237 is a reference to "George Alcock, deacon of the church at Dorchester." This is literally correct, but as thus stated might conceivably prove misleading. If, for instance, any of the deacon's descendants, thus prompted, were to visit Dorchester, thinking to find the scenes and situations where their ancestor lived, farmed, paid town taxes and voted in town meetings, they would be quite wrong. He was a Roxbury man in all these particulars, but was ordained and temporarily served at Dorchester. Pastor Eliot, in his record of the Roxbury church, is the sole authority in the case, and he says of Alcock: "When the people of Roxbury joined to the church at Dorchester (until such time as God should give them opportunity to be a church among themselves) he was, by the church, chosen to be deacon, especially to regard the brethren at Roxbury; and after he adjoined himself to this church, at Roxbury, he was ordained deacon of this church."

The author seems willing, per page 625, in case of "Hough's Neck" to tolerate the pronunciation of "How's Neck." By persistent endeavor our historians



have gained a restoration of the true name of another headland in the lower harbor, "Point Allerton," long generally called "Alderton," and it is to be hoped that no consent will be given that we shall again "lapse into barbarism" in the pronunciation of the name of the Quincy headland. Mr. Adams is partly on the right road when, in the same foot note, he says that there is a popular idea that the name derives "from some supposed resemblance of the locality to a horse's neck." The boatmen, fishermen, gunners, clam diggers, etc., of thirty or forty years ago, resident in the upper part of the bay, could have pointed towards the right solution. They called the headland "Hoss Neck." The name had suffered a sea change in being handed down to them, orally, through five or six generations, but they preserved the true sound of the vowel. Happily, all doubts are removed by the official recorder or secretary of the General Court when Mr. Hough was an Assistant. He spells the name in his record five or six times, phonetically, and as he must have heard it pronounced when the Assistant was recognized by the chair or responded to roll call—"Hoffe." It may be remarked gratuitously that in the corruption of "Alderton" we probably have the true pronunciation of the vowel, and that phonetically the Plymouth man's name would appear "Ollerton."

Were there two John Bursleys? Our author seems quite sure of one as an original settler at Weymouth. The History of Dorchester gives Dr. Harris as authority for the statement that John Bursley was an original settler of Dorchester, in 1630. The History adds that he was in the country before that date and was an early settler of Weymouth. Dr. Harris was a careful historian, but unfortunately does not always give the source of his information. But the town record of Dorchester is not open to any dispute, and it states that in June, 1634, John Bursley was chosen in town meeting, with six other prominent citizens, to the important office of assessor. If Bursley could be voted for, he could vote; if he could vote he must have been a Puritan in good standing. How, then to account for him posing as a Gorges man and an Episcopalian at Wessagusset?

The pamphlet containing the centennial oration of Mr. Adams is of course restricted to Quincy affairs. In the discussion of those affairs about equal attention is given to their historical and to their political aspect. Considerable of what is contained in the two volumes named above relating to Quincy appears in substance, with somewhat more of philosophizing as to how best to begin the new century in the particular of local government. In brief the problem of the coming century for Quincy, and other American cities, is defined to be, How to contrive so that the city administration shall be conducted on business principles; how to get the most competent and reliable men into positions of authority, as is done in a railroad, banking or manufacturing corporation?

*By Daniel W. Baker, Esq., of Boston.*

*An Historical Account of the Old State House of Pennsylvania, now known as the Hall of Independence.* By FRANK M. ETING. With numerous illustrations. Second edition, with continuation. Philadelphia: Porter & Coates. 1891. Small 4to pp. ix.+222.

Mr. Frank M. Etting, the author of this deeply-interesting and well-written volume, has made a valuable addition to historical literature. Would that other skillful workers would also enter this useful field of labor before the many priceless manuscripts now available are lost or destroyed. The book is enriched by many rare reproductions of portraits and prints of Colonial times. There should be a copy of it in every public and private library.

It seems to me that no branch of learning can be more interesting and instructive to the seeker after knowledge, than that of history. Amid all the mere speculations and theories, the shifting hypotheses of our day, it is refreshing and helpful to turn to the ample page of history, "rich with the spoils of time." If it be objected that history is imperfect, scholars will generally admit that it is in the main correct and to be relied on. At any rate, the leading facts, the great epoch-making events of the past, with all their mighty influences, cannot be gainsaid. Certainly there is no better guide and source of knowledge (after Holy Scripture and tradition) than this. Perhaps earnest students of history may draw from it and apply to their thought and life widely different lessons. As the variation in the quality and calibre of minds, training and association is very great, so are the results deduced from the investigation of the same. But the man who does not, not only modify his thought by the experiences and conclusions arrived at by the wise men of the past, can have but a very narrow





conception of life and all its grand opportunities and possibilities. Not that any one should be slavishly bound to think and act in all ways as others have done, for this would be perilous to the intellectual life. In all matters not of the Christian faith (and even here in this sacred precinct, if the soul cannot honestly accept the eternal truths of religion) there should be wide liberty for freedom of thought and action. Noble ideals, nobly carried out, have ever ruled the world; have ever led the way in progress and growth, not only in the mental development of man, but in that far higher part of his nature, his spiritual life as well. And men will gladly follow where there are leaders full of enthusiasm and of stern devotion to duty to go before. So it has always been, and so it will always be. If there have been lapses in the history of nations, there have always been the strong flood tides of righteousness to succeed them. Hildebrand, Francis of Assisi, Martin Luther, have stirred the world to its very depths. And God will continue to raise up other holy and humble men of heart to carry forward the grand work of the salvation of men. Other branches of study prepare the way for, lead us to the path of learning, but the careful study of history takes us directly to the source, the fountain head of knowledge. And what more important and engaging division of the subject can there be (to Americans at least) than the study of our own history and institutions, the grand outgrowth from the great principles inherited from our British forefathers who (under the guidance of Almighty God) built up here in the new world a powerful nation? And what, I ask, can be of deeper interest to us—after devotion to religion—than the careful application and dissemination of the great political principles embodied in our Declaration of Independence? No loyal American can ever regard the principles contained therein save with the deepest regard and respect. Here is the political foundation of our national life. Liberty is ever the watchword of Old England and New England; liberty—under the law of the land—to act and speak as conscience dictates. Neither is this liberty to be ever allowed to degenerate into anarchism. The tenacity and staying qualities of our race, our love of order and justice wrought through and through in that splendid code of the English common law—"the best," no less an authority than Montesquieu has said—"that the world has ever seen"—the principles of which are accepted and believed in by all English-speaking peoples, may be safely trusted to carry us through all insurrections from within and dangers from without. So shall we retain the position which our race has so proudly won in the van of civilization and true progress. So shall we be carriers and dispensers of the Christian religion to all nations.

*By the Rev. Daniel Rollins, of Boston.*

*Bibliography of Dover, N. H.* By JOHN R. HAM, M.D. Concord, N. H.: Ira C. Evans, Printer. 1892. 12mo. pp. 74.

*Dover, N. H. in the U. S. Navy, 1861-1865.* By JOHN R. HAM, M.D. Dover, N. H.: N. E. Stiles, Printer. 1892. 12mo. pp. 11.

*The Necessity for a Hospital in Dover, N. H.* Read by JOHN R. HAM, M.D., at the regular meeting of the Dover Medical Society, on Feb. 3, 1892. Dover, N. H.: N. E. Stiles's Job Printing House. 1892. 12mo. pp. 6.

Here are three works relating to Dover in New Hampshire by Dr. Ham of that city, who has done much to preserve materials for the history of that ancient town.

The Bibliography of Dover contains: 1, Works on Dover; 2, Works written by residents of Dover while residing there; 3, Works bearing the publication imprint of Dover. The compilation seems to be very thoroughly and accurately done. We are surprised at the number of titles Dr. Ham has been able to collect. It will prove a very useful work.

In the next work, *Dover in the United States Navy*, the author gives a list of one hundred citizens of Dover who served in the navy, with the names of the vessels in which they served, besides other interesting details.

The other pamphlet is an able plea for a hospital in that city.

*The London and Middlesex Notebook. A Garner of Local History and Antiquities.* Edited by W. F. W. PHILLMORE. London: Elliot Stock, 62 Paternoster Row, E. C. 1892. 8vo. pp. 288. Price 10 shillings.

This book, by an antiquarian writer well known to our readers, is peculiarly interesting because of the great variety of its contents; every fact that is diffi-



cult of access or liable to total loss relating to London and Middlesex is deemed an appropriate part of it. Brief histories of societies and the work of their members, copies of monumental inscriptions, accounts of local customs, biographical notices, and geographical items. In some respects the most important part of the book is the frequent articles on the old buildings now destroyed, telling when and by whom they were erected and occupied, and sometimes accompanied by drawings. This study of the changes in appearance of localities is becoming most popular in New England, especially in Boston, and the columns of the *Saturday Evening Transcript* are highly valued for this kind of matter; but a pamphlet like Mr. Phillimore's admits fuller description and illustration, and this one feature of its work must make it of inestimable value in a few years of our changing times. The most amusing articles, which would interest everyone, are the descriptions of ancient customs, some of which still survive, as the use of the "rousing staff" at Fulham Palace, to wake the servants by rapping on their windows,—the easement of the right to walk and smoke on the roof of the church of St. Olave, Jewry,—and the inquisition of the manor of Sutton, going into such detail as to include "unus cattus senex, et duo juvenes cattii." The *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register* is several times referred to, and abstracts are taken from the English probate papers which Mr. Waters has been publishing in this magazine the past ten years. *London and Middlesex Gentry in 1673* covers many pages, and may furnish a clue to many American genealogists; the names are arranged alphabetically, and some of them sound very familiar. The most elaborate contribution is *An Account of the Lord Mayors and Sheriff's temp. James I.* These are arranged chronologically, and give a short sketch of the origin and rise of each individual, the names of his wives, usually plural, and children with their marriages, all accompanied with dates and valuable notes. Bound together in this volume are several very interesting genealogical inquiries, and the answers thereto some months later. † † †

*Contributions of the Old Residents' Historical Association, Lowell, Mass. Vol. V. No. I.* Published by the Association, October, 1892. Lowell, Mass.: Morning Mail Print. 1892. 8vo. pp. 164.

*Early Grants of Land in the Wilderness North of Merrimack.* By GEORGE A. GORDON. Lowell, Mass: Press of the Morning Mail. 1892. 8vo. pp. 47. With an Index.

The Old Residents' Historical Association of Lowell, Massachusetts, was organized December 21, 1868, and has already completed four volumes of its "Contributions." The number before us is the first of a new volume, and contains: 1, Memoir of Hon. Josiah Gardner Abbott, LL.D., by Charles Cowley, LL.D.; 2, Early Settlers of that part of Chelmsford now Lowell, by Henry S. Perham; 3, Early Grants of Land North of the Merrimack, by George A. Gordon; 4, My Schools and Teachers in Lowell Sixty Years Ago, by Varnum Lincoln; 5, Annual Report, by Benjamin Walker, vice president; and 6, St. Luke's Church, Lowell, by James S. Russell. The annual report and the papers were all read before the Association at various dates, and they all contain valuable matter illustrating the history of Lowell and its vicinity.

Mr. Gordon's paper, which was read on the 2d of August last, has been reprinted as a separate pamphlet. The title is given at the head of this article. The *New York Nation*, Dec. 8, 1892, thus speaks of it:

"Few historic monographs are so instructive, and fewer are so readable, as Mr. George A. Gordon's account of land-grants in the wilderness north of Merrimack River in 1639 and onward.

"Lowell, second of Massachusetts cities in 1880, was a centre of these grants, and this paper was recently read there before the Old Residents' Historical Association, all of whom doubtless wished they were descendants of the original grantees. The grants were sometimes made to requite heroism in public service, or in return for money advanced in planting the colony, or in place of salaries, or, once, as an Indian reservation. It is remarkable how many names occur that are still notable, as Winthrop, Saltonstall, Higginson, Gardner, Tyng, Russell, etc. The boundaries were so indefinite as to need perambulations at least annually, thus: 'Laid out to Mr Edward Tyng 250 acres in the wilderness on the northern side of Merrimack River, being bounded and buttied by a farm laid out to Mr Russell on the south end; the wilderness elsewhere surrounding according to marked trees. Jona Danforth, Surveyor.' The significance of





Indian names is given according to latest authorities. Racy anecdotes abound, so that no dish at dinner can have been more of a dainty than the discourse. One of the grantees was in 1669 a commissioner at Salem to see that no coin was exported, with authority to examine outgoing sailors and passengers, and, if found, to bring the coin to the court for confiscation. His career ought to be studied by our statesmen, who are now laboring so hard to keep gold from running out of the country."

*Suffolk Deeds, Lib. VI.* Boston: Rockwell & Churchill, City Printers. 1892. 8vo.

By an order approved by the Mayor, Dec. 23, 1890, the Board of Aldermen of the City of Boston authorized the Register of Deeds "to have printed, stereotyped, indexed and distributed the Sixth Volume of Suffolk Deeds." Acting under this authority Thomas F. Temple, Esq., Register of Deeds, has now published this sixth volume of the records in his office. Persons of skill and experience in reading ancient manuscript have been employed in transcribing the copy for the printer, and in comparing the proof sheets with the original. This volume includes the instruments, principally conveyances of real estate, which were recorded from February, 1668 to October, 1672, and is in the same excellent style and form as the five volumes previously printed. It is furnished with the descriptive index grantor and grantee, with index of other names and of places, which have been made under the supervision of John T. Haassam, Esq. The modern improvements in heating and lighting are believed by experts to be very destructive to the life of the paper on which our ancient records are written, and while with the exercise of constant care they may be preserved from sudden destruction as by fire, yet there seems to be no sure way of protecting them against this less rapid but nevertheless destructive action of these and perhaps other elements of modern convenience and necessity, but the important matter they contain can be perpetuated in print, and this work of printing the more ancient records has not been commenced any too soon. It is very fortunate that there are public-spirited men who are now earnest in their efforts for the preservation of the matter contained in these valuable old Books of Public Record, and it is fortunate also that the men who have had so much to do with the printing of these records have been men who have thoroughly understood the importance of care and strict accuracy in their reproduction, that the print may be a correct transcript and convey to the reader as nearly as possible the exact idea of the original record.

*By Don Gleason Hill, Esq., of Dedham, Mass.*

## DEATHS.

JOHN DENISON CHAMPLIN died in New York City, Monday, Sept. 12, 1892, in the 82d year of his age. He was born in Westerly, R. I., Dec. 5, 1810, and was of the eighth generation in America from Geoffrey Champlin, one of the early settlers of Newport in 1639, through Captain William<sup>2</sup> and Mary Babcock; William<sup>3</sup> and Mary Clark; William<sup>4</sup> and Mary Thompson; William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah Pendleton; William<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth Wells; and Major Isaac<sup>7</sup> and Mary Denison. Mr. Champlin was married Sept. 12, 1831, to Sylvia Bostwick, daughter of Joel Bostwick, Esq., of New Milford, Conn., and eighth in descent from Arthur Bostock, the immigrant, who was originally of Tarporley, Cheshire, England, and later of Stratford, Conn. Mrs. Sylvia Champ-

lin died in Lexington, Kentucky, March 5, 1856, leaving the following children: John Denison, born in Stonington, Conn., Jan. 29, 1834; William Belden, Stonington, July 15, 1836; Caroline Brown, Wetumpka, Alabama, Feb. 4, 1839 (m. John Lang Macaulay, New Orleans, July 6, 1861, and d. New Orleans, Feb. 22, 1862); and Edward Elmore, Dorchester, Mass., June 13, 1841. Mr. Champlin was largely engaged in railway construction in the South and West before the Civil War, and built several important railroads, including a large part of the North Missouri and the Clark-ville branch of the Louisville and Nashville. He was president of the Mississippi Valley Telegraph Company before its consolidation with the Western Union.



SYLVESTER HENRY HAINES died of paralysis, near Cummings, Traill Co., No. Dakota, on Friday, Sept. 23, 1892, aged 76 years, 2 months and 25 days. He was born in Loudon, Merrimack Co., N. H., June 29, 1816; the third son of Joseph and Martha Griffin (Dwinell) Haines, and the sixth in lineal descent from Deacon Samuel Haines of that part of Portsmouth, N. H., now Greenland, who came from Wiltshire, England, in 1635. [See pedigree, REGISTER, vol. xxiii., pages 148-9.]

In 1832 he removed to Salem, Mass., where he served an apprenticeship with Mr. Joseph Edwards, a master carpenter of South Salem, after which he followed his trade in Lynn and Boston until the spring of 1836, when he migrated to Galena, Illinois, where he was engaged for fifteen years as a master builder.

In 1851 he removed to Lansing, Iowa, and operated a saw mill until 1856, when he changed his residence to Waterloo township, where he had purchased a tract of land with a mill site on Waterloo Creek, which he improved by the erection of a flouring mill, and laid out the present thriving village of Dorchester, which he named after Dorchester, Mass. Here he remained and carried on the milling business for eighteen years, until the 24th March, 1874, when he removed to Masonville, Iowa, where he had bought a farm and where he continued to reside until the 7th May, 1880, when he removed to Caledonia, Traill Co., North Dakota, where three of his children had located.

He married the 5th April, 1838, at Lynn, Mass., Miss Eley Tucker Nourse, daughter of Edward Nourse of Lynn, who died at Caledonia, N. D., the 15th November, 1890, aged 76 years, 8 months and 14 days. She had borne her husband eight children, six of whom survive, viz.: Cecelia Frances Harrington and Frank Lindsey of Villard, Minn.; Georgia Alberta Robinson of New Albin, Iowa; Harriet Augusta Layman of Caledonia, N. D.; Ella Letitia Ward of Cummings, and Charles Nourse of Oberlin, Louisiana. His four daughters were present when his spirit took its flight. He was buried by the side of his faithful wife, with whom he had lived for over half a century. He and his wife were admitted to the Presbyterian church at Galena in 1841.

Mr. Haines was an enterprising man, and prominent in the several communities in which he lived, and always respected by his neighbors. His only surviving brother is Mr. Andrew M. Haines of Galena, Ills. \* \* \*

CHARLES MORRIS HARRIS, a prominent citizen of Oakdale, Mass., and for twenty-one years superintendent of the West Boylston Manufacturing Company, died at his residence in Oakdale, Nov. 10, 1892, of typhoid fever, after three weeks illness, aged 41. He was the second son of the late Charles M. and Emily S. (Dean) Harris [See REGISTER, vol. 37, page 293], and was born in Richmond, R. I., Oct. 17, 1851. Two years later the family removed to Oakdale, Mass., and here he resided till his death, excepting a few short intervals. At an early age he began to learn the manufacturing business in his father's mill, and he was not long in mastering it in all its details. Before he was of age he left the mill and went into the manufacturing business with Charles L. Truchon at Unionville, Mass. In 1871 he went back to the mill at Oakdale as superintendent, and held the position till September last, when he resigned it. Mr. Harris was greatly interested in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the town. He was a director of the West Boylston Manufacturing Company, and of the L. M. Harris Co.'s cotton mills. He was past master of Boylston Lodge, a member of Eureka Royal Arch Chapter of Worcester, and held other offices in the masonic fraternity.

Mr. Harris's death is the fourth that has occurred in the family in three years, his father, Charles Morris Harris senior, having died April 24, 1890; his sister Emma, Feb. 27, 1892, and his mother, Mrs. Emily S. Harris, Aug. 16, 1892. There is but one member of the family left, a brother, Henry Francis Harris, who graduated at Tufts College in 1871, and is now a lawyer in Worcester, and who succeeded his father as treasurer of the West Boylston Manufacturing Company.

He was twice married, first to Miss Ella M. Lourie, and second to Miss Clara A. Mague, who survives him. He leaves four children by his first wife, and one by his second.—*Abstracted from the Worcester Telegraph, November 11, 1892, with additions.*



## GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

By HENRY F. WATERS, A.M.

[Continued from Vol. 46, page 456.]

JACOB JESSON of London, merchant, 30 September 1682, proved 17 August 1686. Refers to marriage agreement with present wife Mary. I give, will and devise unto Mr. George Scot and Mr. Richard Lloyd, my executors all my lands, messuages &c at Yarmouth in New England in trust, they to sell my lands and tenements in Plymouth Colony in New England to such persons as John Walley of Boston in New England, whom I have authorized to sell the same, shall sell or agree to sell and the money that shall be raised by the sale thereof shall be reckoned as part of my personal estate and shall go to my children. I give and bequeath to my honored mother Dorothy Jesson twenty pounds to buy her a ring and five pounds to buy her mourning. To my father in law Richard Glover five pounds to buy him mourning. To my brother Nathaniel Jesson twenty pounds to buy him a ring and five pounds to buy him mourning. To my brothers in law William Grosvenor, John Glover, Gabriel Glover, Richard Thomas and James Cocks five pounds apiece to buy them mourning. To my sisters Rebecca Thomas, Elizabeth Cocks, Sarah Grosvenor and Elizabeth Jesson\* five pounds apiece to buy them mourning. To the said Sarah Grosvenor five pounds to buy her a ring. To Madam Lydia Martin *als* Stevens at Westminster twenty pounds if she survives me or else to her heirs. To my loving brother in law Mr. Ju<sup>o</sup> Walley of Boston five pounds of New England money. To my niece Elizabeth Walley, the daughter of my brother in law Thomas Walley deceased twenty pounds in New England money, to be paid to her upon the attaining to the age of twenty one years or day of marriage. To my loving friend Tho: Taylor, minister, now living on or near Gaslick Hill in London ten pounds and to my cousins William and Josiah Bird five pounds apiece. To my uncle Samuel Short and to my aunt Rebecca Cooper and unto my cousin Stephen Newton twenty shillings apiece to buy each of them a ring. To Thomas Jacobb Doctor in Divinity five pounds. To my executors fifteen pounds in trust to give the same unto such poor ministers as they shall think fit. To the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft where I now dwell five pounds for the churchwardens to distribute as they shall think fit. Forty pounds to be paid to such persons as my sister Rebecca Thomas shall direct and appoint, and the same amount to such as my sister Elizabeth Cocks shall appoint. The rest to my children.

My friends M<sup>r</sup> George Scot, citizen and fishmonger of London and Mr. Richard Lloyd, citizen of London and by calling linendraper, to be executors. Lloyd, 108.

[Of the above Jacob Jesson, Savage says that he was a merchant in Boston and agent of his brother Abraham, an ironmonger of London. He was a member of the Artillery Co. 1673. It is to be hoped that some of my Boston friends will show just who the testator's brothers in law, John and Thomas Walley, were.

HENRY F. WATERS.]

\* This Elizabeth Jesson must be his niece, daughter of Abraham J.—w. H. W.





[These wills give us the following facts. Dorothy<sup>1</sup>, widow of — Jesson, had children:

Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup> survived his brothers.

Jacob.

Abraham, who had three children.

Rebecca, wife of Richard Thomas.

Elizabeth, " " James Cox.

Sarah, " " William Grosvenor.

Of these, Jacob Jesson was in New England, and undoubtedly was twice married. His first wife, as will be shown, was Elizabeth, probably a daughter of Rev. Thomas Walley; his second wife, Mary, was evidently a daughter of Richard Glover. These marriages are clearly pointed out by his mention of brothers-in-law John and Thomas Walley, John and Gabriel Glover. I find on the Boston records that Jacob and Elizabeth Jesson had: Jacob, b. Dec. 18, 1670; Abraham, b. July 14, 1672; Jacob, b. Sept. 16, 1674. As neither of these children is mentioned in Mrs. Dorothy Jessop's will, it is fair to presume that they died young and that their mother also died here. I find by Suffolk Deeds, viii. 266, that 25 March, 1671, Abraham Jesson of London, ironmonger, made his brother Jacob J. of Boston his attorney. This power of attorney was witnessed by John Lawrence, Jr., Christopher Clarke and Isaac Addington: Clark verified it here 1 July, 1671, and Addington did so Dec. 4, 1673. In 1674 Jacob Jesson bought land on Rawson's lane from Edward and William Rawson. He sold the same Jan. 10, 1676, to William Hubbard (Suff. Deeds. xiii. 81) and as no wife joined therein, I have no doubt that she was dead, and that he was going home. I find that Feb. 16, 1685, Major John Walley and wife Sarah, of Bristol, Plymouth County, mortgaged a wharf and other property in Boston to Jacob and Nathaniel Jesson of London, for £246 (Suff. Deeds, xiii. 445). This mortgage he paid in full Aug. 17, 1694 (Suff. Deeds. xvi. 294) to William Stoughton, attorney for Nathaniel Jesson and John Petit, executor of Jacob Jesson.

I do not find the marriage of Jacob Jesson and Elizabeth Walley at Boston, presumably in 1669 or 1670, but it seems that her father, Rev. Thomas Walley, came to Boston in 1663. It is also possible, as Rev. Thomas had been rector of St. Mary's, Whitechapel, London, that Jesson had known the Walleys in London and had married there, coming to New England to join his wife's relatives.

I will now proceed to the Walley family, concerning which much confusion exists in printed accounts.

There were two contemporary John Walleys in Boston, both members of the Old South. One was John, son of Rev. Thomas, a major, judge, &c.; the other was a very reputable citizen. In regard to this latter John, I find that Boston town records show that John Walley m. Elizabeth, dau. of late Robert Wing, 3 April, 1661, and they undoubtedly were the parents of six children between 1662 and 1679; viz. John, b. Aug. 27, 1662; Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1665; Elizabeth, b. July 28, 1667; Samuel, b. Feb. 1, 1670; Thomas, b. Feb. 26, 1672; Samuel, b. Aug. 4, 1679.

Then we come to probably another John and Elizabeth four years later, and I presume the Old South Catalogue is correct in saying that this was John Jr., and his wife Elizabeth was dau. of the second John Alden, and that she re-married in 1702 Simon Willard. Their children were:

Sarah, b. Aug. 25, 1684; d. June 29, 1690.

Abiel, b. Aug. 30, 1686.

William, b. Dec. 23, 1687.

John, b. July 19, 1689.

Elizabeth, b. May 4, 1693.

Sarah, b. April 17, 1695.

So far this seems all clear and probable. There were also in Boston, John Walley and wife Sarah, who had John, b. 7 Nov. 1677, and Hannah, b. 23 July, 1680. I see every reason to suppose that this was our Major John Walley, who was of Art. Co. 1671, and removed to Barnstable about 1683, and thence to Bristol where he was in 1685. Nor do I see that he had any other wife than Sarah Walley, Old South, Dec. 1672. His wife Sarah, who was alive in 1685, d. Nov. 10, 1711, and was buried on the 15th, as Sewall says (ii. 326). He also says, "Nov. 20, Mrs. Hannah Walley died last night aged better than 30 years." This agrees with the above birth of the daughter in 1680; and under date of Dec. 1,



Sewall says, Mrs. Sarah Walley buried, evidently a slip of the pen, and possibly strengthening our surmise that Hannah was daughter of Sarah.

It seems highly probable that Major John Walley's first child, John, died early, and that at Bristol he had the four who survived him. His will of Feb. 4, 1712 (Suff. Wills 17, p. 492) mentions son John Walley, two daughters Elizabeth and Lydia Walley, dau. Sarah Chancy, widow [of Rev. Charles C.] and her four children, viz. Charles, Mary, Isaac and Walley. He also mentions his late brother Thomas, and late sisters Hannah Alleyne and Mary Crocker.

I do not trace the documents of Major John, because a very good account is given in Freeman's Cape Cod, i. 291. But the will enables us to correct Savage's account. Rev. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Walley of London is supposed to have been the son of Robert of London, whose will is dated 1651, and grandson of John Walley, printer, of London, recorded at Whitechapel. He had sons John<sup>2</sup> and Thomas,<sup>2</sup> and daughters Sarah wife of Samuel Alleyne, and Mary wife of Job Crocker.

Thomas<sup>2</sup> Walley, Jr., m. Hannah Baker and had Thomas,<sup>3</sup> who d. s. p.; Hannah,<sup>3</sup> who m. William Stone, and secondly James Leonard; and Elizabeth, wife of Edward Adams, cordwainer. Thomas,<sup>2</sup> d. in 1672, and his widow m. Rev. George Shove of Taunton.

I am surprised that the maiden name of Major John<sup>2</sup> Walley's wife is unknown, but it is not improbable that he married in England.—W. H. WHITMORE.]

DOROTHY JESSON of Bethnall Green in the parish of Stepney *als* Stebenthath, Middlesex, widow, 29 December 1690, proved 6 October 1693. To my son Nathaniel Jesson twenty pounds. To my daughter Rebecca Thomas twenty pounds. To my daughter Elizabeth Cox twenty pounds. To my grandchildren Abraham, Elizabeth and Rebecca Jesson, son and daughters of my late son Abraham Jesson deceased, five pounds apiece. To my grandson Glover Jesson and to my grand-daughters Mary and Elizabeth Jesson, the children of my late son Jacob Jesson deceased, five pounds apiece. To Messrs Robert Braggs, Senior, Matthew Meade and Richard Lawrence fifty shillings apiece. To my friends Mr. John Pettit, citizen and merchant tailor of London, and James Pettit, citizen and mercer of London, ten pounds apiece. To the widows Butler, Wells and Moone twenty shillings apiece. To poor widows of Bethnall Green and Dog Row forty shillings. To poor widows of St. Mary Matfellow *als* Whitechapel three pounds. To my grandchildren Dorothy Cox and Rebecca Thomas all my linen which is locked up in the trunk marked with W. T. To Anne and her sister, daughters of William Biddle of Dallinson, in Co. Stafford, my third part of a parcel of land called Daywork in Dallison. Whereas I, the said Dorothy Jesson, do stand possessed of and in one messuage or tenement with the appurtenances situate in Lombard Street in the parish of St. Nicholas Acons in London, called or known lately by the sign of Rose and rebuilt by Henry Pinson, citizen and merchant tailor of London upon the Toft, soil and ground whereon a messuage which was burnt down in the late dreadful fire which happened in London stood, and now in the occupation of John Price, Barber &c. I bequeath the same to the said John and James Pettit upon trust to pay one half the clear rents and profits to my daughter Rebecca Thomas and the other half to my daughter Elizabeth Cox. The residue of my goods &c. to my son Nathaniel and my said daughters equally. Coker, 159.

JOHN COKE of Dorchester, in the County of Dorset, mercer, 23 April 1641, proved 26 October 1641. To the poor of the parish of Holy Trinity in Dorchester ten shillings. I give unto John Coke my son the moneys and goods that are in Mr. Smiche's hands in New England and ten pounds more. The ten pounds given unto him by his late grandfather Mr. Vawter shall be paid out of a debt due unto the said Mr. Vawter by William Sav-



age Esq. and Francis Matthews Esq. To my son Samuel Coke ten pounds over and above the sum given unto him by Mrs. Elizabeth Strode deceased, late daughter of Sir Richard Strode knight. Son Thomas Coke shall be placed apprentice &c. My daughters Elizabeth and Debora Coke. My wife Elizabeth. My friends Thomas Gollopp the elder Esq., Gilbert Ironside clerk, Bachelor in Divinity, James Gould of Dorchester, merchant, Edward Bragg of the same place, woollen draper, and Richard Scovile of the same place gent.  
Evelyn, 127.

COMFORT STARR of the town of Lewis in the County of Sussex, clerk, 21 June 1709, proved 20 December 1711. I give unto my son Josiah Starr (who is now beyond Sea at Bermudas) my silver tobacco box which hath a coat of arms upon it and all my five silver spoons marked with these letters thus placed c s g; also a silver salt and a little silver cup marked with the same letters, in manner as before expressed. I give unto my two sons Josiah and John Starr all my pewter and linen that is marked with the same letters, to be equally divided between them. I give all my Latin, Greek and Hebrew books to my son Josiah Starr and all my English books and manuscripts to my son George Starr, excepting the bible which I ordinarily use and nine pieces of Mr Cary upon Job, which I give to my son John Starr. I give my son Josiah (besides all he had of me when I set him up at London) one hundred pounds. To my son John twenty five pounds, which with the three score and fifteen pounds he hath had of me since I came to Lewis makes up the full sum of one hundred pounds, and to his children Elizabeth, Comfort, Thomas and Sarah five pounds apiece. Moreover my mind and will is that my sons Josiah and John lay no claim to any moneys put out in my name upon mortgage or bond which belong to their brother George, if there be any sum or sums abroad that may be made appear to be given to him or his mother for his use by his grandfather or grandmother Finch of Dover or by his Aunt Hartman of Lewis or any other. I give to my said son George one hundred pounds and also twenty pounds which my aunt Hartman desired me to pay him at my decease. I give unto my three sons Josiah, John and George Starr my messuage (now made two tenements) with the shops, yards, backsides, gardens and appurtenances, lying and being in Ashford in Kent, for ever, after their mother's (my present wife's) decease, and not before. I give also to my said three sons those two pieces or parcels of Land containing by estimation ten acres, more or less, called Yondersfields in Shadoxhurst near Ashford. I make my dear and loving wife Anne Starr sole executrix. Young, 267.

[Comfort Starr was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1647. He was born at Ashford in Kent, in the year 1624, and came to New England with his father in 1625. In 1650 he returned to England, and was minister at Carlisle in Cumberland, but was ejected in 1662. He died Oct. 30, 1711, in his 87th year, at Lewes, in Sussex, where he was pastor of a church. He was the son of Comfort Starr of Cambridge, Duxbury and Boston, who died Jan. 2, 1658-9, and whose will is printed in the REGISTER, vol. 9, pp. 223-4. Sketches of the life of the testator will can be found in Sibley's Harvard Graduates, vol. 1, p. 162, and Palmer's Nonconformists Memorial, ed. 1802, vol. 1, p. 378.—EDITOR.]

THOMAS BANCLES citizen and barber surgeon of London, 15 October 1593, proved 17 May 1593. My body to be buried in the parish church of St. Michael in the Querne. Forasmuch as my eldest son Richard Bances hath unnaturally and undutifully forsaken his native country and natural parents and in the course of his life hath brought great grief and sorrow to me and to his mother and in regard of his want of compassion towards us





hath justly deserved to be holden and reputed as a lost son I do therefore will and devise all my lands, tenements and hereditaments to my son John Banckes. My movable goods and chattels &c. shall be divided, according to the custom of the City of London, into three equal parts, whereof one part I give and bequeath to Joan my loving wife and an other third part I will to be divided amongst my children, whereof as many of my said children as are already advanced shall every one of them have, out of the same third part, so much for their full and further advancement as shall make up their portions, according to the custom of the City, equal with the residue of my said children not yet advanced, saving that my said son Richard shall be utterly secluded out of this my last will and testament and hold himself to his advancement already received, without partaking with the residue of my children in any of my estate, either of inheritance, goods or chattels. The other third part, being by the custom of the said City in my free and voluntary disposition, I do ordain &c. to bear, perform and pay the charges of my funerals and other the ordinances, legacies and payments hereafter limited, bequeathed or devised. Then follow certain bequests of mourning gowns &c. to individual friends, servants &c: To my godson Richard Deane son to my daughter Mary Deane twenty pounds, to my daughter Katherine Some twenty pounds, to my daughter Mary Deane twenty pounds, to my daughter Elizabeth twenty pounds, to my daughter Susan twenty pounds, to my daughter Joan twenty pounds, to my daughter Sarah twenty pounds, over and above their said portions rising unto them by the custom of the said City of London. I do also forgive unto my brother William Banckes all such sums of money as he doth owe me, and five pounds to be equally divided amongst his children. A similar bequest to brother Christopher Banckes and his children, and to brothers Snowe and Seybrooke, and four pounds to be divided amongst their children, all of them. To my brother Thomas Petrit three pounds. To eight poor scholars of the University of Cambridge, whereof two of them to be of Trinity College, eight decent suites of black apparel, viz. doublets, hose and stockings, to be delivered them at or against their proceeding and going forth Bachelors of Art. To the relief of the poor children harbored in Christ's Hospital, to sundry companies and the poor of sundry parishes. My wife Joan and son John to see to the due execution of this my last will and my two sons in law Bartholomew Some and Richard Deane to be the overseers. Then follows a list of such as were to receive rings &c. A codicil was made 25 March 1598, providing for additional bequests, among which to loving friend Master Robert Cogan, Treasurer of Christ's Hospital, a gown of black cloth, to nephew William Banckes a cloak of black cloth, to Susan wife of Gregory Hargrave a gown of black cloth &c. Lewyn, 48.

JOHN BANCKES citizen and mercer of London, 20 May 1630, proved 30 October 1630. My body to be buried in the Chancel of St. Michael's the Querne in the Ward of Farrington within, in the same grave wherein my dear and loving parents, with my two most dear beloved wives, lie buried. One half of my personal estate I give and bequeath to Anne, my dear and only daughter, to be paid unto her at her age of twenty and one years or her day of marriage. Eight thousand pounds allotted for her portion. Bequests to various city companies, to the children of my sister Mary Deane deceased, the children of my sister Susan Draper and of my sister Joane Titchborne. My sister Dame Catherine Barnardiston. To William Banckes, Richard Banckes, Thomas Banckes, George Banckes and Mary



Banckes the children of my uncle William Banckes deceased. Christopher Banckes. Mary Banckes (a maid) Anne Banckes which married John Bigges, and Alice Banckes, all the children of my uncle Christopher Banckes deceased. To my daughter Anne a great chest with gilded leather which hath nineteen iron bars over the cover, with all things in it, as plate, linen, chains, jewels, rings, with all things in it of what nature or condition so ever, to her own use forever, as my gift, without any accompt to be made &c. For the more decent and comely performance of my funeral, according to my degree and place, I do allot and allow to be spent thereon the sum of two thousand marks. (To sundry poor, among which) the poor of the parish of St. Michael Bassingshawe where I am a parishioner. To the parson, churchwardens and parishioners of St. Michael's the Querne, where I was born, a fair great flagon pot of silver, with the mercers' arms on it, of the value of twenty five pounds sterling; and another like it to the parish of St. Michael Bassingshawe. To thirty of my kindred and dear friends rings of gold of three pounds each ring, likewise one hundred rings of gold, to kindred and friends, of forty shillings each, and further one hundred rings of gold, to familiar loving friends, of twenty shillings each. William Banckes a minister, the eldest son of my uncle William Banckes deceased. To Mary Banckes, my uncle William's daughter, and to her five children. To the four children of Alice Banckes deceased (she was the wife of one Holman) viz<sup>t</sup>. John her son and Alice, Anne and Elizabeth her daughters. My uncle Christopher's daughter Mary, an ancient maid. My aunt, Anne Banckes, late wife of my uncle Christopher. The four children of my aunt Seabrooke, viz<sup>t</sup>. Thomas her son, her daughter Frances and her six children, another daughter Margaret and her five children, and another daughter Martha and her three children. Joane Snowe daughter of my aunt Snowe deceased. The three children of my brother in law Charles Evans deceased, viz<sup>t</sup>. Thomas, Elizabeth and Jaue. John and Anne Evans the children of my brother in law William Evans deceased. My two sons in law Richard and John Hassells. Richard and Anne Pountyes the children of my brother in law John Pounteyes. Samuel and Mary Husbandes the children of my sister in law Mary Husbandes deceased. The children of my sister Mary Deane viz<sup>t</sup>. Joane Mildenaye, wife of Mr. Robert Milemaye, Mary Deane wife of ——— Goodwin, my god daughter, Sarah Deane wife of William Rolfe, and Catherine Deane, my sister Mary's youngest daughter. My sister Joane, wife of Robert Titchborne, and her daughter Catherine Titchborne, my god daughter, wife of Edmond Monioye, and her other children, Johanna, Elizabeth and Robert Titchborne. At this present my god-daughter Katherine Titchborne is great with child and looketh every day, by the blessing of God, to be delivered. To Susan flogge the wife of Raife flogge, the daughter of my sister Susan Draper, the sum of fifty pounds and also to John flogge her son fifty pounds more. My sister Susan Draper the wife of Edward Draper, girdler, and her two daughters Susan flogge and Mary Draper. Sundry friends and servants named. My brother in law Robert Titchborne of London, skinner, I make sole and absolute executor, and my brother in law Sir Richard Deane, knight, Sir Robert Densie, Baronet, Anthony Withers, mercer, Clement Mosse, under chamberlain of the City of London, and Hamblett Clerke, free of the Fishmongers and one of the ancient clerks in the Mayor's Court, overseers. Then follows a list of names of kindred and friends who are to have the thirty gold rings (among them Sergeant Towse, my brother in law, Edward Monioye my cousin, Robert Goodwine my cousin, Richard Glide my cousin, Luke Jack-





son my cousin). Then the names of several preaching ministers in London which have no livings the which my will and mind is shall have five pounds each (among them Mr Elliott, under Mr Worme, Soperlane, Mr Dampport, under Mr. Walton, Canninge (Cannon) Street). Then the names of those who were to have rings of forty shillings each (among them D<sup>r</sup> Johnson Mrs Wightman's father, Robert Johnson her brother, John Hasell my brother in law, Ralfe flogge, my cousin, and uxor, Thomas Thomas, my cousin, and uxor, John Banckes of Gray's Inn counsellor). Then a list of friends who were to have rings of twenty shillings each (among them Thomas Stampe, my sister Alkin's man, Anthony Stoddard, beadle (and others) parishioners of St. Michael the Querne). Scroope, 84.

[Ralfe flogge named in this will may have been the Salem man.—H. F. WATKINS. Sir Richard Deane, the brother-in-law of the testator, having married Mary, daughter of Thomas Banckes whose will precedes this, was, according to Fuller's Worthies of England, vol. 1, page 524, the son of George Deane of Much Dunmow in Essex. He was a freeman of the Skinners Company, and was Lord Mayor of London in 1628. He was knighted at Greenwich, May 31, 1629. See Book of Knights, by Walter C. Metcalfe, page 190.—EDITOR.]

JOHN GACE of Stortford in Herts. tanner, 29 August 44<sup>th</sup> Eliz., proved 20 September 1602. My body to be buried in the parish church of Stortford. To the use of the poor there fifteen pounds, to the intent and purpose only that continually afterwards there may be relief provided to and for them according to the quantity thereof. It shall be paid in one year after my decease to James Morley, gent, Thomas Perye, gent., John Miller the elder and "maister" Thomas Miller, all now inhabitants of the same town etc. If it happen that they and every of them be dead or removed from the town before that time then the said fifteen pounds to be paid to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the poor &c., to buy and purchase a piece of ground in fee simple, in or near this town, to be let to farm and the rents and profits bestowed upon the poor. Before such purchase is made to give to the poor fifteen shillings yearly, which is after the rate of twenty years purchase of the land. I give to Agnes my wife the house wherein I dwell and the messuage &c. which I bought of Edward Huriykin of Sabridgeworth, lying and being in Thorley Street within the parish of Thorley for eight years; also the one half and moiety of all my householdstuff, utensils and implements of household, to be equally divided between her and mine executor. I give her also one hundred marks, with all her apparel, and four silver spoons which were hers before I married her. And she shall have the meadow which I hired of Widow Bowyer of Stortford &c. and my beasts and swine and all the hay which I have lying within the Castle yard or house therein, in Stortford. To the daughter of my sister Agnes called Judith, twenty marks at one and twenty. To Elizabeth Wheelwright my sister in law ten pounds, in six months after my decease.

Item. I do give and bequeath to George Dennyson, in consideration of the discharge of a legacy given to him by his father, forty pounds, in six months &c. To Edward Dennyson, one of my wife's sons, brother to the said George, ten pounds. To William Dennyson, one other of my wife's sons, forty shillings. To Elizabeth Crouch, my wife's daughter, five pounds. To Robert Smith of Mallendyne, Essex, butcher, twenty pounds. To Richard Paine of Stortford, shoemaker, twenty tanned hides. Nathaniel Gary of Stortford, shoemaker, shall be discharged of all such debts &c. which are due and owing unto me, amounting to four pounds or thereabouts. John Marder of Stortford, shoemaker, shall be discharged of eight shillings





eight pence. To Edward Hurlekyn of Sabridgeworth, shoemaker, thirty shillings yearly during his natural life, payable quarterly. To Elizabeth Cocket my servant six pounds thirteen shillings four pence. To Francis Gates of Pelham, Herts., yeoman, twenty marks. If the widow Northage and George Ilgare of Stansted Mountfitchet, Essex, or either of them, do take order to pay to mine executors sixteen pounds in full discharge of a greater debt which the said George Ilgare doth stand bound to pay to me, for the discharge whereof the said George hath certain copyhold land to him surrendered, then the said widow Northage shall be discharged of all such debts which she oweth unto me. The residue of my goods &c. I give and bequeath to my brother Miles Gace of Hempsted, Herts., whom I make executor, and I entreat James Morley and Thomas Perry to be overseers.

Wit: James Morley, Thomas Perry, Edward Well, George Abbot.

Montague, 61.

[John Gace, the testator, was the step-father of William Denison of Roxbury, Mass., whose mother Agnes, widow of John (?) Denison was married to Mr. Gace, May 1, 1584. See J. L. Glascock's Pedigree of Denison in the REGISTER, vol. 46, pp. 352. For the Denison pedigree, see also REGISTER, vol. 46, pp. 127-33 and 275-6.—EDITOR.]

ROGER RAYNER of Burnham Abbey, Bucks., farmer, 12 July 1682, proved 14 October 1682. My body to be interred in the parish church of Burnham and thirty pounds to be spent in and upon my funeral. To my loving sister Anne Rayner three score pounds. To my loving brother John Rayner three score pounds. To my kinsman Jacob Rayner twenty pounds. To my kinswoman Rachel Rayner ten pounds. To my kinsman Thomas Rayner five pounds. To my kinswoman Anne Spooner five pounds. To my kinsman John Rayner of New England five pounds, to be paid at any time within a year and a day after my decease if he shall within the said time make his personal appearance to my executor, otherwise the said five pounds shall be paid unto my said kinsman Jacob Rayner. To my four servants now dwelling with me twenty shillings, to be divided equally among them. The rest to my uncle Thomas Rayner whom I make sole executor. Abra. Spooner one of witnesses. Cottle, 121.

[John, Thomas, Jacob and Rachel Rayner were well known names in my boyhood, belonging to the family of Rayner of North Reading, Mass., descended out of Charlestown.—H. F. WATERS.]

The John Rayner of New England named in this will cannot be Rev. John Rayner of Plymouth and Dover, who d. in 1669; nor his son John. It may be John of Charlestown, Captain of the ketch Dolphin, who m. in 1681. See Wyman's Genealogies.—W. H. H.]

WILLIAM CROSSE of St. Clement Danes, Middlesex, tailor, 31 May 1621, proved 26 July 1621. My body to be hurried in the church of St. Clement Danes near my mother. To the poor of said parish ten dozen of bread to be distributed among them at the day of my funeral. To my son in law Robert Simpson, at one and twenty, the hundred pounds I stand bound to Doctor Poe. If he die before that then forty pounds of it to my wife and the other threescore pounds to my two children, Thomas Crosse and Elnor Crosse, at their several ages of one and twenty. To Thomas all that teneement and malt house which I purchased of Thomas Jarrett, situate &c. in Dartford, Kent. To Elnor a messuage in Dartford purchased of Mr. Swarland, minister. If either of said children die before coming of age, then I devise, give and bequeath unto the children of Robert Okes, my brother in



law, had by a former wife, and also his children by my sister Agathie. ten pounds, part and portion alike. To daughter Elnor twenty pounds, one of my silver beakers and six silver spoons. The rest to wife Alice whom I make sole executrix; and I appoint my friends John Glasse and Robert Chippe overseers.

Dale, 65.

RICHARD BALDWIN, citizen and girdler of London, 9 June 1634, proved 23 July 1634. To my dear father and mother one hundred and twenty pounds; to my mother a ring with a death's head, worth twenty shillings. To my brother in law Thomas Dudsbury twenty five pounds. To my brother John Baldwin thirty pounds. To my brother in law Thomas Ward twenty pounds. To my brother in law Thomas Butcher twenty five pounds. To Mrs. Wood, widow, lying at Mrs. Lynnes, four pounds. To Mrs. Savill, at Mr. Benbowe's four pounds. To Mrs. Ward, widow, at a smith's house in Coleman St., forty shillings. To Mr. Cadman, a setter, three pounds. To Dr. Layton forty shillings. To the poor of Chesham, where I was borne, forty shillings. To the minister that shall preach at my funeral twenty shillings. To Urian Okes and Anne, servants in the house where I lodge, ten shillings apiece. To Mrs. Hawes, widow, in Iremonger Lane, twenty shillings. To Mr. John Vicaris, a minister, late prisoner, twenty shillings. To poor distressed ministers, at my executor's discretion, three pounds. To my uncle Richard Baldwin twenty shillings to buy him a ring with a death's bead. Towards the maintenance of a Lecture at Tooke on the Hill, for four years, four pounds, by twenty shillings a year. (Others mentioned.) My friend Henry Shawe, merchant tailor, and Henry Poole girdler, to be executors. Reference to a partner in trade, named George Thwaites. My stock dispersed in debts beyond seas and in other places. Wit: Thomas Benbowe, Vryan Okes, Rich: Preice and Henry Colbron, ser.

Seager, 70.

[Richard Baldwin, the testator, was the son of John Baldwin of Chesham, Bucks. See REGISTER, vol. 38, p. 168, in Col. Chester's Family of Baldwin.—EDITOR.]

JOANE LENNYs of St. Antholin, London, widow, 25 April 1643, proved 22 January 1644. There is due and owing unto me by the King's Majesty three hundred pounds, for which I have spent much money in endeavoring to obtain. I give to my cousin Richard Evans, citizen and cutler of London, three pounds thereout, and to his son Richard Evans, my godson, forty shillings, and to his daughters Jane Evans and Anne Evans forty shillings apiece. I give thereout to my daughter in law Elizabeth Collinwood in Ireland twelve pence and unto such child or children as she had by my son Raphe Collenwood twelve pence apiece. The residue and remainder of the same moneys and all other my goods &c. I wholly give and bequeath unto my grand children Urian Okes and Jone his wife and Israell Collinwood and Mary Stonier his intended wife, viz<sup>t</sup> the half part thereof unto the said Urian Okes and Jone his wife and the other half part to the said Israel Collenwood and the said Mary. And whereas the said Urian Okes hath received of Mr. Jacobson, brewer, for my use, three score and ten pounds, in case the same shall be recovered back again my grandchild Israel Collenwood shall bear an equal part of the loss or damage that the said Urian shall sustain. The sum of twenty pounds to be expended about my funeral charges. The said Urian Okes and Israel Collenwood to be executors, and my cousin Richard Evans overseer.

Rivers, 28.



[The foregoing wills of Crosse, Baldwin and Lennys show the existence of a family named Okes, or Oakes, in London, among whom the baptismal name of Urian is to be found.

From the Registers of St. Antholin (published by the Harleian Society) I extract the following:—

Raphe son of Israell Collingwood chr. Mar. 23, 1597.

Israyell Collingewood bur. Oct. 2, 1603.

William Collingwood & Bridget Collingwood marr. Jan. 16, 1616.

Jone dau. to William Collingwood chr. Nov. 2, 1617.

Israel son to William Collingwood chr. Feb. 7, 1618.

Urian Oakes & Joan Collingwood marr. Nov. 14, 1637.

Urian Oake bur. Nov. 6, 1661.

The Registers of St. Michael Cornhill also contain references to the Lennis family and to the Oakes family. Baptisms of children of an Edward Oakes are there given.

I should look therefore among the London records for the family of our Urian Oakes of Harvard College.

HENRY F. WATERS.]

EDWARD OAKES, Doctor of Physicke in the parish of St. Peter ad Vincula, 6 October 1665, proved 13 October 1665. All my worldly goods &c. whatsoever I give unto my well beloved wife Elizabeth Oakes, whom I constitute and appoint sole executrix.

Wit: Mary Linis, Nathanee White.

Hyde, 120.

EDWARD PECK, Sergeant at Law, 11 July 1675, proved 1 June 1676. My body to be buried near my wife and children. Two hundred pounds to my brother Staunard, to be by him disposed of to such one or more of his children as he shall think fit. To my brother Thexton three hundred pounds (for a similar disposition among his children). To brother Thexton the further sum of two hundred pounds, for disposition among my sister Maltward's daughters. To my brother Osbert's eldest daughter two hundred pounds and to his youngest daughter fifty pounds. All these legacies to be paid, without interest, within three years after my death. To Francis Agar of London, gent, and to my servant Richard Webster five hundred pounds upon trust to be expressed in a writing to bear even date with these presents.

Item, I give to Mr. — Oakes of Cambridge in New England one hundred pounds per annum for so long time as my son Edward shall continue to live with him and be governed by him, and no longer, whereout he is first to reimburse himself whatsoever shall be coming or due to him any wise relating to my said son. And he is to take care that the residue thereof be not disposed of in vicious courses. I give to the said Richard Webster fifty pounds. (To sundry servants.) I make William Peck, my eldest son, my sole executor. To my dear daughter I give two hundred guineas.

A codicil made 11 July 1675 refers to the trust &c.

Bence, 116.

SIR THOMAS MOWLSON, knight and alderman of London, 6 July 1636, proved 8 December 1638. For so much as I have no child, after my debts be paid, all the residue of my goods &c shall be divided into two equal parts, according to the laudable use and custom of the City of London; whereof one half I do give and bequeath unto Dame Anne my loving wife for her customary and widow's part, to her due and appertaining by the custom of the said City. Bequests to the children of Doctor Barker, which he had by my sister Kendrick's daughter. The children of William Pitchford. Thomas Pitchford my god son. Cousin John Robotham of St.





Alban's, his wife\* and two sons. Cousin Arthur Turner, his wife and three children. The poor of St. Christopher where I dwell. Mr. Samuel Rogers, minister or curate. The Company of Grocers. My brother John Mowlson and his wife. My cousin John Stevens and his wife. My cousin Robert Gurden and his wife. My cousin Elizabeth Barnes. My cousin Elizabeth Higham, daughter to Sir Richard Higham. My Lady Thornton and her husband. My cousin Pickrell and her husband. My cousin Keightley and her husband. My cousin Smith and her husband. John Harvy and his wife. My cousin Samuel Harvy and his son that is my God son. Sir Gilbert Gerard and his lady and his son Thomas that is my God son. My cousin William Gerard and his wife. My cousin John Gerard and his wife. My cousin Meavis and her husband. My cousin Misemoye and her husband and his son my godson. My cousin Isabel Gerard. The Right Hon. the Lord Keeper and his Lady. My old Aunt Aldersey. My cousin John Aldersey, her son. The Lady Capel. Sir Norton Knotchbold and his Lady. My cousin Crane and his wife. My cousin Margaret Aldersey, widow. My cousin John Kendrick, his wife and children. My cousin Chapman and his wife and my cousin Massam, widow. My cousin Mekin, widow. Sir Nicholas Raynton and his Lady. Sir Robert Parkhurst and his Lady. My cousin Smith of Haggerston, widow, and my cousin Palmer, her sister. Mrs. Wackefeild, widow of Edward Wackefeild. My cousin John Aldersey of Spurstowe and his wife, and his son Thomas, my godson. My cousin Edwardes and his wife and his son Thomas, my godson. My cousin Filston of Huxley and his wife. My cousin Raph Egerton. My cousin Anthony Radcliffe and his wife, and his son Thomas, my god son. My cousin Parsons of Milton and his wife. The company of Merchant Adventurers of England. Twenty poor ministers. Bowles my beadle and Peter Ives. The schoolmaster who is, or shall be, appointed to teach scholars in the chapel at Hargrave (which I caused to be built at my own charge), and the minister there. My nephew Thomas Mowlson, son of brother John. Houses and lands in Broxson in the County Palatine of Chester, which I bought of John Dod.

In a codicil made 16 November 1638 he mentions cousins Stretton and wife, Mr Wilson our curate, and others. Another codicil was added 5 December 1638.

Lee, 180.

DAME ANNE MOULSON of St. Christopher's, London, late wife of Sir Thomas Moulson, Knight and Alderman of London, 11 August 1657, proved 2 November 1661. My body to be buried in the vault within the parish church of St. Christopher's wherein my late husband was buried. My nephew Sir Gilbert Gerrard of Harrow on the Hill, Middlesex, Baronet, and his Lady, and my cousin Mr Francis Gerrard, his eldest son. My godson Gilbert Gerrard eldest son of my said cousin Francis. Gilbert Gerrard, second son, Thomas Gerrard, third son, and John Gerrard, the other son of my nephew Sir Gilbert Gerrard. My cousins Mrs Kempe, Mrs. Mary Gerrard and Mrs Katherine Gerrard. My cousin Mr. Tristram Couyers and my cousin Mrs. Winifred Couyers, his wife. My nephew Mr Anthony Radcliffe of Buckinghamshire, eldest son of my brother Mr. Edward Radcliffe deceased. Thomas Radcliffe, eldest son of my said nephew. My niece Mrs Katherine Parsons, widow, sister to my said nephew Anthony Radcliffe. Her three sons and four daughters which she had by her

\* She was Penelope, daughter of William Fichford. Her dau. Elizabeth was married to Thomas Aldersey.



late husband Mr. Parsons. Anne Broome and Anne Peacocke grandchildren of my said niece Katherine Parsons. Mr. Peacocke, woollen draper, late of Watling Street, and his wife. My niece Meux widow, late wife of Bartholomew Meux &c. Mr. Cary Mildmay otherwise Harvey of Marks in Essex, and my niece Dorothy, his wife. His son M<sup>r</sup> Francis Mildmay. Mrs. Harvey, late wife of Mr. John Harvey deceased. James Harvey son of Samuel Harvey deceased. My niece Mrs. Kightly of Aldboroughhatch, widow. Her son Edward Kightly and her daughter Mrs. Barners. Mr. John Stephens and his wife, another of my niece Kightly's daughters. Mr. Thomas Stephens, eldest son of Mr. John Stephens by Anne his late wife, daughter of my late husband's brother. Arthur Barnardiston son of Mr. Barnardiston which he had by my niece the Lady Thornton. The eldest daughter of my said niece the Lady Thornton, by the said Mr. Barnardiston, who is lately married to one M<sup>r</sup> Fowler, a minister. Roger Thornton, son of my said niece, and his wife. My nephew Mr. William Gerrard of Ashton Clinton, minister, and his wife. My niece Mrs. Joyce Gurdon, widow, and her two sons Mr. James and Mr. John Gurdon. Mr. Leeds and my cousin Elizabeth his wife. Mr. Philip Smith, who formerly married my niece Mrs. Mary Harvey, and his daughter Mary who is married to one M<sup>r</sup> Knight. My sister Moulson, widow of Mr. John Moulson of Cheshire. Mr. Holcroft of Hain in Essex, eldest son to Sir Henry Holcroft deceased, and to my kinswoman his wife. Mrs. Anne Turner, widow of Sergeant Turner deceased, and her son Mr. Edward Turner, Counsellor at Law, and her son in law Mr. Colthrop and his wife. My kinswoman Mrs. Reynalds, widow, and her brother Rocker, a minister, whom she lives with. Mrs. Sawne my kinswoman, daughter to my cousin Mrs. Massam deceased. Mrs. Sawne's eldest daughter, lately married to one M<sup>r</sup> Madison.

A codicil was added 27 September 1661. Another was written 8 October 1661. In the latter she mentions, among others, cousin Mr. Holland, minister.  
May, 185.

[Those who were sufficiently interested in the article on the Exhibitions of Harvard College in the REGISTER, July, 1892, to read the note to the Lady Mowlson gift, page 234, will remember that in that note it was suggested that Lady Ann Mowlson, the founder of the Scholarship, might prove to be the widow of Sir Thomas Mowlson, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1634. All that was known of her was her name and that she was a widow in 1643. It will be observed that in the above abstract of the will of Sir Thomas, we have a codicil dated December 5, 1633, while the will was probated December 8, 1638. The bequest to "Dame Anne, my loving wife," furnishes the name of his widow. That Lady Ann, the relict of Sir Thomas Mowlson, was alive in 1643, is shown by the execution on her part in 1657 of a will and in 1661 of two codicils, which were probated November 2, 1661. For the bequest to Anthony Radcliffe, eldest son of her brother Edward Radcliffe, it may be inferred that her maiden name was Radcliffe.

The questions which it was hoped that an examination of the wills of Sir Thomas and Lady Mowlson would answer, were three. Was her name Ann? Was she alive in 1643? Was she a widow at that time? The researches of Mr. Waters enable us to say that the Lady Ann Mowlson, who in 1643 founded the first Scholarship at Harvard College, was probably the widow of Sir Thomas Mowlson, at one time Lord Mayor of London.

ANDREW MCFARLAND DAVIS,  
*of Cambridge, Mass.]*

JOHN DODDRIDGE of Bremeridge, Devon, Esq. 20 January 1658, proved 20 June 1659. If I happen to die within thirty miles of Cheshunt, Herts, my body may be carried thither and there interred in the Vault of my





honored father in law Sir Thomas Dacres of Cheshunt, knight, as near the body of my very dear virtuous and truly loving wife Martha, the youngest daughter of the said Sir Thomas Dacres, as conveniently may be, who hath promised me a burying place there according to my great desire. But if I happen to die within thirty miles of the town of Barnstaple, Devon, then I very much desire that my body may be carried to Barnstaple and buried as near the body of my dear virtuous and loving wife Jane as may be. Bequests to the town of Barnstaple, for the poor there, to the aldermen of Bristol (forty pounds) for a piece of plate with my coat of arms engraven upon it and this inscription *Ex Dono Johanni Doddridge Recordatoris Civitatis Bristoll*. To the poor of Ilfarcombe, Fremington and Southmolton. My most dear wife Judith. My dear sisters Mistress Elizabeth Crossing, Mistress Dorothy Lowring and my nephew Master John Martin. My father in law John Gurdon Esq. and my loving brothers John Hele Esq., Thomas Dacres Esq., Robert Gurdon Esq., Master John Martin, Master Richard Crossing, Master John Lowring, Master Joseph Jackson and my friends Master Robert Aldworth, Master Edward Watts and Master Richard Sherbrook.

I give and bequeath unto the College in New England towards the maintenance of scholars there the yearly sum of ten pounds forever, issuing and going forth out of my Rectory of Fremington in the County of Devon. Also I give and bequeath unto the Trustees for the maintenance of select scholars at the University, according to the model drawn up by Master Poole and other godly ministers, the like yearly sum of ten pounds &c.

My cousin Dorothy Watts wife of Master Edward Watts, Sarah Walker daughter of Thomas Walker minister of Assington, Suffolk. Cousin Roger Hill one of the Barons of the Exchequer. My manor of Abbots bury in Porbury, in the County of Somerset. My niece Jane Martin.

Pell, 380.

[The bequest of John Doddridge to Harvard College is noticed in the REGISTER, vol. 46, page 235, by A. McFarland Davis, A.M., in his Exhibitions of Harvard College.—EDITOR.]

THEOPHILUS GALE of Stoke Newington, Middlesex, Gent, 25 February 1677, proved 25 June 1679. To my sister Mrs. Katherine Northcott fifty pounds. To my kinswoman Sarah Rows, daughter of John Rows deceased, fifty pounds, to be paid at day of marriage or age of twenty one. To my cousins Thomas and John Rows, sons of John Rows deceased, also to my cousins John Goddard the younger, Thomas Goddard, Edward Goddard, Ann, Mary and Susanna Goddard, to each twenty shillings. To my friends Dr. Thomas Goodwin, Dr. John Owen, Henry Dorney of London. John Collins, James Baron, John Berry of Barnstaple, Bartholomew Ashwood of Axminster, Joseph Swaffield of Sarum, Henry Coue of Southampton, Joseph Hallett of Exon, Giles Say of Southampton, Mr. Conway at Malsbury, Mr. Dent by Hungerford, John Troughton at Bicester, Mr. Rowsell by Calne, Mr. James of Stanes, Mr. James of Wapping, Mr. Catsness of Wapping, Stephen Lobbe of London, Mr. Reynolds on Bunhill fields, Dr. Samuel Annesley of London, Thomas Dauson in Spittle fields, Mr. Veale of Stepney, Samuel Lee of Newington Green, Edward Terry of Stoke Newington, Mr. Crowch in Little Morefields, Mr. Gilson, Mr. Hayworth of Ware Mr. Baker of London, Mr. Henry Berry late of Crediton, Thomas Jellie at Pendleton in Lancashire, George Larkham at Tassantire in Cumberland, Col. Kelsey of London, brewer, Major Reynes of London,





Mr. Bens of Islington, brewer, to each of these five pounds. To Isaac Eures Esq. of London a piece of plate to the value of two pounds. To Nathaniel Overton and Robert Pauceforth, to each three pounds.

All the rest and residue of my estate, both real and personal &c., as also all my books and manuscripts I give and bequeath unto the above mentioned Dr. John Owen, Samuel Lee, John Collins, John Troughton, Edward Terry, Mr. Crowell, Col. Kelsey, Henry Dorney, Robert Pauceforth and Nathaniel Overton, to be disposed and employed by them, or any three of them, jointly, for the maintenance, education and benefit of such poor scholars or other charitable uses as they in their discretion shall judge fit and most agreeable to my mind and will; and they shall have the sole and free disposition of the said residue &c., without being accountable or called in question &c.; and if any person or persons shall sue, call in question or to account the said Dr. John Owen (and the others) my will is that neither such person or persons nor any in whose behalf he or they shall so call in question these said persons, Sam: Lee and the rest, or either of them, shall have any part of my estate or benefit by this my will. And I make and ordain the said Dr. John Owen (and the others) my executors.

Memorandum, whereas my sister Northcott owes me about one hundred pounds upon Bond and about forty pounds that I lent her to carry on the house above withall I received for my scholars diet over and above what I have given her in my will I desire the interest of what she owes me may be foreborne until she be in a capacity to pay it. Also my desire is that she have all my gold and rings, excepting those pieces of gold and rings that shall be disposed of by me. Mem<sup>dum</sup> if Mr. Moreland be not mentioned in my will I desire he should have five pounds. Also Mr. Giles Say of Southampton six pounds to make up what is mentioned in my will so much. My will and desire also is that Mr. Henry Dorney may have twenty pounds more added to what I have given him in my will. And that my library be also given and disposed to the Colledge of or in New England where Mr. Oakes is head, except those philosophical books which are needful for students here. Robert Pauceforte of Gray's Inn, in the Co. of Midd., Gen<sup>t</sup> made oath to the above. King, 70.

[The library of Theophilus Gale was received by Harvard College, and for many years constituted more than half of the college library. It was burned with the rest of the college library January 24, 1764. See Quincy's History of Harvard University, vol. 1, pp. 184, 185 and 543, and vol. 2, p. 431.—EDITOR.]

WILLIAM BOLTON of Harrow on the Hill, Middlesex, clerk, 8 April 1691, proved 22 February 1691. To my cousin Susanna Fisher ten pounds. All the residue and remainder of my estate whatsoever, my debts and funeral charges being first paid and discharged, I give unto my son and heir, Archibald Bolton, for his education in the time of his minority and afterwards to such uses as he shall think fit, but in case my said son Archibald shall depart this life during the time of his minority then I give and bequeath what shall remain after his decease unto my brother Henry Bolton in Virginia and to his heirs and assigns forever. I make my trusty and well beloved friends Robert Payn of the Charter House, London, Esq. and Thomas Robinson of Harrow on the Hill, gentleman, sole executors. Fane, 22.

NATHANIEL BRADDOCK, citizen and mercer of London, 10 July, 1635, proved 31 May 1636. Bound on a voyage to Virginia in the parts beyond the seas, in the good ship called the Marchant Hope of London. My



brother in law John Rooke standeth bound unto me for payment of three score pounds the First of January next ensuing the death of my father John Braddocke. Out of this sum I give to John Rooke. son of said John, twenty pounds, which his father shall put out and employ for the most use and benefit of the said John Rooke his son, until he attain to the full age of one and twenty years; then the twenty pounds, with the benefit and increase, to be paid unto the said son. To John More son of my brother Valentine More other twenty pounds out of the said three score, at one and twenty years. In the meantime my executor to pay to my sister Susaun Moore, mother of the said John Moore, thirty and two shillings per annum towards the maintenance of the said John. To my brother John Braddocke five pounds out of the said three score pounds, and five pounds more thereof I give to my sister Rebecca Braddocke. The residue of the said three score pounds to my brother in law John Rocke if he take upon himself the execution of this my will. All my other goods I give to my brother John Braddocke and my sisters Sarah Rooke, Rebecca Braddocke and Susan Moore. Pile, 51.

EDWARD BRADLEY of the City of Philadelphia in the Province of Pensylv<sup>a</sup>, glazier, 22 March 1743-4, proved 8 November 1746. I do nominate and appoint my dear and loving wife Esther and my trusty friends Ebenezer Kinnersley and Thomas Leach, both of the said city, shopkeepers, to be the executrix and executors of this my last will and testament for and concerning my estate in Pensylv<sup>a</sup> and elsewhere (Great Britain excepted). Whereas the said Ebenezer Kinnersley is indebted unto me in the sum of thirty pounds, this Currency, or thereabouts now I do release him of the aforesaid upon this condition only, that he undertake the burthen of executorship without any further consideration or reward for his trouble therein: and I do give unto the said Thomas Leach thirty pounds Pensylv<sup>a</sup> Currency for his trouble as an executor; and I do give and bequeath unto my said dear and loving wife Esther particularly all my negroe slaves, namely, York, Daphne, and the child Gin, with all my plate, household furniture and the sum of seven hundred pounds currency aforesaid in cash, or such bonds or securities to the amount thereof as she shall choose; also the moneys that become due unto me for the land I lately sold unto William Haw, and also my mare, chase and harness thereto belonging, and all my right to the stable which I took of Thomas Howard. Moreover I give and devise unto her, my said wife, Esther, my messuage or tenement, and lot of ground thereto belonging situate in Front Street in the said City, between the messuages and lots of Robert Strettle to the North and George Shed to the Southward, together with the appurtenances and all those yearly rent charges in or near Elbow Lane which I purchased of Joshua Carpenter, amounting to the yearly sum of twelve pounds, eight shillings and four pence or thereabouts. As for and concerning the rest and residue of all and singular my lands, tenements, rents and hereditaments I do hereby direct and authorize my executors for my estate in Pensylv<sup>a</sup>, or such of them as shall undertake the executorship there, or the survivors or survivor of them to make sale thereof for the best price that can reasonably be gotten and out of the moneys thence proceeding, with what more can be recovered or made of my goods and chattels, it is my will that by and out of the same and out of my effects in Great Britain there shall first be raised and paid the sum of one hundred pounds sterling apiece to my brothers, Thomas Bradley and Joseph Bradley and my sister Ann Shepherd, and, in the next place, the





sum of thirty pounds sterling apiece to my two nephews, namely, Edward Shepherd (my said sister's son) and William Bradley (the son of my brother Joseph) which two nephews I do nominate to be my executors for my estate and effects in Great Britain. And lastly as concerning the surplusage, if any, I do hereby give and devise the same unto her my said wife Esther, her executors, administrators and assigns for ever.

Wit: P<sup>r</sup> Turner, C. Brocken, Rob<sup>t</sup> Strettle.

The will was proved by the oath of Edward Shepherd, to whom administration was granted, power reserved of making the like grant to William Bradley, the other executor, when he should apply for the same.

Edmunds, 318.

WILLIAM WADE late of Westham, Sussex, yeoman, bound to Pennsylvania in America, 24 August 1682, proved 25 October 1682. I do order and appoint Philip Ford living in London, in Bow Lane, merchant, to be my executor and do give him ten pounds and do allow him reasonable charges. I do give unto my brother Edmund Wade five pounds. To my brother Thomas Wade five pounds. To my brother Edmund's eldest son Edmund Wade one hundred pounds. To his younger son Thomas Wade all my estate in goods in Pennsylvania, paying every servant both men and maids five pounds apiece when they have served their times out. To the meeting at Asen five pounds, at Mascall Picknols and Moses French and Samuel Web's disposing, and what remains over in England to be equally divided between my two brothers Edmund and Thomas Wade, except the hundred pounds I have in Societs (*sic*) stock, my will is that it should be divided between my brother Edmund Wade's two sons, Edmund and Thomas.

Cottle, 124.

SARAH SEWARD of Bristol, widow, well stricken in years, 12 July 1681, proved 2 December 1682. My body I commit to the earth to be decently interred in St. Thomas Churchyard within this city, as near as may be to the corpse of my late deceased mother there. To my elder son John Seward and to his wife Hester ten pounds, so as they buy them mourning apparel and wear it at my funeral. To the said John one hundred pounds in money, in one year after my decease, if he be then living, but not else. My executors shall in twelve months pay into the chamber of Bristol two hundred and fifty pounds, to remain at the usual interest by them given, for the benefit of my five grandchildren, Sarah, Hester, John, James and Thomas Seward, children of my said son John by his said wife Hester, to be paid, fifty (with its interest) to each at one and twenty. To my eldest daughter Bridget Williams five pounds, to be paid into her own hands within ten days after my decease, my intent being that it shall not be liable to satisfy any debt due by her husband nor that he shall have any thing to do therewith. I give her five pounds more to buy her mourning apparel to be worn at my funeral. My executors also to settle on her an annuity of twenty pounds, clear of all taxes, charges, deductions and reprises, to be paid into her own hands (in quarterly payments); and her husband shall have nothing to do with it &c. Another annuity or yearly sum of ten pounds to be settled on my grandson James Williams, son of my said daughter Bridget; but if my said grandson shall either be beyond sea or cannot come to receive his said annuity in person my executors shall detain the same till he doth return from sea or can come to receive it in person, it being my intent that his father nor wife shall have any benefit by this my bequest and that if my said grandson dies in the life time of my executor all arrears of this his





annuity shall accrue and be paid to him my said executor. Certain wearing apparel and household effects to said daughter. To said grandson James Williams ten pounds within ten days after my decease. To my daughter Sarah Hasell five pounds, for mourning to wear at my funeral, and five pounds more as a token of my love. And I forgive her the fifty pounds which I lent her late husband William Hasell. To her son William Hasell twenty shillings, and the reason why I give him no more is because I intend to give fifty pounds towards the placing of him apprentice; but to her son John Hasell I give nothing because he is beyond sea, never likely to return for England. To her other five children, Richard, James, Sarah, Mary and Katherine Hasell fifty pounds apiece, to be paid at their respective ages of one and twenty years. To my daughter Mary Seward five pounds (for mourning) and five pounds as a token of my love; and the reason why I give her no more is because I have promised to give her three hundred pounds for an increase of her portion on her intermarriage with Robert Dowding, and if said marriage takes place in my life time I give the said Robert Dowding five pounds for mourning. To my son James Seward my lodge and garden on St. Michael's Hill, Bristol, in or near the Royal Fort, being city land, and all my term &c. to come therein. To my daughter Rebecca Seward two hundred pounds and five pounds more (for mourning). Ten pounds to ten poor householders of Bristol, and forty shillings in bread to other poor. To Mr. Nicholas Penwasme, minister of St. Stephens, forty shillings, and to Mr. Thomas Palmer, minister of St. Walburge twenty shillings. All the rest to my said younger son James Seward, whom I constitute sole executor.

Francis Yeamans, Richard Hollester and Richard Yeamans among the witnesses. Cottle, 150.

JONATHAN CAY, Rector of Christ Church parish in Calvert County in the Province of Maryland 24 June 1718, proved at London 19 October 1738. I give my body to the ground to be decently interred by my executrix, with as little charge as possible. To my loving brother, John Cay, all my books, those only excepted which shall be chosen by my executrix, as hereafter mentioned. I give to my wife Dorothy any twenty books which she shall choose out of mine; the remainder to my brother as already mentioned. All the rest &c. of my goods, chattels &c. I give to my wife whom I constitute sole executrix.

Wit: Phillis Clodius, Frederick Clodius, Owen Ellis.

Under the above was written "*Copia Vera* p Gabriel Parker, Dep<sup>y</sup> Com<sup>r</sup>, Calv't County." Then follows a statement showing that this will had been proved in Maryland 6 June 1737. Brodrepp, 229.

EDMONDE YORKE of Cotton End in the County of Northampton, yeoman, 18 November 1614, proved 17 April 1614[?]. My body to be buried in the churchyard of Hardington. I give to Nathaniel, my eldest son, a certain bowl called the "mazzar," to be delivered unto him after the decease of Katharyue my wife, over and above the goods heretofore given unto him, as by certain writings thereof made betwixt me and the said Nathaniel may appear. I do give to Barthêw (Bartholomew) my second son twenty pounds to be employed as a stock for the keeping of him. And when he shall be able to employ the same, in the judgment of my overseers, the same money shall be delivered unto his own hands (some bedding also to him). "I doe geue and bequeathe unto my daughter Dudley one guilt



bole." To my daughter Greene one silver bowl. These to be delivered unto them after the decease of Katherine my wife.

"Item. I doe geue to my three grandchildren, that is to say to Samuell Dudley and Abygail Greene forty shillings apiece and one silver spoon a peece and to Anne Dudley twentie shillings and one siluer sponne to be deliuered unto them at their seuerall ages of one and twenty yeares or before if my wif shall thinke fytt." To Abigail Hills my servant three shillings and four pence and to every of my servants that shall dwell with me at my decease two shillings apiece. To Mr. Flud, Mr. Foster and Mr. Rushbrook ten shillings apiece. To the poor in West Cotton six shillings eight pence and to the poor in East Cotton six shillings eight pence. I do also give six shillings and eight pence towards the repair of the Cawsye leading from my house to Northampton. To Samuel Osmonde and to Joseph Boyes five shillings. All other my goods and chattels, whatsoever and where-soever they be, I give unto Katherine my wife and Joseph my son, whom I do make full executors. And I do constitute and appoint Robert Tanfield, Thomas Dudley, William Sharpe and Lewes Thomas my overseers. Wit: by Stephen Henchman and others. Northampton Wills. Book 8, 137.

The will nuncupative of Katherine Yorke late of Northampton, widow, was declared about the 21 day of June, A.D. 1633, in the presence of Mr. Thomas Ball, vicar of All Saints in Northampton. Mr. Bullivant, parson of Abbington, and William Turlaud, and proved 24 August, 1633. She gave all her goods whatsoever to John Marston of Northampton, baker, in consideration of what she owed unto him and for the discharge of ten shillings which she owed to Mr. John Lawe of Northampton, and eight shillings to Thomas Houghton of the same.

The inventory, returned by Mr. Marston, amounted to £6, 3s, 3d.

Northampton Wills, Book F., 117-118.

[It looks as if I had found the will of the father of Gov. Thomas Dudley's wife. From the parish registers of All Saint, Northampton, I gleaned the following:

"Nov. 1608, Samuell filius Thome Dudley baptizat. fuit xxx<sup>o</sup> die.—H. F. WATERS.

Dorothy, the first wife of Gov. Thomas Dudley, died at Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 27, 1643, aged 61 years. See REGISTER, vol. 10, page 130, and History of the Dudley Family, by Dean Dudley, Part I., page 79.—EDITOR.]

SARAH BINDING of Chertsey, Surrey, widow, 17 July 1687, proved 3 September 1687. My six acres of copyhold land, in Chertsey Eastmead, late the lands of Robert Wye of Chobham and now in the occupation of Peter Preist, I give and devise unto my daughter Abigail Dyke now the wife of Jeremiah Dyke of London; and also my copyhold messuages and the brook land thereunto belonging at Andrew News in the same parish of Chertsey, now in the occupation of Richard Goodenough. John Janeway and John Bristow; and my messuage of freehold, with the gate room or yard and one garden plot, with two closes of arable land, at Andrew News, now in the occupation of Elizabeth Starke widow, I give and devise unto my said daughter.

And whereas the Co. of Vintners in London stand bound to me in a bill obligatory in the penal sum of two hundred pounds, for the payment of one hundred pounds principal, with interest, as by the said bill, dated 27 February 1685, doth and may appear, I will and bequeath the said hundred pounds, with what interest shall be due for the same from the time of my decease until the said hundred pounds shall be paid unto my daughter



Sarah Buckley, the wife of Mr. Richard Buckley of Boston in New England. And whereas John Warner of Adlesdon in Chertsey doth owe unto me one hundred and fifty pounds upon a surrender of his house and lands in Aldesdon, the surrender being in the hands of Richard Jordan and Maurice Crockford, two of the customary tenants of the manor of Chertsey Beomond, I give and bequeath one hundred pounds thereof unto my grand daughter Sarah Ireland the wife of Mr. Richard Ireland, chirurgion. And whereas my son in law Mr. Jeremiah Dyke doth owe unto me three hundred pounds, upon a Bond dated 8 June 1682, I do give and bequeath two hundred and fifty pounds thereof to be equally divided between five of my said son Dyke's children, Peter, Dorothy, Sarah, Lucy and Eleanor Dyke, to each of them fifty pounds apiece. Out of my other estate I give and bequeath to my niece Mrs. Bird Blackwell ten pounds, to my son Ireland and his wife twenty pounds for mourning, to my son Collier and his wife twenty pounds for mourning, to my great grandchild Sarah Ireland five pounds, to my great grandchildren Daniel Collier and Sarah Collier five pounds apiece, to my loving friends Mr. Thomas Clowes and his wife, each of them, a ring of twenty shillings, to Elizabeth Slarke twenty shillings, to Joice Rimell the elder twenty shillings, to the poor of Chertsey foure pounds. I give to my daughter Abigail Dyke my jewell of Diamonds, to my grand daughter Sarah Ireland my ring set with three stones and my best carpet in my parlor and Gerrard's Herbal. I give to my grandson Jeremiah Dyke my crystal watch and one shilling in money. The residue to my son in law Mr. Jeremiah Dyke and Abigail his wife, whom I make and ordain executors &c.

Foot, 112.

[Richard Buckley, of Boston, was perhaps a relative of Joseph Buckley who had a son Richard (see Savage).—EDITOR.]

JOHN BURNAPP of Aston, Herts., clerk, 30 March 1653, proved 10 March 1653. My body to be buried in Aston Chancel as near unto my deceased wife as conveniently may be. To the poor of Aston three pounds, to be distributed amongst them within one month after my decease. I will and give unto my son Thomas two hundred and fifty pounds which, my will is, shall be laid out by my executor, with the advice and approbation of the overseers of this my Will, in merchantable commodities and wares and so sent into New England to my said son Thomas at three several times, when it may be done most safely within four years. But if through the troubles of these times my said overseers shall conceive that the said commodities and wares, so willed to be sent to my said son Thomas, or any part thereof, may not be safely conveyed to him then my will is that so much of the said two hundred and fifty pounds as shall not be laid out and sent to my said son Thomas, as is aforesaid, shall be laid out in land or otherwise by my said executors for the use of my said son Thomas and his heirs according as my said overseers or the survivor of them, or the heir of the survivor of them, shall direct and think fitting. I give to my old "sarvant" Margaret Hunt five pounds of currant money, and I will my son John to be helpful and kind unto her. I give unto my sarvant Thomas Thorpe twenty shillings and to my sarvant James Humfrey ten shillings and to my sarvant Mary Cann ten shillings of like currant money. I give unto all the children of my brother Thomas Burnapp and of my deceased brother Abraham Burnapp and of my sister Perry twenty shillings apiece. I do nominate and desire my loving friends Nathaniel Dodd of Bemington in the said County of Hartford, Clerk, and Henry Chauncy of Yardly, in





the County of Hartford aforesaid, Esquire, to be overseers of this my last will and to do their endeavors for the performance of my will herein, as is aforesaid; and for their love and pains therein I give and bequeath to each of them forty shillings to buy them rings. My said son John to be the executor.

Wit: Henry Chauncey, John Humberston, the mark of Thomas Thorpe.  
Alchin, 193.

[For an account of the Burnaps of New England, see Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*, vol. I, pp. 303-4.—EDITOR.]

JOHN TOWSEY, 10 March 1698-9, proved 19 September 1709. I do give and bequeath unto Mrs. Abigail Henchman, widow, dwelling at this present in Boston in New England the sum of three hundred pounds current money of New England, provided she be remaining in the state of widowhood at the time when this my last will and testament shall be in force and of good effect. The rest of my estate and goods of what kind soever I give unto my brother Thomas Towsey and his heirs forever, whom I constitute and appoint to be the whole and sole executor of this my last Will and Testament.

Wit: Abraham Adams, Abigail Adams, John Soames. Lane, 229.

[Abigail Henchman named in this will was the widow of Hezekiah Henchman of Boston, who died May, 1694 (Savage).—EDITOR.]

WILLIAM BURNET, Governor of New York and New Jersey, subscribed and sealed at New York 6 December 1727, proved 9 July 1730. As to my body I will that it be buried at the Chapel of the Fort at New York, near to my dearest wife Mary and one of my children, in a vault prepared for them, in case I die in the Province of New York, but if I die elsewhere, in the nearest church or burying ground, or in the sea, if I should die there, well knowing that all places are alike to God's allseeing eye; and I hereby direct that I be buried in the most private manner and with the least expence that may be, and after the manner of any Protestant Church that may happen to be nearest to the place of my decease. Whereas I have some estate in Holland and some estate and effects in England I require my executors hereafter mentioned, or one of them, to give full powers to my brother in law David Mitchel and to my sister Mary his wife, or to the survivor of them, to sell and dispose of all my share and interest in any estate and effects which I shall die possessed of in England and Holland and of my share in the produce of my father's History yet to come, and to apply the whole to the satisfying all that remains due to the estate of my late brother Gilbert from me, and when that is done my executors are likewise to send over all my books and pamphlets to my said brother and sister in England, to be sold by them and the produce applied in the same manner till the said debt and the interest thereof be fully paid, and if that is not sufficient then to desire an account from my said brother and sister of what remains due thereon and to send that over as soon as may be to them out of the sale of my effects or estate, real or personal, in America till the said debt be fully discharged, my brother Gilbert having with the utmost generosity and affection supplied me with all that I wanted to discharge my other incumbrances when I left England, as my brother Mitchel had in like manner done, with the same generous friendship; but I have had the satisfaction to pay him already.

Item, I order that my son Gilbert Burnett be taken care of by my execu-



tors and sent over, provided with all conveniences within six months after my decease, to the care and guardianship of my said brother and sister Mitchell, or the survivor of them, who are to take care of his education out of the estate in England which shall belong to him after my decease; and they are likewise to take care that all my estate or effects in England or Holland, after my said debt to my brother Gilbert is paid, be applied, if any remainder there be, to the use of my said son Gilbert, to whom therefore, because already well provided in England, I leave no part of my estate or effects in America, except the gold and silver medals bearing the images of King (George?) the first, of the Princess Sophia and of King George the Second and the gilt tea table plate, both which were given to my father by the said Princess Sophia, late Electoress Dowager of Brunswick, which medals and plate I leave to my said son, and after him to my male heirs forever, who are hereby charged to keep the same as a perpetual memorial that my father's faithful services to the Protestant Succession in that Illustrious House were well accepted before their accession to the Throne of Great Britain, as they have been since amply rewarded by King George the First to my father's children. As to mourning to my servants I leave that to the discretion of my executors. My debts and legacies beforementioned being first paid I do hereby give full power and authority to my executors hereinafter mentioned, and to the survivor of them, and to the executors or administrators of the survivor of them, to grant, bargain, sell, convey and assure every or any part or parts of all my estate, real and personal, in fee or for life or for years, as to them shall seem most expedient, and to make, execute and acknowledge all such deeds, writings and acts as shall be necessary for that purpose, but, nevertheless, upon this special Trust and confidence that the moneys or profits arising by sale or otherwise of the premises be applied and given to and for the use of my children, William, Mary and Thomas, by my late dearest wife Mary Vanhorn, in the proportions following; to witt, in three equal shares among them while they all three continue alive and under the age of twenty one years, but in case of the death of any of my said children then the share of the dead child to be shared equally by the surviving children aforesaid. My will is that all such parts of my estate that shall happen not to be sold shall, when my eldest son of my aforesaid three children by my last wife comes of age, be valued, each part thereof particularly by the persons empowered to sell them and if all my said children be then alive then my will is that my said executors or the survivor of them &c., do give, grant and convey to the said William such part and parts of my real and personal estate as will amount in value to a full third part of my said estate, and that the profits of the shares of my other two children be applied to their use till they respectively arrive at the age of twenty one years, and then their shares respectively to be given to them in the same manner as William's share is hereby directed to be given to him &c. &c. I do hereby appoint Abraham Vanhorn and Mary his wife, and the survivor of them, and the executors or administrators of them, executors of this my last will and testament and guardians of my said three youngest children.

(signed) W. Burnett

Wit: I<sup>r</sup> Bovin, John Haskott, Stephen Deblois.

Auber, 183.

[Gov. William Burnet, the testator, was a son of Gilbert Burnet (the historian), bishop of Salisbury, and was born at the Hague, March, 1683, and died at Boston, Mass., Sept. 7, 1729, being at that time governor of Massachusetts. He had previously been governor of New York and New Jersey. His daughter





Mary married Hon. William Browne of Salem, Mass., where she died August 1, 1745. Her husband in his will (extracts from which have been furnished us by George R. Curwin, Esq.), directs that his body be buried in "the tomb of my ancestors in Salem," and that it "be laid nearest to the body of my dear, my beloved, my affectionate, and my constant wife, friend and companion, Mary the daughter of Governor Burnet, deceased." Notices of the Browne family of Salem, including the son-in-law of Gov. Burnet, are printed in the REGISTER, vol. 20, page 243.—EDITOR.]

JAMES TOOPE of Ratcliffe, Midd<sup>x</sup>., mariner, bound out to sea in that good ship called the Turkey Merchant whereof Cap<sup>t</sup> John Kempthorne is Commander, for Smyrna, 6 September 1675, proved 5 October 1682. To my kinsman Nathaniel Toope, son of Robert Toope of the parish of Stonehouse, Devon, ropemaker, twenty shillings, within six months after my decease. To Elizabeth Toope, daughter of the said Robert, five pounds (in six months &c.). All the rest of my estate, whether real or personal, I do wholly give and bequeath unto my loving wife Eleanor, whom I make &c. sole executrix. And I desire my loving brothers Edward Carter of London, merchant, and Richard Burley of Ratcliffe, mariner, to be the supervisors or overseers of this my last will &c. Coutle, 124.

EDWARD CARTER of Edmonton, Midd<sup>x</sup>, Esquire, 18 October 1682, proved 29 November 1682. My body to be interred in the parish church of St. Dunstan's in the East in London, in the middle aisle under the stone laid for my daughter Anne Place, and as near to the grave of my former wife Mrs. Anne Carter, buried there, as conveniently may be. I give all my messuages, land and tenements in Edmonton and my third part (the whole in three parts to be divided) of and in all those messuages, tenements, lands and hereditaments in Chalfont St. Peters, Bucks, and all other my messuages, lands, tenements &c. whatever within the Kingdom of England and all that my Plantation in Virginia called Brice's Plantation, lying on the North side of Rappahannock River, now in the possession of my Agents, assigns or overseers there, with all the stock, servants, negroes, housing, buildings, edifices, materials, implements, utensils, goods and chattels whatsoever belonging to or used with, in or upon the said Plantation, and my other Plantation in Virginia, called Monasco Plantation, lying also on the North side of the said river &c., to my son Edward Carter, and the heirs of his body; remainder thereof to my eldest daughter Elizabeth Carter, and the heirs of her body; remainder to my daughter Anne Carter and the heirs of her body; and for want of such heirs to my wife Elizabeth Carter and her heirs for ever. (Provision made in case wife should sell these plantations.) And I do here make it my desire to my said dear wife that she will not sell or dispose of the said plantations, stock or goods unless she finds urgent occasion for so doing. And I make my said wife guardian to all my said children, Edward, Elizabeth and Anne Carter, until they severally attain their respective ages of twenty and one years, she to maintain, bring up, educate and instruct my said children in the fear of God and in a decent, suitable manner agreeable to their respective fortunes. As to my other lands in Virginia and my land in Maryland I give and bequeath the same as follows; my tract or dividend of land in the County of Upper Norfolk in Virginia, in Bennett's Creek, in Nansemond River, where I formerly lived, and my other tract in the said County, at or near the head of the said Creek, containing about five hundred acres, and my other tract, near the mouth of the Nansemond River, formerly in the occupation of Coll: Thomas Busbridge, together with another tract or dividend in the Province of Mary-





land, called Werton, part whereof was lately in the occupation of W<sup>m</sup> Salisbury deceased. be sold by my executrix for the payment of my debts and the better maintenance and education of my said children. All the residue of my estate shall be put out at interest and improved for the benefit and advantage of my said two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne Carter. My wife to be executrix. Cottle, 128.

JOHN OLYVER of the City of Bristol "marchant." My body to be buried in the parish church of St. Stephens within the City of Bristol. I give and bequeath to my son Robert Olyver all my lands and tenements within the County of Gloucester and in the parishes of Wickwarr. Cromholde and Yate, the which I lately purchased of Alexander Neale of Yate, to have and to hold to him and his heirs male forever upon condition that the said Robert and his heirs do pay unto my youngest son. Henry Olyver, during his natural life, out of the said lands &c., the sum of twenty pounds currant money yearly. In default of such issue male of my son Robert I will that the said lands &c. do come and descend to Thomas my son, and to his heirs male, upon the like condition; and for want of issue male of Thomas, then to John my son &c. and so from one to another to the last. All the lands and tenements within the City of Bristol that were sometimes the lands and tenements of my father Thomas Olyver and all that I myself purchased within the said City I give and bequeath in manner and form following. First my Capital messuage in Corn Street that lately I purchased of Richard Kalke gen<sup>t</sup> and the tenement that Robert Fryer dwelleth in I give to Thomas my son and to his heirs forever. I give to John my son my tenement on the back wherein lately William Colston dwelt. I give and bequeath my three tenements in Reckliffe (Redcliff?) Street, wherein Richard Wodson dwelleth, John Dolphin and Thomas Holbin, baker, dwelleth, unto James my son and to his heirs forever. I give my tenement in St. Thomas Street, called the White Lion, and three little other tenements and a garden and two stables to Thoby my son. I give to Henry my son the garden and lodge in Marsh Street that I lately purchased of Mr. Kelke. I give to James my son my tenement that I dwell in, situate in Balland Street, paying to the company of Taylors within the City of Bristol forty shillings per annum, as by their writing appeareth. I give to Mary my daughter the profits and commodities that shall grow and increase upon my part of the lease of "presage" for three years. The rest of the years unexpired, after three years, I will that Thomas and John my sons shall equally have and enjoy. I give to James one hundred pounds and to Thoby one other hundred pounds. My land in long Ashton, in the County of Somerset, I give to my well beloved wife Elizabeth Olyver and to her heirs forever. I give to the Church Wardens of St. Stephens forever one little tenement in Fisher Lane wherein Manfield lately dwelt, to the use of the said parish &c. All the rest of my goods &c. I give to Elizabeth my wife, whom I make and appoint executrix, whom I do desire that she will give to my mother Margaret Coxo, widow, during her natural life, five pounds per annum sterling. And I do intreat my good friends Mr. John Webbe, now mayor, Thomas Coventrye Esq. and Mr. John Barker to be overseers of this my last will; and I give to every of them a gown apiece, to solemnize my funeral.

This will was proved at London 6 February 1597 by the oath of Thomas Lovell, Not. Pub., attorney for Elizabeth the relict and executrix named in the will. Lewyn, 21.

[John Oliver, the testator, was a son of Thomas and Margaret (Alkyn) Oliver



of Bristol. He married Aug. 28, 1577, Elizabeth Rowland. He died in January, 1597-8, and his widow, whose will is given below, married Feb. 18, 1599-1600, Jerome Ham. Their son James, born 1588, died 1629, married Frances Cary. They were the parents of John Oliver, born in Bristol, Eng., in 1615, came to New England in 1639, settled in Newbury, and died about 1642. See Ancestry of Mary Oliver, by William S. Appleton, Cambridge, 1867, where much information about this family of Oliver will be found with wills, extracts from parish registers and tabular pedigrees.—EDITOR.]

RICHARD COLE of the City of Bristol, alderman, 16 June 1599, proved 17 July 1599. My body to be buried in the church of All Saints, Bristol, where my first wife lieth, in the North Aisle. My manor, lands, tenements &c. in Nailsey, Somerset, and in Connisbury (Congresbury?) and Weeke St. Lawrence, Somerset, I give to my wife, and also my house in which I now dwell in Bristol, and my grounds, orchard and gardens in Lewens mead in the parish of St. James in the suburbs of Bristol, known and called by the name of the Friars or Gray Friars &c., and my two store houses on the Key in Bristol, one in the tenure of Mr. John Hopkins, merchant, and the other in the late tenure of Elizabeth Ham late wife of John Olyver, merchant, in the parish of St. Stephens; all during her natural life. And after her decease I give them to Richard Cole, son of William Cole, son of Thomas Cole my brother, which son Richard he had by his first wife, the daughter of John Ashe merchant. For lack of issue of the body of the said Richard Cole I give them to his father William Cole and his lawful issue, failing which, I give the house wherein I now dwell in the High Street and the Friars aforesaid to Richard Boulton, son of John Boulton of Bristol, merchant; and my house and land in Nailsey to Alexander Bainham son of Henry Baynham of Yeate, Gloucester; and my manor of Saniford in Somerset to Richard Cam, son of Arthur Cam, which he hath by my brother Thomas Cole's daughter Fortune; and I give to Nicholas Murford, son of Thomas Marford of Bath, which he had by my sister's daughter Mary, my tenement called Dandris, now in the tenure of William Yonge (and two other tenements, both which are in Connisbury, Somerset); and I give to all the sons of John Sarney of Wickwar, Gloucester, which he had by my sister's daughter Yedith, all the rest of my lands undisposed in Connisbury; and to Thomas White son of Thomas White of Bristol, merchant, my house in Marsh Street, Bristol. A ring which hath a Sapphire Stone, which M<sup>r</sup> Chester gave me. I give to Anne Cole, William Cole's wife. A conditional bequest to Thomas Knight, son of Edward Knight, which he had by my sister's daughter Alice. William Spratt my first wife's brother. Joice Fisher, wife of William Fisher, my sister's daughter (John Fisher his father). Brother Thomas Cole. To Anne, wife of William Cole, a gold ring with a saphire stone, which ring her grandmother Mrs. Chester gave me. To George Goughe, son of Henry Goughe, a ring of gold which his grandfather Robert Smith gave me. To Alice Hopkins, daughter of Thomas Hopkins, a ring which her grandfather Robert Rowland gave me. To my cousins Gyles Dymery and Nicholas Dymerie twenty shillings each and a black cloak. My cousin Morris Cole's children. The rest of Thomas White's children. My cousin Mr. George Snigg, Recorder of Bristol. My brother Edward Carre of Woodspring, gentleman. Andrew Patche sexton of All Saints. My cousin Arthur Cam. Arthur Hibbens.

Kidd, 64.

ELIZABETH HAM, wife of Hierom Ham of the City of Bristol gen<sup>t</sup>, late wife and executrix of John Olyver of the said city merchant, 24 December



1619, proved 30 October 1628. I give unto my daughter Mary Gryffith one sixteenth part of the "prysadge" lease and unto my son Henry Olyver the other sixteenth part of the same prysadge lease I now hold, which prysadge lease I did put my husband Hierom Ham in trust to buy for me and to be disposed of at my pleasure. If my said daughter Mary Gryffithe shall decease and depart this life before the end of the said lease then the profit and benefit of the time then remaining shall come to her children, to be divided by equal portions, that child only excepted which shall then be "interested" in the living in Redland. More I give unto her one feather bed one bolster and two pillows, marked with two letters for her name, and my best Arras coverlet, the great Cypres chest, a neddle work chair, with the two stools, one of the gilt chairs and all my wearing apparel &c. To my grand child William Gryffith the great spruce chest in the higher gallery and my green carpet. To Mary Gryffith my grandchild my dozen of Apostle spoons. My will is that my son Henry do pay, out of his said sixteenth part of the prysadge lease, unto my husband Jerom Ham ten pounds yearly during the lease (if he so long shall live), only the last two years excepted to him the said Henry. More, he shall pay unto my son Thomas Rowland (only the last two years excepted) ten pounds yearly (if the said Thomas so long shall live); and if the said Thomas shall happen to depart this life before the end of these years given him then my will is that what years shall be then to come shall remain to his children that hath no portions left them by their grandmother Redwood. More, my will is that the first ten pounds payable out of his sixteenth part of prysadge lease unto my son Thomas Rowland shall be given unto Mary Oliver, the daughter of my son James Oliver, as my gift. And my will is that my son Henry Olyver shall leave in my executor's hands the said sixteenth part of the prysadge lease so given him, for the assurance of the payment of the said ten pounds yearly to the said Hierom Ham and the ten pounds yearly to the said Thomas Royland: and if the said sixteenth part, so given the said Henry, shall at any time not amount to the sum of forty pounds by the year then each of them shall stand to their part of the loss accordingly. And if it happen my son Henry Olyver depart this life before the end of the years given him then whatsoever is given him by this my will shall remain to his children, John, Thomas and Hierom Oliver, to be divided them by equal portions. The rest of my plate and household stuff not given I give unto my husband Hierom Ham, and my will is that until my funeral and the hundred pounds due to the chamber for Robert Rowland and what else I shall owe be paid none shall receive or demand any portion out of the prysadge. And I do ordain for my executors my husband Hierom Ham and my son in law John Gryffith. Agreed unto by me Hier<sup>m</sup> Ham.

Administration, according to the tenor of the will was granted to William Gryffith, grandson of the deceased, for the reason that John Gryffith, one of the executors named in the will, had died before accepting the duties of executorship.

Barrington, 92.

[See notes on will of her first husband, John Oliver, which will be found on page 126.—EDITOR.]

THOMAS COOKE the elder of Pebmershe, Essex, yeoman, 30 August 1621, proved 26 November 1621. To the poor of that parish five pounds. To the poor of Alphamston and Lamarshe in Essex twenty shillings (i.e. ten shillings each). Those bequests to be distributed by the discretion of the minister and the most chiefest inhabitants of either parish. Five pounds





more to the poor of Pebmershe as an increase of the stock of twenty pounds given to them by Mr. Hugh Clapham, sometime the minister of the same parish, to purchase a house or lands &c. To Thomas Cooke my grandchild my messuage &c. called Goddard's & all my lands &c. which I late purchased of John Hilton gent and Mary his wife, situate &c. in Gestingthorpe and Little Mapelsted, Essex, now in the occupation of John Clark or his assigns. To my brother Lawrence Cook and Robert Cook, during their natural lives, to either of them forty shillings apiece yearly. To Thomas Wiscowe the younger, my sister's son five pounds. To every of the children of my brother John Cooke deceased, my sister Wiskowe and my sister Sawen deceased and my brother Lawrence, not before nominated and bequeathed unto, twenty shillings apiece. To George Cook my grandchild all such my estate, interest and term of years which I have yet to come in lands &c. in Lamarshe, Essex, which I late had by demise and grant of one Robert Beale of Lamarshe. I do forgive unto Edmund Reade my son in law the three score pounds due unto me by his bill of 1 December 1606. To my daughter Elizabeth, now his wife, three score pounds in one year after my decease. To my said daughter Elizabeth and to Margaret her daughter, now wife of John Lake, and to Susan now wife of my son Thomas, to every of them one spur Riall of gold apiece. To Samuel Reade my grandchild forty pounds and every of the residue of my daughter Reed's children unmarried, ten pounds apiece, to be paid within one year after my decease unto them or their father for them. To every of the children of Thomas Cook, my son, twenty pounds apiece. The residue &c. to Thomas Cooke, the younger, my son, whom I make sole executor. If he refuse then I make Edmund Reade my son in law sole executor. I give to Martha Reade, now wife of — Epps of London, my grandchild, ten pounds, in one month after my decease. To Johane Gilott, my late servant, twenty shillings. To Maryon Edwards, Clement Chaundler and Elizabeth Hayward five shillings apiece, and to William Scott George Smith and Samuel Medcalf three shillings four pence apiece, and to Thomas Maininge, Thomas French and Richard Goodwyn two shillings six pence apiece.

Wit: George Coo, Robert Willms and Thomas Smithe. Dale, 94.

[This will, which I communicated very briefly to the Mass. Historical Society in January, 1890, was a welcome find as confirming my supposition that Elizabeth, wife of Edmund Reade of Wickford, was daughter of Thomas Cooke of Pebmarsh. (See *Ancestry of Priscilla Baker*, p. 105.) Her descendants in this country are many. The Cooke pedigree may be seen in *Visitation of Essex*, Harleian Society, vol. xiii., p. 233.—WILLIAM S. APPLETON.]

THOMAS COKE of Pebmersh, Essex, Esquire, — January 1679, proved 24 November 1682. My desire is that my body may be decently buried without pomp or ceremonies in the churchyard of Pebmersh, between the graves of my dearly beloved and entirely loving wives, Elizabeth and Judith; and, being so buried, my will is, and I do hereby require mine executors to cause three graves (together with my son John's on the North side of his mother's) to be raised with good brick, and a large stone to be laid upon them. I do give and bequeath (as an addition to the provision for the aged poor people of the parish of Pebmersh) ten pounds, to be paid when the house and croft in Little Henny shall be sold, and the money thereof arising shall be laid out on a purchase of some house or houses near the Church, or some piece of land in or near the parish, to be employed for the more comfortable relief of the aged poor according to the intention of the first donors, at which time and for the effecting whereof I do appoint



mine executors to pay the said ten pounds. And I do also give five pounds more to be distributed among the poorer sort of well disposed people of the said parish. I do give to John Scot and Abigail his wife three pounds apiece, to Edward Abraham three pounds and to Mary his wife six pounds, and to my servants which shall be with me at my death ten shillings apiece. To every of my brothers' and sisters' children twenty pounds apiece. Thomas Bennett taking reasonably for the mare my son had of him or else I do give unto him but ten pounds. To Mr. Brinley Mr. Ely and Mr. Crow three pounds apiece, and eleven pounds more to be distributed among such other poor ministers as are turned out of their living because they conform not, such as known to my nephew Grandorge. I do give unto Joseph Coke my brother seven pounds and all my wearing clothes, which are fit for his condition, and to his wife three pounds. To Mrs. Arrowsmith, Mrs. Parsons and Mrs. Horton all such linen as was Mr. Percivall's, their father, in his life time and are now remaining. To my daughter Elizabeth her mother's bible, that she may improve it as she did, and also all things in my best parlor chamber. To Joseph Coke, my brother, fifteen hundred pounds, to be paid out of my whole estate, for the redeeming of Huntshall &c, upon this condition, that if my son and daughter Parsons and their trustees shall release unto him and his heirs all the right, title and interest which they have in my said farm called Huntshall in Pebmershe &c., then this bequest of fifteen hundred pounds to be void and of none effect. And I do then give Huntshall &c. unto my said brother Joseph for life, and after his decease to his son Thomas and his heirs for ever, paying unto his sisters here in England twenty pounds apiece and to his brother and sister in New England also twenty pounds apiece, to be paid unto them within one year after he shall be twenty and one years old. And if my son Parsons or my daughter, or their trustees, shall refuse to release unto them the said Huntshall then my will and meaning is, and I do hereby give and bequeath unto my said brother and his son and heirs the houses and lands bought of Turner and Wistow and other freehold which I purchased, together with all my leasehold lands and copyhold lands to him and his heirs for ever, hoping they will not endeavor to cross what I know was my dear father's desire and is here accordingly declared to be my will. To Mr. Trussell thirty shillings and to his son Thomas ten shillings. For the payment of my debts and legacies and my son's just debts I do give to be sold by mine executors all my pieces of meadow in Lumer Road Meadow, my farm in Gestingthorpe, called Goddards, and the farm wherein George Radleigh now dwelleth, in Pebmersh, both free and copyhold, with all my stock, goods and chattels without the house &c. And, my debts and legacies being all so paid and Huntshall well and surely settled upon my brother Joseph and his son Thomas and his heirs as above is provided, I do give and bequeath all the residue of my real and personal estate unto Elizabeth my daughter during the term of her natural life, and after her decease the goods and personal estate to her children as she shall please, and all the land and real estate &c. to her son John Parsons, my grandchild, his mother allowing him good maintenance for his liberal education, and he (when he shall enjoy the lands) paying to his sister Anthonia three hundred pounds and to the rest of his mother's children which she may hereafter have one hundred pounds apiece. To Anthony Parsons my son (if he will accept of it) my best fur coat and what book he pleases. My other fur coat I do give unto Joseph my brother, if living at my decease; if not, then to John Scott. I do give my Polyglott Bible to my nephew Grandrige, and my



watch and half a dozen of my books to my cousin Samuel Read, and my law books unto my nephew John Bennett.

Lastly, I do hereby ordain, make, constitute and appoint my well beloved daughter Elizabeth Parsons, my cousin Samuel Read, my nephew John Bennett and my nephew Isaac Grandridge to be executors &c., requiring them to pay all my debts and legacies and also all my son's just debts, that a blessing may be upon what I shall give and leave unto them.

The will was proved by John Bennett, of the other executors Samuel Read and Isaac Grandorge renouncing and Elizabeth Parsons being dead.

Cottle, 128.

THOMAS THATCHER of Beckington, Somerset. 8 January 1610. proved 13 June 1611. To certain poor persons in the parish of Beckington whom I particularly named to my executrix twenty shillings, to be divided to the said poor persons by the discretion of my overseers. For the better relieving of my uncle John Thatcher my executrix shall deliver into the hands of my brother Clement Thatcher a cow which now is in the custody of my brother in law Robert Keenell that, by the discretion of my brother Clement, she may be employed to the use of my said uncle during his natural life, and after his decease the said cow to remain to the use of his children. My executrix shall, in like manner, deliver into the hands of my brother Clement one other cow, color black, for the better relieving of my aunt Elizabeth Thatcher, the use of it to her for life, and then to remain to the use of my said uncle John's children. To William Hillman twenty shillings. To Thomas Griffin ten shillings. To Thomas Bembury ten shillings. To my maidservant Mary Wattes twenty shillings. To Hester Thatcher, my brother William's daughter, one flock bed and one bolster, and one sheep. To Ezra Thatcher, my brother William's son, one sheep. A conditional bequest to John Gallington son of brother in law John Gallington.

Item, my will is that if my brother Anthony Thatcher (who now is in the "seperation") do join in the profession of true religion with any true church, that then my executrix within one whole year after he shall so have joined himself, either with the reformed Dutch church, in which country he now liveth, or shall return into England and join with us, shall pay unto my said brother five pounds, which in token of brotherly affection, I give unto him. The rest of my goods I give to Anne my wife whom I make executrix, and make my friend Toby Walkwood and brother Clement Thatcher overseers.

Wood, 60.

CLEMENT THATCHER of Merston Bigot, Somerset, yeoman, 13 January 1629, proved 4 May 1639. I give to the Church of Froome and Merston six shillings eight pence, to be eqally divided, and to the poor of Froome five shillings and to the poor of Merston five shillings. To my son Clement forty pounds, to be in the custody of Bridget my wife until he comes of the age of one and twenty, she, the said Bridget continuing in my name, and not otherwise, it then to be ordered and disposed by my overseers. I give unto Thomas my son twenty pounds and to Hannah my daughter twenty pounds and to Mary and Joane my daughters twenty pounds apiece. To William Thatcher my kinsman five pounds and to his sisters Alice and Jane forty shillings apiece. To Thomas Thatcher my kinsman Hatton twenty shillings. To all my God children an ewe and a lamb, or six shillings eight pence in money, at the discretion of my executor. To my brother Gallington's children an ewe and a lamb apiece and to my brother William Thatcher's children an ewe and a lamb apiece, and to my brother





Anthony, which is beyond sea, forty shillings, and to his two children ten shillings apiece. To Thomas my son my chattel lease of the house in the field and five acres of ground thereunto belonging. Two other chattel leases in Filten and Mr Cable's land, that which was lately in the tenure of Elizabeth Hipstoun, shall remain to Clement my son &c. Wife Bridget to be executrix and brother William Thatcher and brother John Gallington overseers. Harvey, 92.

PETER THATCHER of the City of New Sarum, Wilts, clerk. 1 February 1640, proved 5 August 1641. I give and bequeath to Peter Thatcher and Thomas Thatcher, two of my sons, the sum of thirty five pounds in money, which was sent over to New England to buy goats, and is in the hands of my brother Anthony Thatcher. Also I give and bequeath to my said two sons twenty pounds which is due to me from my said brother for keeping his child. Also I give to my said two sons the several sums of thirty and one pounds and fourteen pounds, being in the hands of my brother in law Christopher Batt. All which said several sums of money to be equally divided between my said two sons. And my will is that my said son Thomas shall have his legacy paid as conveniently as may be after my decease, and my said son Peter to have his legacy paid when he shall have served out his apprenticeship, and not before. And in the meantime to be managed by my overseers. To my son Peter my great brass pot and Mr. Henry Aynsworth's works and Mr. Rogers his seven Treatises. To Anne Thatcher, my daughter, fifty pounds and all her mother's childbed linen. To Martha and Elizabeth Thatcher, my daughters, to each of them fifty pounds. The said legacies given to my said three daughters shall be paid unto them when they shall respectively attain to their several ages of twenty and one years or be married, which of them shall first happen. To John Thatcher, my son, fifty pounds, to be paid to him when he shall have served out his apprenticeship or shall have attained to his age of twenty and three years. All these four last mentioned legacies of fifty pounds shall be paid out of the moneys specified in a writing now in the hands of Mr. Francis Dove. I give to my last nominated four children, Anne, Martha, Elizabeth and John, ten pounds each, to be paid at the times limited for the payment of their other legacies; and if my said daughters, or either of them, shall marry before they shall respectively attain to their several ages of twenty and one years without the consent of my overseers, or one of them, then such of them as shall so marry shall have only this last legacy of ten pounds, and their other legacies of fifty pounds to be divided among the survivors of them, at the discretion of my overseers. I give and bequeath to Samuel, Paul and Barnabas Thatcher, my three youngest sons, to each of them fifty pounds, to be paid to them when they shall respectively attain to their several ages of twenty and three years. And it is my will that the benefit and commodity to be made of all the said legacies given to my said children shall be bestowed and employed by my overseers for and towards the education and maintenance of my said children until their legacies shall respectively grow due and payable in such sort as my said overseers shall think best and fittest for them. (Provision made in case of the death of any child.) I give to my two brothers John and Anthony, to my wife's four sisters, Elizabeth, Margery, Mary and Dorothy, and to my sister Anne Batt, to each of them five shillings, to make them rings, as a remembrance of my love to them. To my servant Edith Davis forty shillings, to be paid within one month after my decease. All the rest of my goods, debts, chat-



tels, plate, implements of household, household stuff and books (except such of my books as I shall give and dispose of by a note or schedule hereof to be annexed to this my will, and reserving to my children the plate which was severally given to them at their births or since). I give and bequeath to Alice Thatcher, my loving wife, whom I also ordain and make sole executrix &c, and I desire my very loving friend, the said Francis Dove, and my loving brother in law Richard Alwood to be the overseers of this my last will and testament, to whom I give five shillings apiece in token of my love.

Wit: Nathaniel Conduit, John Ivie jun<sup>r</sup>.

Then follows a long list of books (chiefly theological) "Given to my sonn Thomas Thatcher these books following." Evelyne, 112.

[In the collections of Licenses to pass beyond the sea, Eliz. to Car I. in the Public Record office, I have found the following entry:

"Primo die Octobris 1631. Anthony Thatcher of age 65 years dwelling in Leyden, et uxor Clarey Thatcher, 38."

A pen has been drawn through this entry, but on the margin is written, "Wm Cooke dwelling in Bermondsey street test" against it; and there is also written against it in the margin the word "*Stet.*"—H. F. WATERS.

A word as to the record spelling of Peter Thacher's surname. There can be no doubt that the signature of the original will was spelled as he invariably spelled it, so far as is known, without the middle "t." The writer has in his possession photographs of original signatures of his, so spelled, and the records of his parish are full of his signatures, so spelled. He was settled in 1616 over the Parish Church of Milton, Clevedon, Somersetshire, and an inscription upon a stone in the wall of that church to the memory of his deceased child, *John*, contains the name THACHER. Why, then, it may be asked, did the scrivener who wrote the will, or the clerk who recorded it, spell it otherwise. Unquestionably from carelessness in one or both. A distinguished historian and antiquary, in Winsor's "*Memorial History of Boston*," has spelled the name both ways, in the same article, on the same page. Anthony, brother of Peter, always spelled his name, also, with one "t."

The leaders of St. Edmunds Parish in Salisbury were Puritans, and a disagreement having arisen, in consequence, with their minister, Hugh Williams, he resigned in 1621 or 1622. These leaders having fixed upon Mr. Thacher as Mr. Williams's successor, he was invited to that parish by repeated, urgent votes of the vestry. He finally resigned the vicarage of Milton Clevedon, and Feb. 23, 1622-3, he was instituted rector of St. Edmunds, Salisbury, by the then Bishop of Sarum, JOHN DAVENANT, who favored the Puritans. He continued rector, to the great acceptance of his parishioners, until his death, Feb. 19, 1640-1. He was harassed, more or less, during this period, by Archbishop Laud, because of his Puritanism.

It has been generally supposed that the Anthony named in the wills of Thomas and Clement as their brother, and as being out of the realm, was the same Anthony, brother of Rev. Peter, who is mentioned in his will. The writer, however, for various reasons, doubts the correctness of this hypothesis, notwithstanding a pedigree of the Thacher family, furnished many years since by officials of the College at Arms in London, to the late Hon. J. S. B. Thacher of Natchez, Miss., assumes Thomas, Clement, Peter, and the Anthony of Peter's will, to have been brothers. The extract from the Public Record Office in London, which Mr. Waters appends to his abstracts of the three wills, places the matter, it seems, beyond controversy. We there find, Oct. 31, 1631, an Anthony Thacher, 65 years of age, dwelling at Leyden, with his wife *Clarey*. Now Anthony Thacher, brother of Rev. Peter, so celebrated for his graphic and pathetic description of the awful shipwreck on Thacher's Island, Aug. 15, 1635, when he and his wife were the sole survivors of the vessel's crew and passengers, numbering twenty-three, and who was afterwards one of the three founders of Yarmouth, Mass., never had a wife "*Clarey*." His first wife, Mary, died at Salisbury, July 26, 1634, while he was serving his brother Peter as curate at St. Edmunds, which office he held several years. (In the record of his wife's death, in the parish register, he has the title of "*Clerk*" or clergyman.) *Euzav-*





*beth Jones* became his second wife only six weeks before she embarked for New England, on or about April 6, 1623, with her husband and four of his children, one (Benjamin) having been left behind in the care of his brother Peter, because of his tender age. They were accompanied by Thomas, then 15 years of age, son of Peter, afterwards first pastor of the Old South Church of Boston, and who preferred a tramp through the woods from Ipswich, the place of embarkation, to the water trip, having, says *Cotton Mather*, "such a strong and sad impression upon his mind about the issue of the voyage, that he, with another, would needs go the journey by land." (See 1 Mag. 442. Hartford ed. of 1820.) Anthony died Aug. 22, 1667, aged about 80 (see Freeman's History of Cape Cod), which would require his birth to have occurred in 1587. He could hardly have attained that age, however, as Peter, for good reasons, believed to have been the elder, was born in 1588. If we assume that Anthony was eighty in 1667, he would have been forty-four in 1631, when the Anthony of the Public Record Office was sixty-five. Anthony, the brother of Peter, had received a good education, wrote a very handsome hand, and expressed himself with ease, correctly, with force and perspicuity, and sometimes, eloquently. Yet the most persevering researches have failed to discover the place of his education. It has been surmised that he may have received his education from his brother Peter.

It will be observed that in neither of the wills of Thomas and Clement is there any reference to a brother Peter, or a sister Anne, which can hardly be accounted for if the two latter, indeed, bore such relation to the two former.

The *John Thacher*, son of Peter, named in his will, being the second son of that name, was interred Sept. 1, 1673. Administration was granted on his estate Nov. 10, 1673. He was a *chirurgion*. All the children named in the will, except *Samuel*, *Paul* and *Barnabas*, of whom the testator speaks as his "three youngest sons," were the children of his first wife, Anne, whose burial is recorded March 26, 1634. In those days baptism usually succeeded the birth within a day or two, and sometimes took place on the day of birth. Martha was baptized Nov. 30, 1623; Elizabeth, Jan. 29, 1625-6; John, Feb. 3, 1627-8. Mr. Thacher was married to his second wife, *Alice Batt*, a sister of Christopher Batt, named in his will as his "*brother in law*," about April 14, 1635. The record of this marriage has not been discovered, but the *marriage allegation*, recorded in the Diocesan Register at Salisbury, is as follows:

"April 14, 1635. Personally appeared Richard White of St. Thomas, in Sarum, Grocer, and he craves License for marriage between Peter Thacher, Clarke, Master of Arts, Parson of St. Edmunds, in Sarum, and a widower, and Alice Batt of St. Edmunds, in Sarum, Spinster, aged 30 years, or thereabouts, and alleged that, to his knowledge, there is no impediment, either in respect to consanguinity, affinity, former contract, or otherwise, but that they may lawfully marry together, and that her parents are both dead, and of the truth thereof he offereth to make faith."

Francis Dove, the author of the inscription on Peter Thacher's tomb, signed "F. D.," was one of his principal parishioners, and a Churchwarden of St. Edmunds during the greater part of his incumbency. Francis Dove was of the order of the *gentry*. He was held in the highest esteem in Salisbury, and was a man of pure morals and of sterling integrity. He was twice mayor of that metropolitan city. His brothers, John and Henry, also in turn held that responsible office. Francis was the "very loving friend" of his minister, and married his widow, Alice (Batt) Thacher, Oct. 19, 1641. The "loving brother in law," Richard Alwood, appointed with Francis Dove "overseers" of the will, married Elizabeth Batt, a sister of Alice, Jan. 29, 1640-1. Mr. Thacher deceased Feb. 19, 1640-1.

Alice and Elizabeth Batt were sisters of Christopher Batt, above mentioned. The testator also speaks of his "sister Anne Batt," to whom, with his "wife's four sisters, Elizabeth, Margery, Mary and Dorothy," he gives five shillings each, "to make them rings as a remembrance of my (his) love to them." The fact that he calls Anne, wife of Christopher Batt, his sister—said Christopher being his brother-in-law—has led to the belief that she was his own sister. But as Christopher was the brother of Mr. Thacher's wife, and thus the former became the latter's brother-in-law, and as there is no evidence, outside of this will, that Mr. Thacher ever had a sister Anne, and as it appears by the record at St. Edmunds that Christopher Batt married another person, it has been inferred that the testator called Anne Batt his sister out of courtesy merely. In the Bishop of Sarum's Books, under date of Oct. 10, 1629, there is recorded an





"allegation of marriage" between Christopher Batt, tanner, aged 26 years, and Anne Baynton, Spinster, aged 26 years. October 12, 1629, there is found in the Parish Register of St. Edmunds a record of their marriage. There is no evidence that said Christopher was married a second time. The record of the births of his children tends to show that their mother was Anne (Baynton) Batt. He emigrated to New England with his family in 1638. His wife Anne survived him.

The will of *Paul*, one of the three youngest sons of Peter Thacher, baptized July 22, 1638, interred Sept. 16, 1678, and that of the son of Paul, *Anthony Hillary Thacher*, baptized Nov. 4, 1671, interred Nov. 25, 1692, allowed and recorded in the court of the Sub Dean of Sarum, are now to be found in Somerset House, London. Paul inherited from his mother a large real estate.

PETER THACHER, of West Newton, Mass.

See also the article on the Thacher Family, by Samuel Pearce May, Esq., in the REGISTER for April, 1889, page 171.—EDITOR.]

RICHARD ALLWOOD of New Sarum, Wilts, haberdasher, 20 May 1644, proved 22 March 1644. After my debts have been paid and the charges of my burial defrayed the remainder of my estate I give &c as follows. To the four children of my late sister Alice Turner forty shillings apiece, to be paid unto the men children when they shall be bound apprentices and to the daughters when they shall attain to their several ages of twenty and one years or days of marriage, which shall first happen. To my brother Gabriel Currans forty shillings. To the poor knitters of the Parish of Christ church in the County of Southampton twenty shillings, to be distributed in bread amongst them according to the discretion of my overseers. I give ten pounds to be distributed yearly for ten years together next after my decease unto such Godly ministers as they shall get to preach in the said parish church upon Ascension Day in every year. To the poor of the parish of Ringwood, in Southampton, twenty shillings, to be distributed amongst them in bread. To my loving friend Mr. William Pape forty shillings. To my daughter Dorcas one hundred pounds, and also all the goods and chattels which are belonging unto me and that are in the hands of my brother Mr. Edmond Batter in New England, to be conveyed over according to the discretion of my said overseers, and half my trunk of linen and one silver bowl and a silver cup. I give and bequeath unto my brother Mr. Christopher Batt the sum of five pounds. And whereas I do conceive that Elizabeth my wife is now with child my will and meaning is and I do hereby give and bequeath unto such child, if it shall be born alive, the sum of one hundred pounds and two silver bowls, to be paid and delivered unto him or her when they shall attain to the full age of twenty and one years, or sooner if to my said wife it shall seem meet. And in case the said child shall happen to die before it shall attain to the full age of twenty and one years then my will and meaning is that some part of the said sum of one hundred pounds shall be disposed for the use, benefit and behoof of my said daughter Dorcas according to the discretion of my said executrix. The residue of my goods &c. I give and bequeath unto the said Elizabeth my wife, desiring her, out of that estate that I have herein bequeathed unto her, to allow unto my mother in law ten pounds a year so long as she shall live, to be paid quarterly unto her &c. And I make, ordain &c. the said Elizabeth my wife the sole and only executrix and my loving friend Mr. Humphrey Ditton the elder and my brother Mr. Francis Dove overseers of this my last will &c., and for their pains therein to be taken I do hereby give and bequeath unto them ten shillings apiece to buy them rings.

Rivers, 54.



[The testator Richard Allwood, the brother-in-law of Peter Thacher and of Christopher Batt, had it seems another brother-in-law in New England, namely, Edmund Batter, who was a man of some account in Salem. He owned and occupied a narrow strip of land on the north side of Essex Street running from Washington Street (where his house stood) back to North Street.—H. F. WATERS.]

BENNETT SWAYNE the elder of the City of New Sarum, in the County of Wilts, gent, 3 December 1630, proved 27 January 1630. My body to be interred in the parish church of St Edmond's, within the said city. To the same church ten shillings and to the poor within that parish forty shillings. To the poor within St Martin's parish forty shillings, viz' twenty shillings to the poor of that parish within the precincts of the city and the other twenty shillings to the poor of Milford that are within the same parish and without the liberty of the city. To the poor of Laverstocke parish ten shillings. To my old servant Greenway ten shillings and to my servant Graye and his fellow five shillings apiece. To my maid servant Emms Brachem and man servant Thomas Battyn twenty shillings apiece and to my servant William Knowlton five shillings. To my sister Sibbell Mitchell five pounds, to be paid unto her within six months next after my death. To my daughter Jane Swayne one hundred and fifty pounds in money and her mother's drinking bowl tipped with silver, to be paid and delivered unto her at her age of one and twenty years or day of her marriage, which of them shall first and next happen. To my daughter Jone Swayne one hundred and fifty pounds and one silver bowl, to be paid and delivered (as to her sister Jane). To my son Richard Swayne one hundred and fifty pounds and one silver bowl, to be paid and delivered at his age of one and twenty. To my daughter Rebecca Swayne one hundred and fifty pounds and one silver bowl, to be paid and delivered (as to her sisters). To John Swayne my eldest son ten quarters of good seed barley at or before the five and twentieth day of March now next coming. To my daughter in law Anne Swayne, my son John's wife, my double gilded salt having a top and a bottom. To my said son John my signet ring. To my daughter Christian Pewde, the wife of William Pewde, ten pounds in money and my gilded stone cup, and unto William, Martha and Andrew Pewde, her children, to each of them three pounds six shillings and eight pence apiece, which I appoint shall be paid unto their father for their uses within twelve months next after my decease. To my daughter Margaret Batt, the wife of Thomas Batt, twenty pounds in twelve months &c. To the said Margaret Batt my silver teen. To my said son Richard Swayne & the heirs of his body lawfully to be begotten the lease of my house in Gilderland Street which I bought of Robert Holmes gen<sup>t</sup> and all the term and estate which I have thereof and therein yet to come and unexpired; but if he die without lawful issue before his said age of one and twenty I give the said lease unto my said daughter Jane Swayne &c., remainder to my right heirs forever. I give the lease of the messuage in Winchester Street, wherein I now dwell, and all the term of years therein yet to come, with all the glass, wainscot and benches in and about the same, unto the said John Swayne my son and his lawfully begotten heirs, remainder to my son Bennett Swayne, next to my son Richard Swayne. But my wife Bridget shall hold and enjoy the said messuage &c,—during the term of her life, if she shall so long remain a widow, paying the rent thereof to the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Church of Sarum and keeping the same in reparations and in tenantable manner. The residue of my goods &c. I give to Bridgett my wife and



Bennett Swayne my son, and I make them sole executors. And I do nominate my loving brother in law Andrew Pewde gen<sup>t</sup> Thomas Harwood gen<sup>t</sup>, John Vyninge, John Barrowe the elder and William Bowles gen<sup>t</sup> overseers, and I do give to each of them in token of my love twenty shillings apiece to make each of them a ring.

Wit: Thomas Kyuton *als* Matthew, William Bowles, William Widdall and Richard Tuck. S<sup>t</sup> John, 8.

[Rebecca, daughter of Bennet Swayne the testator, came to New England and died at Ipswich, Mass., July 21, 1695. She married 1st, Henry Biley; 2d, John Hall; 3d, Rev. William Worcester; and 4th, Deputy Gov. Samuel Symonds. For a pedigree and other facts concerning the Swayne family, see Appletons' *Ancestry of Priscilla Baker*, pp. 132-7.—EDITOR.]

HENRY BILEY the elder, of the City of New Sarum in the County of Wilts gen<sup>t</sup>, 18 October 1633, proved 23 June 1634. To the parish church of S<sup>t</sup>. Edmond's twenty shillings, and twenty shillings more to the poor of the same parish. To the Mayor and Commonalty of the City three pounds six shilling eight pence, to be employed in the working house within the said city towards the setting of the poor there at work. To my grandson Henry Biley ten pounds in money and my bedstead and one of my great chests and my square table board and my cupboard which are in my great chamber, and my cupboard in my hall, and the cupboard and tableboard in my kitchen, and one of my silver beakers, and my biggest brass pot, save one which is to the Lymbeeke, and my biggest brass kettle, and my second tyled house or standing in the Row by the Corn-market, next to the "pillowry," and all my vats &c. &c. in and about my tan-house &c. To my grandson John Biley twenty pounds, to my grand daughter Mary Biley ten pounds and a silver beaker, to my grandchildren Edward, Elizabeth and William Biley ten pounds apiece, to my grandson Christopher Batt, son of Thomas Batt, gen<sup>t</sup> deceased, twenty pounds in money and my uppermost tyled house or standing in the Market-place near to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Elliott's house there, to my grandson Thomas Batt, son of said Thomas deceased, twenty pounds, to my grand daughters Mary and Dorothy Batt, daughters of said Thomas deceased, fifty pound each, to my great grandchildren Christopher, Anne and Jane Batt, children of said grandson Christopher Batt, forty shillings each, and forty shillings to my great grand daughter Elizabeth Batt, daughter of said grandson Thomas Batt. Forty shillings to my servant John Hulett. To my grand daughter Alice Batt, daughter of said Thomas deceased, one hundred pounds in money and my bowl of silver and gilt having a "Poesy" about it and my biggest brass pot and lymbeeke thereto used &c. To my granddaughters Elizabeth and Margery Batt fifty pounds each. My grandsons Christopher Batt, and Henry Biley and grand daughter Alice Batt shall have, hold, use, occupy and enjoy all my lands and tenements in Wellowe and my dwelling house, tan house, orchards and gardens in New Sarum and on the West side of the river Avon and all my stock of money, bark, hides, leather &c., and shall receive and take the rents and profits towards the maintenance and keeping of my wife and family &c. My son Henry Biley to be executor and friends Thomas Hill and Michael Mackerell and grandson Christopher Batt overseers. Seager, 60.

[See REGISTER, Vol. 42, p. 303; and annotations on wills of Thomas. Clement and Peter Thacker, *ante* pp. 133-5, and Richard Alwood, p. 136.—EDITOR.]





GRACE HEATH of London, widow, 16 December 1654, proved 16 February 1654. My body to be buried in the parish church of S<sup>t</sup> Stephen's, Coleman Street, where I do now dwell. To my loving cousin Bennett Swaine and his children one hundred pounds, each one of them to have an equal and ratable part thereof. To my cousin Rebecca Worster and her two children (videlicet) John Hall and Rebecca Byly one hundred pounds, to be parted and divided as aforesaid. To my cousin Henry Byly one hundred and fifty pounds, to my cousin Elizabeth Cousins ten pounds, to my cousin Elizabeth Barrett twenty pounds, to Master William Taylor, preacher, ten pounds and to his wife twenty shillings to make her a ring to wear in remembrance of me, and to his four children ten shillings apiece to make them rings. To Master George Griffeth of London, merchant, ten pounds and to his wife twenty shillings and to his son and daughter ten shillings. To Master Osbert Fowler and his wife twenty shillings apiece, to make them rings. To the poor of St. Stephen's Coleman Street ten pounds. To my son in law Thomas Heath twenty pounds and to his wife twenty shillings to make her a ring. To my son in law John Heath twenty pounds and to my son in law Jeffery Heath the lease of my now dwelling house in Coleman Street, upon condition that he do and shall yearly, during the term of my said lease pay unto mine executrix the clear yearly payment and sum of ten pounds. I give to the wife of the said Jeffery Heath twenty shillings to make her a ring. The residue of my estate I give and bequeath unto my loving sister Bridget Swayne, widow, and I do make and ordain my said sister Bridget Swayne full and sole executrix and my loving friends Master William Taylor and Master George Griffeth overseers.

The testatrix made a codicil to the above will, Thursday 18 January 1654. Among other things she appointed her cousin Bennett Swaine to be co-executor with her sister Bridgett Swayne. The will (with its codicil) was proved by Bennett Swayne, power being reserved to make the like probate and grant the like administration unto Bridgett Swayne, the other executor, when she should come and in legal manner desire the same.

Aylett, 40.

JOHN HALL of London, goldsmith, 13 April 1691, proved 6 May 1691. I will and bequeath all my household goods, household plate and my wearing jewells and my wearing rings to my most dear and entirely beloved wife, Elizabeth Hall, excepting such things which by me or my said wife have been given to my dear daughter Elizabeth Hall to furnish her closet. To my said wife fifty pieces of gold of the value of fifty pounds sterling, all my messuages &c. in St. Nicholas Lane and Abchurch Lane in the parishes of St. Nicholas Acon and St. Mary Abchurch, London, and the lease thereof granted by the Master and Wardens and Brethren and Sisters of the Guild or Fraternity of the blessed Mary the Virgin of the Mystery of the Drapers, London, unto my late uncle James Hall deceased, of whose last Will and testament I am executor, &c. To my wife all my messuages &c. which are held by lease of the Governors of St. Thomas Hospital in Southwark, which late belonged to Mr. Samuel Lynne deceased, late father of my said wife; and I do hereby ratify and confirm the settlement by me formerly made on my said wife Elizabeth Hall, of the copyhold or customary messuages &c. in Islington, Middlesex, and another settlement made by Indenture dated 12 October 1686, by Fine and Recovery, wherein contained two messuages in S<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Lane and Lombard Street, in the parish of S<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Acon, are limited to the use of me and my said wife and after our deaths to the use of my daughter Elizabeth. To my said daughter my messuages



&c. in Candlewick *als* Cannon Street, in the parish of St. Clement's Eastcheap, London, now or late in the tenure of John Fryer, which was heretofore bought of Mr. Joseph Curtis and others by my uncle James Hall deceased and since his death is descended on me and my heirs. To the said Elizabeth my messuage &c. in St Olave's Southwark, held by lease of the Co. of Drapers. To my said daughter my Poole's two volumes of English Annotations, Littleton's Dictionary, my Quarto Bible of the old translation, fine paper, printed 1582, all Dr Manton's, Dr Goughes, Bishop Hall's and Mr. Charnock's works and "Foxes Martirilogie" in three volumes, which are in my Library. I give to my cousin Robert Hale, my sister Rebecca Hale's son deceased, my five volumes of Poole's Synopsis Criticorum, Ainsworth's Annotations and Mellicium Theologicum. All the rest of my library I give to my said wife Elizabeth. I give to my ever honored mother Rebecca Hall *als* Symonds twenty pounds, in full of all demands, and to my maid servant Ruth Creswell five pounds. I give to my uncle Mr. Bennett Swayne and to my aunt Swayne, his wife, and to my cousin Anne Slaughter, my said cousin Robert Hale, my aunt Rotherforth, my aunt Mary Oliver, my cousin Sarah Evans, my cousin Mary Akerod, Mr. Samuel Layfield, my cousins Humphrey Hall of Hertfordshire, Daniel Hall of Gravesend, Dorothy Leadford and Sarah Soutton ten shillings apiece to buy them rings. I give forty shillings to the poor of the parish of Islington, where I now live, to be distributed as the Vestry shall think fit. The Residue of my goods &c. I give to be equally divided and parted between my said most dear and beloved wife Elizabeth Hall and my said daughter Elizabeth Hall. Reference to a deed of Settlement of a messuage in St Nicholas Lane on the East side thereof, in the parish of St. Martini Orgars &c. Wife Elizabeth to be sole executrix and my cousin Mr. Bennett Swayne and Mr. Samuel Read of London, merchant, to be guardians to my said daughter until she shall attain her age of one and twenty or be married, she not to marry without the consent of her mother. I give to my said cousin Bennett Swayne six pounds and to the said Samuel Read three pounds.

Among the witnesses was a Robert Hall.

Veré, 81.

[The records of old Norfolk County, Massachusetts, which are now lodged in Salem Court Houses, contain considerable information about the Byleys and Halls. I find that Mrs. Rebecca Hall, widow, was making a conveyance to Henry Ambrose, carpenter, as early as 18 Nov. 1647. By the death of her former husband, Mr. Henry Byley, she had become possessed of certain lands in Salisbury (Mass.). These she made over to her two children Henry and Rebecca Byley, as part of their portion, at the time of her marriage with Mr. John Hall.

Mr. John Hall was married to Mrs Rebecca Bylie by ye Worship. Mr Symon Bradstreet the 3<sup>d</sup> day of April 1641.

John Hall the sonne of Mr John Hall and Rebecka his wife was borne the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 1<sup>st</sup> mo. 1641-2.

Mr William Worcester was married to Mrs Rebecca Hall the 22<sup>d</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> mo. 1650.

John Hale married Rebecca, daughter of Henry Byley of Salisbury, 15 December 1664. Their daughter Rebecca was born 28 April 1666, and their son Robert was born 3 November 1668. The latter was graduated at Harvard College 1686, and lived and died in Beverly. He took a high position in the affairs of his town and county, and also of the Province. Years ago I saw in the rooms of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, Massachusetts, among the papers probably received from the executor of the Will of the Rev<sup>d</sup> William Bentley, D.D., some interesting memoranda and letters which had evidently belonged to Robert Hale, Esq., and which threw additional light upon his family connections in old England.

The reference made by John Hall of Islington to the will of his late uncle James Hall, deceased, led me to hunt for that will, with the following result:]



JAMES HALL of S<sup>t</sup> Clement East Cheap, citizen and draper of London, 16 November 1665, proved 19 November 1686. My body to be decently buried in the chancel of the parish church of St. Clement's East Cheap, and my executors shall lay out and expend two hundred pounds upon my funeral and shall give thereat to five and thirty poor men, to appear with black gowns, twenty shillings apiece, and two hundred rings, of ten shillings price each ring, to so many persons to be invited to my funeral. I give my three messuages &c. in Lombard Street and in S<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Lane, in the parish of S<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Acon, commonly called or known by the several names or signs of the Flying Horse, the Hen and Chickens and the Golden Lion, now or late in the several tenures &c. of Henry Bourne, David King and of one Dodsworth, unto my loving mother Sarah Wraxall of London, widow, for and during the term of her natural life only, and after her decease then unto my nephew John Hall of London, merchant, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully to be forgotten, remainder to my cousin Humphrey Hall, eldest son of my uncle Thomas Hall &c., then to my cousin Daniel Hall, youngest son of my said uncle Thomas, and to his heirs forever. I give my messuage &c. in S<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Lane in the parish of S<sup>t</sup>. Martin Orgars, commonly called or known by the name or sign of the Red Lion, now in the tenure &c. of William Clarke, to my said nephew John Hall and his heirs forever (conditioned on payment of certain legacies). I give my three messuages &c. in Lamb Alley without Bishopsgate, in the parish of S<sup>t</sup>. Buttolph Bishopgate, unto Aldermen William Hooker, grocer, John Jelferies, baker, Thomas Ward, apothecary, William Richards, clothworker, Benoni Hoaywood, merchant taylor, Thomas Trayton, draper, Thomas Grave, innholder, Thomas Meadow, draper, Harvey Seale, butcher, and John Lee, goldsmith, citizens of London and inhabitants within the said parish of S<sup>t</sup>. Clements, East Cheap, forever, upon Trust that they shall, by and with the yearly rents and profits of the said three messuages &c. maintain and kept a Lecture, to be preached upon every Wednesday in the afternoon in every week from the Feast day of S<sup>t</sup>. Michael the Archangel to the Feast day of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary, in every year successively forever, in the parish church of S<sup>t</sup>. Clement East Cheap aforesaid by some godly and learned minister of God's word, to be from time to time chosen and appointed thereunto by the inhabitants of the said parish, to be assembled at their Vestry for that purpose &c. Provision made for the succession of the Feoffees. I give and bequeath unto my said mother Sarah Wraxall one hundred pounds of lawful money and twenty pieces of old gold, ten of them being two and twenty shillings each piece and the other ten being twenty shillings each piece, and all my plate (except two silver and gilt spoons hereafter mentioned). To my cousin Sarah Bewley, daughter of my sister Sarah Berry, fifty pounds. To my friend Mrs Anne Williams at the sign of the Ship in S<sup>t</sup>. Clement's Lane, widow, ten pounds to buy her a tankard. To the poor of certain parishes. To S<sup>t</sup> Bartholomew's Hospital forty pounds, to be disposed at the discretion of my cousin Mills, treasurer there. To Christ's Hospital fifty pounds. To the three prisons viz<sup>t</sup> Ludgate and the two Compters, towards the relief of poor debtors, ten pounds to each prison. To my two executors eight yards and a half of fine black cloth, of twenty shillings the yard, for mourning, and unto my said mother Sarah Wraxall fifty pounds for mourning for her self and her servant, and unto my said sister Sarah Berry twelve pounds for mourning for herself and servant &c. The residue I give to my said nephew John Hall and I make my said nephew John Hall and my friend Robert Mordant executors.







*Mrs. Hull*



# NEW-ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

APRIL, 1893.

---

## WILLIAM HULL.

By SAMUEL C. CLARKE, Esq., of Marietta, Georgia.

FIVE persons of this name are to be found in the early history of New England, who are supposed to have been brothers: John, George, Richard, Joseph and Robert Hull. John Hull was admitted a freeman by the General Court of Massachusetts, Aug. 7th, 1632. He was a member of the artillery company, admitted in 1638. George Hull of Dorchester was admitted a freeman March 4th, 1633. He was a Representative to the General Court in 1634, and afterwards removed to Connecticut. Richard Hull was made a freeman in April, 1634. He removed to New Haven, Conn. in 1639. His son John was baptized in 1640, and removed to Derby, which town he represented in the General Assembly. Afterwards removed to Wallingford, where he was known as Dr. John Hull, and owned a mile square of land. Two of his sons, John and Joseph, remained in Derby, and from Joseph descended General William Hull and Commodore Isaac Hull.

Joseph Hull of Hingham was admitted a freeman in 1635. He was a Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts in 1638 and 1639.\*

Robert Hull, blacksmith, of Boston, was admitted a freeman in 1637. He died in 1666. His son John, or perhaps as Sewall's diary has it, his grandson, was made a freeman in 1649, and was a goldsmith, and a highly respected citizen of Boston. His children all died young except Hannah, who married Chief Justice Samuel

\* The name Hull, or Halls, as it was often written in early times, seems to have been the same as Hill or Hills. See *Piers Plowman*, Ox. Ed. 1869, first printed in 1550:

"As on a May morning on Malverne hullles."

In the early Archives of the City of London, Cornhill is written "Cornhulle." One of the earliest of the name in English history is "John de Halls" or John of the Hills, A.D. 1393. (See Dugdale.) Sir Hugo Halls Justice of King's Bench, A.D. 1395. (See King's History of Chester.) Master Andrews Halls, keeper of the Kings Privy Seal, A.D. 1430. Arnold Halls of London was one of the patentees of the Virginia charter, 1606.



Sewall in 1676. John Hull became treasurer and master of the Mint in 1652, and left a large estate.

William Hull, the subject of our memoir, was born in Derby in 1753, being the fourth son of Joseph Hull, 3d, and Eliza Clark, who traced her descent from Thomas Clarke of Plymouth, said to have been the mate of the *Mayflower*.

Joseph Hull was a substantial farmer, who sent William to Yale College, where he was graduated with the English oration in 1773. He first taught a school, then studied law at Litchfield, and was admitted to the bar in 1775. In April of that year he was chosen captain of the first company raised in Derby, and marched with Colonel Webb's regiment to Cambridge, where he took part in the siege of Boston, his regiment being one of those which seized and fortified Dorchester heights, compelling the British to evacuate Boston.

The next service for Captain Hull's regiment was the defence of New York, for which purpose Washington occupied Brooklyn heights, and was attacked by a greatly superior British force and defeated, but succeeded in crossing the East river to New York in a fog the next morning, with his whole force of 9000 men, and posted himself at Fort Washington. To ascertain the object of the enemy was important; this was made known to Col. Knowlton, of the Connecticut line, and his officers. Captain Nathan Hale had recently been transferred from Webb's regiment to that of Knowlton. There existed a warm friendship between him and Captain Hull, who were of the same age and had been classmates at Yale. After his interview with Col. Knowlton, Captain Hale visited Captain Hull, and told him what had passed, and said he thought he owed to his country the accomplishment of an object so important, and he knew of no other mode of obtaining the information than by assuming a disguise and passing into the enemy's camp. Captain Hull tried to dissuade him from the undertaking, arguing that it was not in the line of his duty; and that he was of too frank and open a temper to act successfully the part of a spy, or to face its dangers, which would probably lead to a disgraceful death. Captain Hale replied that he considered no death disgraceful when incurred in the service of his country. After considerable discussion, in which Captain Hale's views seemed to be unshaken, he took his friend by the hand and said "I will reflect, and do nothing but what duty demands." He disappeared from our army, and in a few days an officer came to our camp, under a flag of truce, with the information that Captain Hale had been arrested within the British lines, condemned as a spy, and executed that morning.

When apprehended, he was taken before Sir William Howe, with papers on his person which showed his business, and he at once declared his name, his rank, and his object in coming within the British lines. Sir William Howe, without the form of a trial, gave orders for Captain Hale's execution on the next morning. Captain





Hale asked for a clergyman to attend him, and for a Bible, both of which requests were refused by the brutal Provost Marshal, who was an American tory. "On the morning of the execution," said the officer, "my station being near the fatal spot, I requested the Provost Marshal to permit the prisoner to sit in my marquée while he was making the necessary preparations. Captain Hale entered, he bore himself with gentle dignity, in the consciousness of rectitude and high intentions. He asked for writing materials, which I furnished him, he wrote two letters, one to his mother and one to a brother officer. He was shortly after suspended to the gallows. Few persons were around him, yet his characteristic dying words were remembered. He said, "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country." The Provost Marshal destroyed the letters of his prisoner, and assigned as a reason "that the rebels should not know that they had a man in their army who could die with so much firmness."

Captain Hull's next service was at White Plains. A brigade of 1500 men, to which Colonel Webb's regiment belonged, under the command of Gen. McDougall, was ordered to occupy Chatterton's Hill to oppose the advance of the British army under Gen. Howe, which it did for two or three hours, and at last retired in good order, Webb's regiment being the last to quit the field, for which it received the thanks of Gen. Washington. The brigade lost 250 men in killed and wounded, and inflicted an equal loss on the enemy. In this engagement Captain Hull was detached by Colonel Brooks his commander to oppose a superior force of the enemy which was seeking to turn the left flank of the American force. After a sharp conflict, in which Captain Hull was wounded, the enemy was driven back.

On the 25th of December, 1776, Gen. Washington marched with 2400 men to attack the British post at Trenton, garrisoned by 1500 Hessians. Webb's regiment was in the right column commanded by Gen. Greene. The Lt. Colonel and Major being absent, Captain Hull acted as field officer by direction of Colonel Webb. The crossing of the Delaware, amid floating ice, was due to the skill of a regiment composed chiefly of Marblehead sailors, and the march of ten miles through a heavy snow storm resulted in the killing or capture of most of the garrison, with the loss of two men killed and two frozen to death. For his conduct in this affair Captain Hull was promoted by Washington (there being no vacancy in the Connecticut line) to be a Major in the 8th Massachusetts regiment. About the 1st of January, 1777, Major Hull was ordered with a small body of troops to impede if possible the advance of Lord Cornwallis, who with greatly superior numbers was coming to attack Washington. Major Hull met the British advance about three miles from Trenton, and skirmished with it during the afternoon, so retarding the British forces that Washington was able to retire to a strong position



behind the Asaupink Creek with about 5000 men. Cornwallis with double that number was on the other side of the creek, and the two armies exchanged cannonades until dark. Cornwallis confidently expected to destroy the American army on the morrow and put an end to the war. But Washington, leaving his camp fires burning, withdrew silently in the night, marched upon Princeton, and defeated the British force there, inflicting a loss of four hundred men, killed, wounded and prisoners.

General Hull left with one of his daughters some manuscript notes describing his services during the war of the Revolution, from which we make some extracts :

"When we left the Highlands, my company consisted of about fifty, rank and file, I found that there was not more than one poor blanket to two men; many of them had neither shoes nor stockings; and those who had, found them nearly worn out. All the clothing was of the same wretched description.

These troops had been about a year in service, and their pay was still due them, yet their privations and trials were only equalled by their patience. In a noble spirit of patriotism, they served their country in her greatest need, without compensation, and almost without the hope of more prosperous days.—In the attacks at Trenton and Princeton we were in this destitute situation, and continued to sleep on the frozen ground without covering, until the 7th of January when we arrived at Morristown, N. J., where we went into winter quarters. The patient endurance of the army at this period, is perhaps unexampled in this or any other country."

When the army was established in winter quarters in January, 1777, Major Hull was ordered to Boston to recruit the Eighth Massachusetts regiment, of which Michael Jackson was colonel and John Brooks lieutenant colonel. Colonel Jackson was still disabled by wounds, and Col. Brooks had been recruiting that regiment, and had sent several companies to Springfield. Major Hull was ordered to that place to take command and attend to their discipline. In April he was ordered to march them, three hundred in number, to Ticonderoga to reinforce Gen. St. Clair. Here St. Clair was besieged by land and water by greatly superior numbers under Gen. Burgoyne, and found himself on the 6th of July obliged to evacuate the fort and retreat; pursuit by the British was immediate, and St. Clair's rear guard was attacked the next day, and defeated, with considerable loss, but St. Clair brought the bulk of his army to Fort Edward on the Hudson, where he found the force of Gen. Schuyler.

A popular clamor immediately arose against St. Clair. Even the army which he had saved from destruction joined in the cry. Major Hull did everything in his power to convince his brother officers of the necessity of the retreat, and wrote a letter to a Connecticut paper, justifying the measure. A public inquiry was made, and St. Clair was honorably acquitted.

When Burgoyne advanced upon Fort Edward, Schuyler retreated across the Hudson. Major Hull commanded the rear guard of



three hundred men, and was to remain two miles in the rear and retard the approach of the enemy. This he successfully did, and received the thanks of Gen. Schuyler for his conduct.

Major Hull was next ordered to march with his detachment to Albany, and join Gen. Arnold, who was about to go with fifteen hundred men to relieve Fort Stanwix, which was besieged by a large force under Gen. St. Leger. On Arnold's approach the British retreated in haste, leaving their camp equipage and military stores, and went to join Gen. Burgoyne.

It the battles of the nineteenth of September and the seventh of October, which led to the surrender of Burgoyne. Major Hull took part, although not with his regiment, the Eighth Massachusetts, then commanded by Col. John Brooks. In the first battle Major Hull commanded a picket guard of two hundred and fifty men in front of the camp, and when the action commenced two regiments were sent to strengthen the position. Soon after the action began General Arnold rode to Major Hull's position, called the officers around him and told them that three hundred volunteers, to be commanded by a field officer, must immediately reinforce the troops which were engaged. As no other officer offered his services, Major Hull remarked that if he could be excused from his duty of commanding the guard, he would be happy to command the detachment. Gen. Arnold replied that he would excuse him, and directed the colonels of the two regiments to call for three hundred volunteers, and officers to command them. In a few minutes the number required was paraded, and in four companies was marched by Major Hull to the relief of Gen. Poor, who was hotly engaged. The fighting was very obstinate during the whole afternoon. Towards night Major Hull led a bayonet charge, which resulted in the repulse of the enemy and the capture of two guns, with some prisoners. Of the three hundred volunteers, one half were killed or wounded, which showed the severity of the engagement.

We have described this action particularly, because some historians have denied the presence of Gen. Arnold on that day.

No important operations took place until the seventh of October, when Burgoyne undertook to force his way through the American lines. On this day Major Hull again commanded the advanced guard of two hundred and fifty men. When Burgoyne advanced he was furiously attacked by Arnold's three regiments, Morgan's riflemen, and the guard of Major Hull. Burgoyne was driven back to his camp hotly pursued, leaving most of his artillery, arms, and some provisions.

As soon as the retreat commenced, Major Hull with his guard was ordered to assist in removing the prisoners, the wounded, and the captured artillery, while Arnold and Morgan pursued the British to their camp, which was stormed and the Eighth Massachusetts regiment, under Col. Brooks, established themselves in the enemy's





works. Although Major Hull had a separate command on this momentous day, and acted his part in the battle, yet he remarks, "I always regretted that as I was the major and second in command of the Eighth Massachusetts regiment, that by the routine of duty I was absent from it at the time when it stormed the British intrenchments." Major Hull was present at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga a few days after this battle.

After the close of this campaign, the Eighth Massachusetts regiment was ordered to Pennsylvania to reinforce Gen. Washington at Whitemarsh. The troops were disappointed, feeling that they had done enough for the campaign. They had marched from Boston to Ticonderoga; had retreated through a wilderness from that place to the Hudson; had marched to the relief of Fort Stanwix on the Mohawk; had returned, and been engaged in all the battles with General Burgoyne. They wished to go into winter quarters. But with cheerful submission to orders, they marched to afford aid to their countrymen. A few days after the junction of the two armies, Gen. Howe came from Philadelphia with his principal force, with the evident intention of bringing on a general engagement. But he was unable to force Washington from his strong position, and after some skirmishing he returned to Philadelphia, and on the twelfth of December the American army went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, about twenty miles from Philadelphia. The camp was bounded on one side by the Schuylkill, on the other by wooded hills; the camp was entrenched, and a bridge built across the river, and the soldiers built log cabins for shelter. Major Hull writes that Col. Brooks and himself occupied a hut together; it had but one room, but their shelves contained a few books and a row of cheeses, sent from Derby to him by his mother; a luxury of which the camp could rarely boast, and with which visitors were regaled. Famine, and its natural consequence, mutiny, were threatening the army with dissolution. During the whole winter provisions were scarce, sometimes no meat for a week. The small-pox broke out in the camp, and one quarter of the well men were unfit for duty, being naked and bare-foot. Had Howe been an energetic commander he might have captured or destroyed the American army at this time, but fortunately he preferred to take his ease in Philadelphia.

Soon after the army was quartered at Valley Forge, Baron Steuben, a veteran soldier of the Prussian army, was made a major general, and the inspector general of Washington's army. The Baron introduced the military tactics of the Great Frederick, as far as they would apply to the American service. They were simple and uniform. He considered no part of the manual exercise essential, except to handle the firelock in such a manner as to have entire control of it—to load, take aim, and fire as fast as possible. He likewise taught one uniform mode of forming columns, and drawing up in a line in any necessary direction the situation of the enemy rendered



expedient. The advantages of this system soon became apparent; under these simple and beautiful exercises, the army moved like a great machine whose various parts unite to form a perfect whole. Major Hull, with other field officers, was appointed to assist the Baron in these duties.

May 19, 1778, the Marquis Lafayette was sent with a force of two thousand five hundred men to observe the enemy and cut off his communications, but being attacked by a superior force was obliged to retreat, closely followed by the British. A detachment was sent by Washington to reinforce the Marquis, including the Eighth Massachusetts regiment under Major Hull. Some skirmishing took place, but the British retired to Philadelphia.

In the battle near Monmouth Court House, N. J., on an intensely hot day in June, 1778, Major Hull was in command of the 8th Massachusetts regiment, Col. Brooks being detailed for other duty. The discipline introduced by Baron Steuben here bore fruit, and it would probably have been a victory for the Americans but for the misconduct of Gen. Lee, who made an unnecessary retreat early in the day. He was sent to the rear by Gen. Washington, who rallied the troops and drove back the enemy. The forces were nearly equal and the fight was obstinate, both sides claiming the victory, but the British departed silently in the night. Major Hull went over the field the next morning, and found a large number of dead bodies without any wounds, who probably died from the heat of the weather. He buried four officers and two hundred and forty-five privates of the enemy; and more must have been killed, for there were a number of newly made graves. In his indignation at the retreat of Lee, Washington lost his usual command of temper, and Major Hull, who was present, used to describe the anger of the chief as so terrific that Lee, who was a bold and arrogant man, was completely cowed by it.

In the autumn of 1779, Lt. Col. Brooks being absent on leave, Major Hull was left in command of the regiment, which in November he was ordered to march to White Plains and take the station on the lines near Kingsbridge. Here Major Hull remained during the winter, eighteen miles in advance of the American army. Being in the face of the whole British army, without fortifications, their safety depended on unceasing vigilance, and although many attempts were made to destroy the detachment, they were invariably defeated. The region was that described in Cooper's romance, "The Spy," lying between the North and East rivers in the neighborhood of Dobbs Ferry, and was ravaged alternately by "skinnners" and "cowboys," whose depredations Major Hull was sent to prevent. In May, Major Hull was ordered to West Point, where he built a fort on a hill which commanded the other works at that place.

In July he was ordered to unite his corps to Gen. Wayne's forces for the attack on Stony Point, which took place on the night of the



15th of July. In this assault Major Hull commanded about four hundred men in the column led by Wayne himself. The works were taken with the bayonet, and the garrison of six hundred men were killed or made prisoners. For his conduct on this occasion Major Hull was made a Lt. Colonel. He had two narrow escapes, one bullet piercing his hat, another his boot.

During the campaign of 1780, Lt. Col. Hull was employed on the discipline of the division commanded by Gen. Howe, of which he was appointed Deputy Inspector under Baron Steuben. About this time Lt. Col. Hull was honored by Gen. Washington by an invitation to enter his military family as one of his aids. On consultation with Baron Steuben, however, he was convinced by the Baron that he could be more useful as Assistant Inspector, than in any position, he having become familiar with the course of instruction in discipline then going on so successfully. The Baron undertook to explain to the Chief, Hull's reasons for declining so honorable an appointment. Lt. Col. Hull not only declined the appointment on these grounds, but he ventured to recommend his friend Col. Humphreys for the position, and successfully, for Humphreys was appointed, and retained until the end of the war.

In the fall of 1780 Lt. Col. Hull was again sent with a force of four hundred men to the lines on the Croton river to protect that region, where civil law was yet silent.

The condition of the army was distressing. The continental bills of credit, with which the army was paid, had so depreciated as to be almost worthless, and a month's pay would hardly buy a breakfast.\* Great discontent naturally prevailed among the troops, and the British commander sent his secret emissaries to induce them to desert. But a contrary effect was produced among those patriotic Americans, for they siezed the spies and delivered them up for punishment. Washington was anxious to employ these disaffected troops, and Lt. Col. Hull suggested that an attack might be successfully made upon the British post at Morrisania, garrisoned by four to five hundred men under Colonel De Lancey. This post being four miles in the rear of a large part of the British army, no enterprise against it had ever succeeded; but to break it up was an object of importance, it being held by a partizan corps which was constantly committing depredations on the people between the two armies. General Washington expressed doubts as to the success of the enterprise, but considering the advantages to be gained, he gave Lt. Col. Hull permission to undertake it with a force of six hundred men, while Gen. Howe should march against a body of mutineers in New Jersey. Both expeditions were successful.

Lt. Col. Hull started at sunrise of the 22d of January, expecting

\* Copy of a receipt found among Gen. Hull's papers: "Boston, March 16, 1781. Received of Lt. Col. Wm. Hull Eleven thousand two hundred and fifty dollars for a chaise and harness. Jonathan Fowle."





to arrive at Morrisania, distant thirty miles, before daylight the next morning, but owing to bad roads and swollen streams the place was not reached till after daybreak. A sharp contest ensued for fifteen minutes, when the loyalists broke and scattered. Fifty-two prisoners were taken, with sixty horses and a number of cattle. The barracks were burned, with a great quantity of forage, and a retreat was commenced. But the British posts were thoroughly alarmed all along the lines, and a large force was sent out from forts Washington and Independence to intercept Col. Hull's detachment, which was then four miles in the rear of the British army, had marched thirty miles, and had not slept for 24 hours. They had yet eight or ten miles to march under fire before they could reach the covering party under Gen. Parsons, and their situation was critical.

The attacks on the flanks and rear became so severe that Col. Hull selected about two hundred of his best men for a rear guard, of which he himself took command, while he sent forward Major Maxwell, his second in command, with the main body and the prisoners, horses and cattle. In this way the wearied troops fought their way against constantly increasing enemies, until they reached the troops under Gen. Parsons, about 1500 strong, when the enemy retired. The situation, however, was still so dangerous that Gen. Parsons continued his march till midnight, under a heavy storm of snow and rain, to the border of Connecticut. For his conduct in this affair, Lt. Col. Hull and his troops received the thanks of Gen. Washington in general orders, and Col. Hull also received the thanks of Congress. Col. Hull having now served six years, obtained leave of absence, his troops being now in winter quarters. In February, 1781, he was permitted to pass the rest of the winter in Boston, and was married to the daughter of the Hon. Abraham Fuller of Newton.

In July, 1781, the French army, under the Count de Rochambeau, arrived in the western part of Connecticut, on its way to join Washington at Peekskill, and Col. Hull was sent by the Commander-in-chief to the Count at Bedford to arrange for a joint attack on the British in New York. A demonstration was made by Gen. Lincoln on the one side, and the Duke de Lauzun, with a body of French troops, on the other: Col. Hull acting as aid to the Duke by request of the Count de Rochambeau. It was unsuccessful, and the theatre of the war was changed from the North to the South, by the determination of the Count de Grasse to sail for the Chesapeake instead of Sandy Hook. Gen. Washington, with the main army, went south, and Gen. Heath was left in the Highlands with twenty regiments, to one of which Col. Hull was attached, and was appointed Adjutant and Inspector General of the Army in the Highlands, and these duties he performed until the summer of 1783, when the return of Washington from the capture of Cornwallis and the cessation of hostilities took place. He was then ordered to West



Chester, in command of a regiment of light infantry, to protect the people of that region from the refugees and tories, and here he remained until the evacuation of New York by Sir Guy Carleton, Nov. 25th, when by orders of Gen. Washington he took possession with his regiment of the forts about New York, and afterwards commanded the corps of light infantry which escorted Washington into the city. When the corps was paraded the General rode up to their front and expressed his satisfaction at the excellent appearance and high state of discipline of the troops appointed to attend him at the last interesting moments of his military command. "To render this service," writes Colonel Hull, "to their beloved commander, to hear his approving words; to gather, for the last time, around his beloved person, was a full reward for our long severe toil."

Before Washington retired from command, he was authorized by Congress to disband the army, excepting one regiment, and a corps of artillery. Gen. Heath was appointed to command the regiment, with Lieut. Col. Hull as second officer.

Previous to disbanding the army, the Society of the Cincinnati was formed by the officers, with Gen. Washington as President. Col. Hull was one of its founders.

A year had passed since the peace, and the frontier posts of Niagara, Detroit, Macinac, etc., were still held by the British in violation of the treaty. Col. Hull was ordered to go to Quebec and make a formal demand for the surrender of these posts. He was politely received by Haldimand, the Governor General, who, however, declined to accede to the demand, having had no instructions to that effect. Nor were these posts surrendered until after Jay's treaty in 1794.

Col. Hull's regiment being disbanded in 1786, he retired from the army, and commenced the practice of the law in Newton, Massachusetts. He lived for some years in a house at Angier's Corner, since occupied by the Coffin family, and afterwards he built a large brick house in that village, which now forms part of the Nonantum House. A family of one son and seven daughters grew up around him; the latter being married to husbands in various parts of the country, from Georgia to Maine.

Col. Hull belonged to the Republican or Jeffersonian party, opposed to which was the Hamiltonians or Federalists. But he was no partizan; knowing nothing of the doctrine that "to the victor belong the spoils," he gave his influence and authority wherever he found merit and talent to deserve them. His friends were as numerous among the Federalists as among the Republicans; hence he was never a great favorite with Jefferson or Madison, who preferred absolute partizans like Dearborn and Eustis.

When the disaffection of the people in Massachusetts resulted in what is called "Shays' Rebellion," and Governor Bowdoin called



out a force of 4,000 men to suppress it, Gen. Lincoln was placed in command, with Colonels Rufus Putnam and William Hull commanding the right and left wings of the army. By a forced march through a violent snow storm by night, Gen. Lincoln surprised the insurgents in their camp at Pelham, and dispersed them, taking one hundred prisoners, but with no loss of life. Fourteen of the leaders were convicted of high treason, but afterwards pardoned by the Governor.

The poverty and distress following the war produced many schemes for relief, among them a demand for more money; and there being no silver mines in operation, the call was for a large emission of paper. The farmers of Newton, where Col. Hull lived, were induced to elect to the Legislature one of these paper money schemers, but the wiser people of the town secured a vote instructing the delegate, and Col. Hull was appointed to draw up the instructions. They show that his views of finance were sound; viz. "Long experience has established the truth of this position, that money cannot long, in any place, be too plenty or too scarce, but in commercial countries must bear the same proportion to the property at market. To such relief in paper money would be political empiricism, founded in fraud, which would involve individuals in ruin, and eventually beggar our country. A paper bill can be of no value, but as it represents specie,—gold and silver being general in their credit,—would only forsake us." All of which is as true in 1892 as it was in 1792. The instructions closed by directing the delegate "to use his endeavors that a sacred regard should be had for public faith, and the right of both debtor and creditor; and that agriculture and manufacturing be encouraged." It is creditable to the good sense of the people of Newton that they were willing to reverse their policy and accept their instructions by a large majority.

When the officers and soldiers of Massachusetts in 1792 petitioned Congress for their arrears of pay, Col. Hull went to Philadelphia to explain and enforce the petition; but it was neglected by Congress.

In January, 1793, Col. Hull was sent to Quebec as a Commissioner to arrange a treaty with the North-western Indians, through the Canadian Government, but the British policy was always to keep the Indians in a state of hostility to the United States, and Col. Hull could get nothing but fair words. Wayne's complete victory, however, about this time broke the power of the Indians, and they were glad to make peace.

About the year 1787 Col. Hull received into his family his nephew Isaac Hull, son of his brother Joseph, then a boy of twelve years old. He sent him to school and wished to send him to college, but the inclination of the boy for a sailor's life was so strong, that a place was found for him as cabin boy, on board a ship commanded by a friend of his uncle. Isaac worked his way up to the command of a ship at the age of 21, and in 1798 he entered the navy as a





lieutenant. His great nautical abilities brought rapid promotion, and at the opening of the war of 1812 he astonished the world by the capture, in the frigate "Constitution," of the British frigate "Guerriere,"—this beginning a course of naval victories, which raised the United States to the rank of a formidable naval power.

The winter of 1798 was spent by Col. Hull in London, and the spring in Paris. There he visited the Legislative Assembly, and witnessed some of the scenes of the first Revolution.

Soon after his return, Col. Hull was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Middlesex County. He was elected to the Legislature, and afterwards to the State Senate for many years, and was a member of the Council. He was a commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, and Grand Master of a Masonic Lodge. In 1798 he was elected Major General of the Third Division of the Massachusetts Militia, which office he held until his resignation in 1805. Under his care the Division became one of the best appointed and disciplined military bodies in the State. These honors conferred by Federalist constituency, while William Hull was a Jeffersonian republican, showed personal popularity and the esteem of his fellow citizens.

In October, 1798, Gen. Hull, then in command of the 3d Division, wrote for himself, his officers and men, an address to President John Adams, at his residence in Quincy, offering their services to the Government, if necessary; and the President replied with compliments on the patriotism, fine appearance and discipline of the Division.

A descendant of John Adams, in a recent history of the administration of James Madison, commenting on the appointment of general officers in the War of 1812, asserts that William Hull never commanded a regiment in the face of the enemy, and hazards the opinion that if those officers had been appointed by the States, Andrew Jackson would have taken the place of James Wilkinson, and William Hull would not have received an appointment from Massachusetts. The first statement is shown by the record to be incorrect; William Hull having commanded the 8th Massachusetts Regiment as a rear guard in Schuyler's retreat before Gen. Burgoyne, in the battle of Monmouth, on the lines near New York in the winter of 1779, and with other troops at the capture of Stony Point; besides many other important detached commands.

Concerning that writer's opinion as to what Massachusetts would have done in appointing a general, the record shows that William Hull was elected to the same offices, civil and military, to which Tennessee elected Andrew Jackson; and by that writer's own reasoning, Massachusetts might have appointed William Hull a Brigadier General, as Madison did.

In 1805 William Hull was appointed by Jefferson Governor of Michigan Territory, then containing less than 5,000 white inhabi-



tants, mostly Canadians, living along the lake. The rest of the territory was occupied by various tribes of Indians, mostly in British pay, and hostile to the United States. The efforts of Governor Hull were to civilize these people, to gradually extinguish their land titles, and to convert them into citizens. When he removed with his family to Detroit, his route was by way of the Mohawk river and Oswego, up Lake Ontario in a boat to Buffalo, and thence to Detroit in a schooner which made occasional trips between those villages. Being in Buffalo in 1806, he writes to his friends in Boston that he shall travel from Buffalo to Boston with his own horses, and expects to do it in three weeks time. Such was the State of New York at that time. Shortly before the arrival of Governor Hull at Detroit, that village had been nearly destroyed by fire, and was rebuilt and reconstructed under his direction. He built a large brick house for himself at the corner of Griswold and Atwater Streets in 1806. In 1840 it was used as a hotel, and called "The Mansion House." William Hull was the first Governor of the territory, and it became his duty to organize it, in the face of many difficulties and opposing interests among the different races of people who inhabited the territory.

He appears to have been generally popular there, and was reappointed by Mr. Jefferson, showing that at least his proceedings were approved at Washington.

[To be continued.]

---

## EDWARD JOHNSON.

By CHARLES EDWARD BANKS, M.D., of Portland, Maine.

THIS prominent pioneer dated his emigration to this country almost back to the landing of the Pilgrims. He was one of the colonists brought out in the spring of 1622, by Thomas Weston the London merchant, who settled at Wessagusset, and from that time, through a period of over half a century, he occupied a prominent part in the political affairs of Maine. In the Weston colony a "parliament" was held to consider the case of a man who had stolen corn from the Indians, and "Edward Johnson was a speciall Judge of this business" [Morton, *New English Canaan*, 109]. According to Butler the man suffered a vicarious punishment on account of his great age and usefulness, and was hung as described in "*Hudibras*" [Canto ii., 409-436]; although other contemporaneous writers assert that the real thief was executed. [Pratt, *Relation*, 4 Mass. Hist. Coll. IV., 491; Young, *Chronicle of the Pilgrims*, 332; Bradford, *Plymouth Plantation*, 130]. At another time it would appear that he saved the unfortunate colony from massacre, and the story of his action is thus related: "The treacherous Indians who



had been wont to trade with the English, had plotted to cut them all off designing the way they would take to do it: when a few should come first to draw them together to truck, and then the rest should suddenly surround them armed and fall upon them and kill them: only God seasonably discovering of it, by theyr dying Sagamore to Mr. Johnson (now living at York, eastward and the [relation] of it to myself) who had bestowed sundry good things upon that sick Saggamore (which lived up further to[wards] Plimouth Patent." [Corbett, (MSS.) Narrative of New England Deliverances, in Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, vid. REGISTER, vii. 209.] It is not known what became of him after the dissolution of the plantation at Wessagusset, but it is probable that he joined the Morton revellers at Merry Mount, and finally drifted to the eastward about the settlements near the mouth of the Piscataqua. In 1636 he purchased of Thomas Bradbury, agent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, 500 acres of land at Braveboat Harbor, York, and settled there, where he ever after lived. In 1640, he was nominated by Gorges to be one of the eight "Aldermen" of Agamenticus under the first charter, and in 1644-5 when the Mayor of Gorgeana, Roger Garde, tried Mistress Cornish in his municipal court, upon a charge of homicide, the prisoner accused Johnson of adultery with her. If we may believe a chronicler who was always ready to journalize all the bad things he heard about the Maine people, we must believe that he "openly confessed it at the time of her execution." [Winthrop Journal, ii. 257.] He submitted with the rest of his townsmen in 1652 to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and received from her hand in 1655 the appointment of Councillor. He petitioned Cromwell in 1656 for a continuation of the Massachusetts régime. The Royal Commissioners appointed him a Justice of Maine in 1655, which office he held till July, 1668, when the government of Maine was once more overturned by Massachusetts. He petitioned the King in 1668, and again in 1680, praying for a termination of the encroachments of Massachusetts. He died at York not long after 1682, having been born in 1593 (York Deeds, iii. 116). In his long residence in New England during the early years of its past settlement, he had survived five forms of government, and retained the respect of his fellow citizens during all those vicissitudes. A contemporary has written of him that he was "an honest man and always for kingly Government" [Mass. Archives, iii. 300]. He had a son Benjamin (York Deeds, ii. 88) and a daughter, Deborah, who married John Harmon of York (Ibid. iii. 83). I presume that Priscilla Johnson, living in York in 1717, aged 80 years (ibid. viii. 261) was his daughter, and William of York, granted land in 1661, who had wife Hannah in 1669 (ibid. iii. 12), may be his son. I am not able to trace descendants in York, though a family of that name resided there after his death. His wife Priscilla was born in 1617, and was living in 1682 (ibid. iii. 116).





LETTERS OF COL. THOMAS WESTBROOK  
AND OTHERS,

RELATIVE TO INDIAN AFFAIRS IN MAINE.

Communicated by WILLIAM BLAKE TRASK, A.M., of Dorchester, Mass.

[Continued from page 38.]

You are directed to embrace the first favourable Season of Wind & Weath<sup>r</sup> & Proceed East with the Comp<sup>a</sup> of Volunteers under your Command in the Sloop Merry Meeting, in Quest of the Enemy Indians, especially a Party of the Penobscot Indians who now invest the Eastern Coast, in a Schooner by them taken from the English. You must put into Falm<sup>s</sup> in Casco Bay & acquaint Coll Westbrook with your Design & shew him y<sup>r</sup> Instructions, And there get what Intelligence you can of the said Indians.

And without Making any Delay at Falm<sup>s</sup> Proceed East, according to your Intelligence, Keeping near the Shoar & Sounding for Fish, Concealing your Men & Appearing in all Respects in such a Manner as may most probably decoy the Enemy. And Putting into the most likely Places to meet with the Indians or gain any Advice of them. And upon Meeting with them, Attack them with your best Courage, & Conduct, & do your utmost to take, Kill & destroy them.

You must proceed East no further than Passamaquoddy & Return in thirty days after, from Casco, Unless you have a very fair Prospect of Meeting the Enemy, And in such Case you may extend your Cruise further both as to Time and Place. Send Coll. Dowcett, L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of Nova Scotia an Acc<sup>t</sup> of your Design & Proceedings with a Copy of y<sup>r</sup> Instructions, If you meet with any Conveyance.

Let me have Advice from you as often as you have Opportunity.

Endorsed: Instructions to Cp<sup>t</sup> Saunders, June 1725.

Mass. Arch. 52: 198, 199.

---

S<sup>r</sup>

I have the Letters you lately wrote Me, & shall be Glad to hear of Your Success. Upon your Return you may Come to Boston to make up your Roll, which I understand labours upon a Complaint given into the house by or on behalf of Two of your Men, sign'd by them, pretending that You have detain'd their Wages from them & Rec<sup>d</sup> the Wages of one of them without his Order, which he says he gave only to Cap<sup>t</sup> Nowell. I doubt not of your Justifying your self against these Charges & am Your Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

W. D[UMMER.]

4<sup>th</sup> June 1725.

The Names of the Men are Jos: Crosby & Hugh Helman.

[To] Col<sup>o</sup> Harapen.

Mass. Arch. 52: 200.



Boston 4<sup>th</sup> June 1725.S<sup>r</sup>

I have Rec<sup>d</sup> many of Yours, lately, & perceive Your great Industry to obtain an opportunity of doing Some Service against the Enemy, & the Reinforcem<sup>t</sup> of Indians being as I hope ere this Arriv'd You. I doubt not, of Your Employing them in some Notable Enterprize. This Covers Doct<sup>r</sup> Bacon's Commiss<sup>n</sup> under Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourn & also Jerem<sup>h</sup> House to be Lieut of the other Company of Indians, for They must be divided into Two Companys. Howes<sup>r</sup> Commission has a blank for the Name of the Captain, who must be some Able, Active Man. I hope Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourn will be with You in a short time with More Indians & by Cap<sup>t</sup> Franklyn you shall have 10 Good Whale Boats. For the present you will send other Indians out in a body or otherwise Employ them as You shall upon the Best Intelligence find most proper for The Service. Two fellows of Col<sup>o</sup> Harman's Company have put in a petition to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court to have him sent for to Answer to their Complaints of Detaining their Wages from them. And the House have, it seems, thought it worth while to Address Me that he may be sent for accordingly, And tho' I dont think proper to send for him Yet I would have You to tell him he may have Liberty to Come to Town to make up his Muster Roll which for the present is Demur'd, as I am Inform'd. M<sup>r</sup> Grant moves me for a Reinforcem<sup>t</sup> of Two Men at the Garrison house of James Grey. Let him have them, if it be Necessary & you can spare them. Tell Cap<sup>t</sup> Moulton that I expect if you have a prospect of any Eminent service that he be Ready to March when You shall Direct him. If it be Consistent with the present occasion of service let Cap<sup>t</sup> Oliver Come to make up his Muster Roll.

I am Y<sup>r</sup> Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

W. D[UMMER].

P.S.—If it be necessary for You to come to the Court after You have Dispos'd of the Troops in the best Manner You Can, You may do it. After the present Exigency the Indians must be Employed according to my former Orders.

Deliver the Enclosed to Col<sup>o</sup> Harmon.[Letter to] Col<sup>o</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Westbrook.

Mass. Arch. 52: 201, 202.

S<sup>r</sup>

In pursuant to an order Rec<sup>d</sup> from Your Hon<sup>r</sup> bearing Date the 18<sup>th</sup> Currant, to Enlist thirty able bodied Indians for his maj. sarvis In the Estern fronteres: on Saterdag morning I sett out from boston & since have notifi'd all the Indians in Little compton & the south part of Tiverton to meet me this Day, by twelve of the Clock, att the place appointed, which thay Did, Tho not all, for some Ill minded person had told them that there was to be a press. Notwithstanding, about forty men appered, and after I had treetted with them by Argument and Drink sofcient, thay Came to this Result, that if your Hon<sup>r</sup> see Cause To Commisionate an officer to Coñmand them as thay should Lick, then thay ware Redy & willing to sarve your Hon<sup>r</sup> & there Country, otherwise thay should not List, and the person thay all Pitch'd upon for there Cap<sup>t</sup> is Cap<sup>t</sup> John Palmor, of Little Compton, who hath bin seaurall tims out in the sarvis with them: & if he be Incuraged by your Hon<sup>r</sup> to goe, there is Noe Doubt but that he may have a full Company of Indians & English under officers. So not being able to proseed any farther have sent the barrar hereof to your Hon<sup>r</sup> to Know your further will & pleasur in the premises.



I subscribe s<sup>r</sup> your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Humble & obedient saruant, To Com<sup>and</sup>.  
 Little Compton June y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1725. THO<sup>s</sup> CHURCH.  
 Mass. Arch. 52: 203.

Endorsed:—To the Hon<sup>able</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dummer Esq<sup>r</sup> Left<sup>t</sup> Govenor & Com-  
 mander In Chief In & over his maj<sup>ty</sup> Province of the massachusetts Bay In  
 new En[g]land: att Boston.  
 p<sup>t</sup> sent p<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Coe.

June 21, 1725.

Sir,

Upon Advice of the Motions of the Enemy I have Ordered two  
 Troops from Ipswich & Newbury for Securing the County of York, to have  
 their Head Quarters at Berwick & Wells, And on raising four Companies  
 of Voluntiers, whom I intend to send across the Countrey from Dunstable  
 to Berwick (which will be a great Defence to your Province) & to be em-  
 ployed for the Annoyance of the Enemy according as they shall have In-  
 telligence of their Motions after their Arrival in the County of York. I  
 have, likewise, sent into the County of Bristol for thirty Indians, And ex-  
 pect all the Companies will be ready for march in a few Days. I have  
 likewise Order'd a Company of Voluntiers to be raised in the County of  
 York for this Service. And I hope you will Levy 100 Men, at least, in  
 your Govern<sup>t</sup> upon this critical Juncture.

[To] L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Wentworth.

Mass. Arch. 52: 204.

Instructions to the Commanders of the two Troops to be drawn out of  
 the County of Essex, & sent for the Defence of the Towns in the County of  
 York. They must march directly to the Towns of Wells & Berwick, one  
 of them must be posted at Berwick & the other at Wells, as their Head  
 Quarters.

They must generally be employ'd in passing through the Woods, from  
 the Heads of the said two Towns, unless more important business call y<sup>m</sup>  
 off, & carefully look out for the Tracks of the Enemy & pursue them in all  
 Places that are practicable, till they come up with them.

Upon Intelligence of the Enemy Assaulting any of the Places in the said  
 County, Whether the Eastern or Western Towns, They must immediately  
 Repair to the said Towns for their Defence & the Annoyance of the  
 Enemy. And in all Things they must act with the greatest Conduct &  
 Vigour for the Safeguard of the Inhabitants & Destruction of the Enemy.

The troopers must be assured, for their Encouragement, That the  
 Govern<sup>t</sup> will allow them 100 lb. for each Scalp, besides their Wages, for  
 such Indians as they shall kill in their Marchings & Scoutings. The said  
 Commanders of the Troops must, from Time to Time, follow such Orders  
 as y<sup>r</sup> shall receive from Co<sup>ll</sup> T. W. Commander of the Eastern Forces.\*

I suppose you intend these instructions for Coll<sup>o</sup> Westbrook. There must  
 be instruction to each Cap<sup>t</sup> besides, agreeable hereto, beginning w<sup>th</sup> an in-  
 struction to march, forthwith, to those Towns. W. D.

Boston June 21, 1721 [1725?]

To Col<sup>l</sup> Noyes & Appleton.

Mass. Arch. 52: 204.

\* The preceding paragraphs appear to be in the hand writing of Secretary Willard; what  
 follows was written by Gov. Dummer.





May it Please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

In my last, of the 17<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>, I inform'd that Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourn and Cap<sup>t</sup> Franklyn were not come, whom your Hon<sup>r</sup> inform'd me in yours of the 4<sup>th</sup> Curr<sup>t</sup> would be with me in a few days. We have not more than Six days Provision left; if Franklyn do not arrive in a few days I shall not be able to keep the Scouts out.

Jo: Nebon asserts, that the Penobscot Tribe have planted a great Quantity of Corn at their old Town & at their new, but Saccaristis will not own they have planted any below their new Town. Saccaristis affirms, that y<sup>e</sup> Indians fitted out two of the Scooners y<sup>t</sup> they took last Summer & went a fishing & getting Soils off at Grand Menan and the mouth of S<sup>t</sup> Johns River, sometime in the latter end of May last. I am someth<sup>2</sup> surpriz'd the Indians are so still at this Juncture.

I omitted to inform your Hon<sup>r</sup> of Cap<sup>t</sup> Moultons return on the 15<sup>th</sup> of this Ins<sup>t</sup> from Pigwocket; he made little or no Discovery of the Enemy, saving where Cap<sup>t</sup> Lovewell had his fight. There he found the place where those Bodies of twelve of our men and four of the Enemy's were buried. As they went up by the side of Osaby River they found a dead body and judge it to be Cap<sup>t</sup> Lovewell's Lien<sup>t</sup>. I wou'd have sent Cap<sup>t</sup> Slocum with the Hostages before this had there been any Winds, tho' loth to part with the sloop till another Sloop arriv'd, it being of absolute necessity to have one constantly here, we having frequent Occasion to remove Provision from place to place, according to our marches. If your Hon<sup>r</sup> shou'd think fit, I believe it wou'd be best that all the Officers return to their Posts as soon as their Affairs will admitt of it. so that we may be in the best posture we can in all our Frontiers to receive the Enemy, in case they shou'd make their Attempts on us.

I am Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Dutifull Serv<sup>t</sup>

Falmouth 22<sup>d</sup> June 1725.

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

Mass. Arch. 52: 205.

May it please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

I wrote the Enclos'd about ten a Clock in the forenoon, Cap<sup>t</sup> Franklin arriv'd here about eight a Clock in the evening, by whom I rece'd your Hon<sup>rs</sup> orders, Dated the 16<sup>th</sup> Curr<sup>t</sup> which I shall strictly observe. I have this morning landed the stores, and now wait for a fair wind to send Cap Penhallow with twenty men on board the Sloop to proceed to Arrow-sick & S<sup>t</sup> Georges, to see wether the Indians have not attackt those garri-sons, in as much as I cannot learn any thing of them up this way.

I had forgot to inform in the enclos'd; that Sacaristy says, that there was sixty Indians at Blackpoint when they burnt the houses and kill'd the Cattle there, on the 29<sup>th</sup> of last April, and that it was the same Indians that fought Cap<sup>t</sup> Lovewell at Ossiby, which well agrees with Lovells fight, that being the 7<sup>th</sup> of May following.

I am your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most dutifull Humb<sup>l</sup> servant

Falm<sup>e</sup> June 23<sup>d</sup> 1725.

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

P. S. I would fain wait till Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourn comes down, that I may settle the Indian Com<sup>p</sup><sup>s</sup> so that they may be easy.

T. W.

Mass. Arch. 52. 206.



Ipsw<sup>c</sup> June 23<sup>d</sup>, 1725.May it Pleas yo Hon<sup>r</sup>

You<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> Order came to my hand on Tuesday: y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup>, the 23<sup>th</sup> they March<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Gold<sup>s</sup> Com<sup>mand</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a full Troop to the Estward according to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> order.

The Troops in y<sup>e</sup> Regiments, of Late, do not consist more then 40 Men, besides theire Officers. Considering the difficulty & danger of theire Marching in the Estward parts, I have taken out of Ipswich & Rowley Troop to make him a full Troop, to y<sup>e</sup> numb<sup>r</sup> of six<sup>ty</sup> Men; they are all likely Men, & all well fitted, & goe out w<sup>th</sup> good Courage. If I have transgress'd, I pray that yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> would signify it to me. I had no ord<sup>rs</sup> to subsist the men, I ordered every Man to take 3 or 4 days provision to carry them to Wells: & I Assured them it would be allow'd as heretofore.

I am yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> Most Humble serv<sup>t</sup>

Mass. Arch. 52: 207.

JOHN APPLETON.

Falm<sup>o</sup> June 24<sup>th</sup> 1725.May it please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

Some hours after I had seal'd my last, the wind came fair for Cap<sup>t</sup> Penhallow to go East, which he Embract, and the Sloop had not been out of sight more than an hour before I rec'd a verbal acc<sup>t</sup> from L<sup>t</sup> Dominicus Jordan (who was out with his Scout) that the Indians had kill'd a man at Spurwink garrison, and that he heard the Guns, and was on y<sup>e</sup> spot in less then two hours. I cannot give a further Acc<sup>t</sup> at present. Cap<sup>t</sup> Kenady will be able to inform your Hon<sup>r</sup> the posture wee are in at this time. If your Hon<sup>r</sup> should think fitt, I will give Lieu<sup>t</sup> Jordan the Command of the second Company of Indians.

I am your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most dutifull Humb<sup>l</sup> servant,

Mass. Arch. 52. 207.

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

[Letter to Col Johnson Harmon—raising men.]

If you Can Inlist men to make up your Comp<sup>y</sup> It will bee very acceptable to Me, w<sup>ch</sup> I Choose rather than Impressing, & do hereby give you direction for what able Men you Can gett for that Purpose who are not of the County of Yorke.

To Coll<sup>o</sup> Johnson Harman.

[Initials not distinct.]

Boston 25<sup>th</sup> June 1725.

Mass. Arch. 52. 206.

May it Please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

I rec'd your Hon<sup>rs</sup> orders of the 19<sup>th</sup> and of the 21<sup>st</sup> on the 6<sup>th</sup> of this Ins<sup>t</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> nine or ten a Clock at night. I immediately dispatcht repeated orders to all our fronteirs in the County of York to be strict on their gaurds, and orders to Cap<sup>t</sup> Moulton to assist the Cap<sup>ts</sup> of the Troops with experient and faithfull Pilots. I constantly keep out Scouts some distance from the Towns, endeavouring to make discovery. I wrote some Letters p<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Kenady which will not be long before they come to your Hon<sup>rs</sup> hands. I diligently searcht to find out w<sup>ch</sup> way y<sup>t</sup> Scout came y<sup>t</sup> kill'd y<sup>e</sup> man at Spurwink, but cannot find out unless they came by water.

I am your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Dutiful Humb<sup>l</sup> servantFalm<sup>o</sup> June 26<sup>th</sup> 1725.THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

Mass. Arch. 52: 211.



Sir,

I am inform'd that the Indians lately enlisted under Cpt<sup>e</sup> Bourne, especially those that Came last to you p<sup>r</sup> Saunders, have complained of great Injustice done them by Defrauding them of a Part of the Money allowed them by the Govern<sup>t</sup> for their Enlisting, which was 20/. a Man. I would therefore have you take the first Opportunity, To enquire of the Indians if they can charge any of the Officers concern'd in Detaining from them their Money, And if any of them say they have not rec<sup>d</sup> the whole of their Premium, Call the Officer that gave them their Money & the Indians that complain before you, And make the strictest Inquiry into the Truth of this Matter; For if I find the Indians have been any Ways oppress'd I shall take Care that full Satisfaction be given them, And such Officers shall have the utmost Marks of my Displeasure. Therefore, I expect that you be very much in Earnest in this Inquiry.

Inclose an acc<sup>t</sup> of Intelligence I have from some that are acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the Indian affairs, which may be of use to you, tho' I doubt not but you have taken Care to gett the best information in order to p<sup>r</sup>forme some such service, now, when you shall have a good Number of Men with you. I have noe Deserters in Custody, one In Cambridge Goal & the other In Newberry who being notorious offenders I shall, by Advice of the Councill, putt over into your Hands to be try'd by a Court Martial for an Example of Terroure to Others, It being of the highest Consequence to Check that spirit amongst the Forces. They shall both of them be secured in Newbury Goal forthwith. & I direct you send downe a faithfull serjeant, w<sup>th</sup> seaven Men, to take them into Custody & bring to Falmouth, in order to their speedy tryal, & you must take Care to have a sufficient number of officers to Make a Court. You shall have a more p<sup>r</sup>ticular Acc<sup>t</sup> of these deserters, in order to your proceedings, lodged w<sup>th</sup> Newbury & w<sup>th</sup> Salem men.

Endorsed: Lett<sup>r</sup> to Col<sup>o</sup> Westbrook, June 28, 1725.

Mass. Arch. 52: 209, 210.

Portsmouth, June 28, 1725.

S<sup>r</sup>,

The Sloop Merry-Meeting arrived at New Castle, yesterday, about three of the Clock afternoon, and after the delivery of your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Letter to Lieut<sup>nt</sup> Gov<sup>nr</sup> Wentworth, he called his Council together, and by their advice did appoint Co<sup>ll</sup> Shadrack Walton to Joyn with us in our Affair with the Eastern Indians. We hope he will be able to goe on Board a little after noon. Lieut<sup>nt</sup> Gov<sup>nr</sup> Wentworth thinks that the Indians will not much encline to goe to Boston, but Choose rather to come to Casco-Bay, or Winter Harbour, which places he Judgeth more convenient for a Conference than Boston, where (he saith) those Indians did never meet on such an Occasion, and (accordingly), in his Instructions to Co<sup>ll</sup> Walton, does allow him to agree to their coming to either of s<sup>d</sup> places, if the Indians doe Insist upon it.

We are your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Humble, Obedient servants,

To His Hon<sup>r</sup> Lieut<sup>nt</sup>  
Gov<sup>nr</sup> Dummer &c.

JOHN STODDARD  
JOHN WAINWRIGHT.

Mass. Arch. 52: 210 $\frac{1}{2}$ .





From on Board the Sloop Merry-Meeting, at New Castle, June 28, 1725.

S<sup>r</sup>

Since we Wrote, Cap<sup>t</sup> Slocum came into this Harbour with the two Indians, which are now on Board with us. They tell us that the S<sup>nt</sup> Johns, and Cape Sable Indians have agreed to abide by what the Penobscot Indians shall agree to, and that the Penobscott Indians have directed him to acquaint your Hon<sup>r</sup> that they are willing to be at Peace, and that it lyeth with you whither there shall be Peace or not. They are desirous to treat in their own River which hath not been stained with Blood. They further add, that when we Come to S<sup>nt</sup> George, they can soon find some of the Penobscott Indians and bring them to us.

We are now weighing Anchour, and hope to be at Casco Bay before to Morrow Morning.

and are your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Most Humble servants.

JOHN STODDARD

JOHN WAINWRIGHT.

P. S. This goes by Cap<sup>n</sup> Slocum, Who we desire may be dispatched to Casco Bay as soon as may be, where we shall leave directions where we may be found.

Mass. Arch. 52: 210½.

Falmouth July 3<sup>d</sup> 1725.

May it Please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

I examin'd the under-named Indians relating their Enlisting with Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourn, and they say they rec<sup>d</sup> no more money than is Annext to each maus name. I immediately sent for Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourn while they were present, and askt him the reason, his Answer was, that he agreed with them for that Sum and no more, which some of the Indians own'd and others made Excuses and said they did not so well understand it. Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourns says, that he Enlisted them in the Room of some that Deserted, and inform'd them that they shou'd receive wages from the time that the Deserters En-listed, & that they were well satisfy'd therewith.

I am Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Dutifull Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

John Comshute rec<sup>d</sup> 11<sup>s</sup>; Jacob Paul, Thomas Tarah, David Job, Aaron Nummock, Joshua Hood, Tom Kennaway [each ten shillings].

Endorsed:—On his Maj<sup>ty</sup> service.

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Dummer Esq<sup>r</sup>, Lieut<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & commander in Chief &c.

In Boston.

Mass. Arch. 52: 211½.

Falmouth, July 3<sup>d</sup>, 1725.

May it Please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

I rec<sup>d</sup> your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Letters, by Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourn, of the 24<sup>th</sup>. and those p<sup>r</sup> Serj<sup>t</sup> Parker of the 28<sup>th</sup> of last Month, with the enclos'd Information relating the Indians. I always make it my business to get the best Informations relating the Enemy I can, and Inform'd your Hon<sup>r</sup> of the Indians living on the back of Mount Desert in my letter last September, and that I was Inform'd they were supply'd from Annapolis by some man that married in



that Country, who supply'd one Bellisle, a frenchman, who married with one of Casteen's Daughters, and mostly lives thereabouts, so that it well agrees with the Information your Hon<sup>r</sup> Encl<sup>d</sup>. and likewise with what I inform'd in my Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup> of March 1724-5 that two Friars and several of them liv'd at Passimaquoddie and Adjacent to it. As to that part of the Information that they are up in the Countrey till the last of June, about their Corn, interferes with their yearly Customs in coming down the last of May, or not exceeding the first of June, to gett Eggs and Fowl, during wh<sup>ch</sup> time they generally leave their old men & women to tend their Corn, and then are down again the last of July or August, Catching Sea Fowl, and Sail before I seal'd this. I rec<sup>d</sup> your Hon<sup>rs</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Harmon, the 3<sup>d</sup> of July, which was Dated the 25<sup>th</sup> of last Month. As to the Indians planting their Cern, I wrote Capt Kennedy the best Information I cou'd get at present. By your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Orders to me I understand your Hon<sup>r</sup> intends to visit the Penobscott Tribe. We have rec<sup>d</sup> but four Whale boats since I wrote your Hon<sup>r</sup> that we had few or none fit for service, so that there is necessity of having them from the Castle, and ten or twelve more.

The Indians Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourn Enlisted are most of them in the Woods; fourty are with Lt Jordan up Saco River, whom I don't expect in this ten days, and another party are with Cap<sup>t</sup> Penhallow whom I have Directed to attend the Commissioners Orders, so that I can't settle them Comp<sup>rs</sup> at present, according to your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Orders. I have, therefore, sent Cap<sup>t</sup> Bourn, with these Expresses, to wait on your Hon<sup>r</sup> bearing little of the Enemy and making no Discovery of them. I wou'd desire to wait on your Hon<sup>r</sup> a few days at Boston before I be put on any further service. I shall take Care to leave the Frontiers on their Guard. The Commissioners sail'd from this place y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of last Month.

I am your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Dutifull serv<sup>t</sup>

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

Mass. Arch. 52: 212, 213.

Falm<sup>o</sup> July 4<sup>th</sup> 1725.

May it please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

As to the Two Deserters, wee have no manner of place at Falm<sup>o</sup> to secure them, so that they will be a great Clog to the service; neither have wee a sufficient number of Commission officers to try them, unless wee call them off from their several posts and Scouts, so that the service will suffer, the frontiers being so long it is difficult getting them together. I would pray your Honour either to continue them where they are for the present till the Affaires are in a better posture, or that they be tryed by the Justices of the Assises in the County where they were taken, as is explain'd in the Sixt<sup>h</sup> Article of the Martial Law. However, I submitt to your Hon<sup>rs</sup> pleasures, and am your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most

Dutifull Humble servant,

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

Mass. Arch. 52: 214.

May it Please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

The Lieut of the man o<sup>f</sup> Warr arriv'd here the 6<sup>th</sup> Curr<sup>t</sup> with a small Sloop they took from the Indians about Ten days ago, and one Samuel



Trask,\* whom he redeem'd from Casteen, of whom I got the Enclosed Information, and the other from Lieu<sup>t</sup> James March. It seems to me as if the providence of God had sent him at this Juncture to do us great service. I designe this night to follow Sanders & inform him of the Indian vessel, for I question wether he be gone from S<sup>t</sup> Georges. I hear nothing from M<sup>r</sup> Grant. If your Hon<sup>r</sup> should draw any men from Berwick & Wells, I am of opinion that it would be best for the service to Draw the old Soldiers and let the new men gaurd the Inhabitants.

I am your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Dutiful serv<sup>t</sup>

Falm<sup>o</sup> July 7<sup>th</sup> 1725.

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

Mass. Arch. 52: 214.

May it Please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

I have stopt Sam<sup>l</sup> Trask for the present, by consent of Lieu<sup>t</sup> Prichard, for a Pilott. He has on board one M<sup>r</sup> Bell that is a very good Pilott. I have talkt with him. He is willing to serve the Govern<sup>t</sup> if he can get his bread by it. If Cap<sup>t</sup> Slocum be not sail'd it would be for the service to send him with Slocum, and if he be, to send him by the first; wee very much want Slocum.

I am your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Dutifull servant,

Falm<sup>o</sup> July 8<sup>th</sup> 1725.

THO<sup>s</sup> WESTBROOK.

Mass. Arch. 52: 215.

\* See REGISTER, xiv., 139, 140, for a copy of a letter (Mass. Arch. 52, 226-9), from Baron De Castine, the younger, dated at Pentagouet, 23 July, 1725, in which he mentions the fact of having redeemed Samuel Trask, "of Salem, near Marblehead," "from the Salvages," for 10 pistoles.

This Samuel Trask was a grandson of Captain William, of Salem, where he was born 12 August, 1671, and died in Edgecomb, Maine, in the month of August, 1789, at the advanced age of 118 years. The tradition in the family is, that "he walked a mile home and back, on the day of his death, ate his dinner, sat back, appeared to be failing, and soon died." His wife survived him till the May following, when she died; was buried the 20th of May, 1790.

It appears that a sum of money had been voted by the town of Salem for the redemption of Mr. T. from the Indians, but, on the 30th of April, 1725, his whereabouts not being learned, it remaining uncertain whether he was dead or alive, they voted to appropriate the money for the purchase of a bell, "and if said Trask should be heard of and stand in need of help for his redemption," they would contribute towards it. See Sewall's *Ancient Dominions of Maine*, page 251. Abigail Trask, grand-daughter of Samuel, married the Rev. Samuel Sewall. She was a grandmother of Rufus K. Sewall, Esq., author of the above work. Felt's *Annals of Salem*, 1st edition, page 379; 2d ed., vol. ii., page 255, contains information concerning the said Samuel Trask. A fac-simile signature of Samuel Trask is here given, his name being appended to various petitions for land, &c., the originals of which are to be found in the Massachusetts Archives, as also that of his sons, Samuel, Jr., Thomas, David, Solomon and Joseph, some if not all of whom left descendants. Several of these petitions are printed in the REGISTER. Samuel Trask and Hannah Steward, both of Salem, were published Nov. 21, 1730. See *Salem Press Historical and Genealogical Record*, vol. 1, page 34. This was doubtless Samuel, the "redeemed captive."

Franklin W. Sherman, Esq., Town Clerk of Edgecomb, has sent the following from the Records:

Samuel Trask, Jr., son of Samuel Trask, was born in Edgecomb, Oct. 24, 1731. Dorcas Trask, his wife, was born Oct. 16, 1733.

*Sam<sup>l</sup> Trask*





Letter to Gov<sup>r</sup> Wentworth.  
July 9<sup>th</sup> 1725.

S<sup>r</sup>

I must pray you to excuse me that I have not of late been more Punctual in Acknowledging your Letters w<sup>ch</sup> I don't use to bee guilty of, but my time towards the End of the sessions was a Little more than ordinarily taken up & has been Since. I Consulted the Council about your proposal for the Indians Coming to Winter Harbor &c. but they were of opinion it was more honorable to Insist upon their Coming to Boston. I have sent orders accordingly to our Commiss<sup>rs</sup> & as I have Little faith of the Sincerity of the Indians for a Peace, at p'sent, & it seeming by Many Concurring Circumstances that they are taking an oportunity to surprise us & that they aim, Cheifly, at amusing us till they have gott in their Corne, which we have an Undoubted Account that they have Planted in Penobscott New Towne & some say in y<sup>e</sup> old Towne too. I have ordered about Two hundred & Twenty Men to March Thither the same Way that Cap<sup>t</sup> Heath went the last Year, & if you shall think fitt to send a Company of your Men with them it will Strengthen them & p'haps Make the March More Chearful; & I hope if it shall Please God to succeed us herein the Indians will then be in earnest for a Peace & Come in wherever you shall think it Proper. I have order[ed] our Forces to March the 1<sup>st</sup> of August. If you Please to keep the affair Secret as Possible you may adjourn the time of Marching w<sup>th</sup> Coll<sup>n</sup> Westbrook who is under orders to be very secret.

Mass. Arch. 52: 216.

[To be continued.]

---

## COLUMBUS DAY.

Communicated by Capt. CHARLES HERVEY TOWNSHEND, of Raynham, New Haven, Conn.

THE following paper is a portion of an article which was prepared by the author, apropos of the approach of Columbus day, and was published in the *New Haven Journal and Courier*, of Jan. 29th, 1891, relative to Columbus and how this country came to be named America instead of receiving a name in honor of the great discoverer.

Brief mention will be made regarding the original or native name of our continent which it bore before the Columbian discovery, and point out how, by a combination of circumstances, the whole world has been led into the error that America was named for Vesputius, a Florentine map-maker, who enlightened Europe on the discoveries of Columbus.

Am-ar-ca is the native name of the land which Christopher Columbus discovered in 1498 near the mouth of the Orinoco river on the north coast of the South American continent, while making his third voyage westward from Spain in quest of a more direct route to India, Cathay and Japan. These last named countries having been visited in the thirteenth century by the noble and illustrious Venetian voyager, Marco Polo, of which he, on his return to his native city, published to the then known world so interesting an account, and concerning which Colonel Yule of the Royal Bengal (British) army has also enlightened us in his (Polo's) letters of his



eastern travels. The vast extent of those countries, their immense population, mineral and agricultural productions, and the unsurpassed magnificence of the Tartar dynasty and of the Great Khans who at that period held autocratic sway of Asia.

The Baron de Humboldt tells us that the first settlement of Spaniards on the main land was at a place called Amaraca-panna, and on a map showing the discoveries and explorations of Columbus on the coast of Venezuela from the Dragon's Mouth (one of the approaches to the Bay of Para) between the island of Trinidad and the coast of South America and the mouth of the Orinoco river appears the name Maraca-panna, or properly Amaraca-panna. This name Amarca was adopted by the Spaniards for the new country, and so laid down on their charts and publications of that date, and so gave publicity concerning this native name and by which later the whole western continent became known to Europeans by the national name of its chief nation.

The name Amarca is in this form: viz., Am-ar-ca. The root-ar is in three forms: ar, primary; er, secondary; and or, a tertiary state; so that the name Am-ar-ca and America are identical.

The sacred book of the Peruvians shows that Amarca or America was really the national name of their country. This has been proved by travelers and chart makers, who show that early South Americans adopted the system of adding prefixes to the national name in designating the most important cities, such as Cundin-Amarca, Cay-Amarca, Pult-Amarca, Yan-Amarca, Ang-Amarca and Vin-Amarca, and their capital was called Amarca; and to give here in way of an illustration a parallel we will say North Haven, East Haven, West Haven, etc., etc.

From this time, A. D. 1500, the name of Amarca was well known in Europe, and every year new expeditions for exploration and trade were fitted out, as history abundantly proves, viz., those of Nino and Pinzon, both companions of Columbus; Lepe 1501, Guerea 1502, etc., etc. The capital of the new country, Amarca, was burned by the Spaniard Alvarado in 1524.

Having shown the name America to have been of native origin, it naturally follows that an explanation should be sought as to why the great error which it has taken centuries to explain was made by early historians and thrown broadcast to the world; why the nickname Amerigo for Alberticus Vesputius, a Florentine naval astronomer, should have been thus misapplied. Vespucci was not even a mariner. He was a man of business who, in May, 1499, and the year following the Columbian discovery of the American continent, accompanied the Ojeda expedition as a passenger with the object in view to collect materials for his new books and charts, which later found a market and sale in the countries of Europe, and as there were several Vespucci at this date following the same calling, he was distinguished from the others (who were his relations) on account of this voyage by the cognomen of the new country of which he wrote, and was thus known to the world by its native name, Amarca.

It was the custom at that period to give men who had accomplished remarkable deeds an additional cognomen, as in our day General Gordon, who served in China, was named Chinese Gordon; General Jackson, Stonewall Jackson; Dr. Livingston, African Livingston, etc., etc.; so, as Alberticus Vesputius had voyaged to the new found land of Columbus, whose discovery of it no one disputed at that period and of which Columbus had made charts, Vespucci was given, we are led to suppose from investiga-



tion, the cognomen of "Amerigo" Vespucci. Early in the sixteenth century (A. D. 1500) the duke of Lorraine gave to the famous monastery of St. Dee, where the learned monk, Waltze Muller, was the principal, a printing press; and the publications of Vespucci regarding the discovery of the new country being at that time new, these monks, wishing to show the wonders of printing, issued on April 26, 1507, as their first work, a little book (four pages) and with it the Vespucci map of the then supposed world, with the new country added thereto.

Lambert says in tracing the new-found-land they (the monks) were guided by the published letters of Vesputius, and in the preface of the work it was suggested that the western continent be named Amerigo, after the man who, they added, had discovered it. They did not know that Vesputius himself had taken the name Amerigo (Italian) from Amareca, the native name of the country which he had visited and of which he had written.

About A. D. 1512, Muller, finding out his error, issued a new map of the new discoveries, and without mentioning his error wrote on it, "This land with the adjacent isles was found by Columbus, an officer in command for the king of Castile." Hereafter all the new maps seem to have copied this native name of the new country, Amerigo, but spelling it America, and the name was generally adopted by the whole world, and no one seems to have corrected the wrong impression that had gone out broadcast through the medium of this, at the time, seemingly insignificant fact.

I will not repeat the voyages of the Northmen to Vineland (New England) centuries before Columbus's voyages, 1492-1502, when he explored the north and west shores of the Carribean sea, and unknown to himself discovered a continent, supposing it, on account of error regarding the then unknown circumference of the world, to be contiguous to Cathay on the eastern shores of Asia Minor. Nor will I enlarge at length on the history of the voyage of Columbus and his contemporaries, with which all are familiar, but will only make brief mention of those navigators and their exploits, as their names are required to fill up and connect history, and as they were known factors in stimulating the nations of western Europe to combined efforts in promoting the development and settlement of a newly discovered continent.

It has been abundantly proved by Columbus's own letters that he had, from some source, knowledge of lands west of the line of Ptolemy. The *Punctum Meridenale* of the nations of the east was drawn through the most western of the Canary Islands. Some sailors and geographers, however, used the meridian of the peak of Teneriffe. The Arabians used the most western cape of Europe known to them on the Atlantic ocean, and that was probably the oriental meridian adopted by Ptolemy, who flourished one hundred and fifty years before Christ, and who reduced geography to a regular science. During the dark ages, which followed the fall of Rome, the arts and sciences were kept by the Arabians and eastern nations of Europe after the return of Polo and Manderville.

The voyage of Columbus to Iceland and Greenland, of which I will give an abstract from his letter, is supported by the account of a dying shipwrecked Spanish pilot named Buxola, who had been driven by storms into the western sea in sight of unknown lands, arriving ill at the newly discovered isle of Madara, where then dwelt Columbus, giving in return for his hospitality the secret of the voyage which strengthened the faith in the belief that it might be reached by sailing west through the trade winds from





Spain. Columbus, in this letter on his voyage to Iceland, written fifteen years before his discovery of America, an abstract of which his son gives, says: "In the year 1477, in February, I navigated 100 leagues beyond Thule, the southern part of which is 73 degrees distant beyond the equator, and not 63 degrees as some pretend, neither situated within the line which includes the west of Ptolemy, but is much more westerly." Seneca (61 B.C.) being transported with a rapture, with a poetical fury and divination, sung something of it in his *Media*:

In after age the time shall come  
In which the all-devouring foam  
Shall lose its proper bound and shew  
Another continent of view;  
Nor frozen Thule shall we see,  
The utmost parts of the earth to be.

But it is folly to think that any one knew of the unknown continent in the time of Seneca. Historians tell us that Thule was the name generally given by the ancients to the most northerly part of Europe known to them, and, according to Pliny, an island in the northern seas. But most modern geographers identify Thule with Iceland.

The learned now believe that Columbus actually visited Greenland and that he was unaware that it was a part of a new world, which he afterward discovered with so much courage and good fortune; and as we have positive evidence from Columbus's own pen of his having voyaged there, it is fair to presume that at Iceland he first conceived the scheme of not following the circuitous track of the northerners via Iceland and Greenland to the southwest, but of sailing directly westward from Spain to Cathay (Japan and China) of Marco Polo, who flourished centuries before—A. D. 1250–1324.

Columbus's successful voyage, 1492, was followed by the Cabots, father and son, 1497–1498, in the employ of Henry VII. of England, John Verrazzano, a French corsair, in the employ of Francis I., king of France, 1524, when he coasted from Wilmington, North Carolina, to Nova Scotia, and took possession of the coast, as James Cartier later in 1534 did in the French king's name.

Verrazzano in 1524 anchored his ship on the bays of Norembaga and explored the eastern part of Long Island Sound, and gives us, in his report to the French King, the first description of the island at the east entrance, and the noble harbor of New London, Narragansett Bay and Sandy Hook.

NOTES.—Henry Stevens, of Vermont, tells us that on the third of November, 1507, there was published in Italian at Vicenza, a most important collection of voyages under the title "Countries Newly Discovered and the New World of Alberticus Vespucci," containing accounts of the voyage of Cadamas to Cape Verde 1454–5, De-Centra to Senegal 1462, Vasco de Gama 1497–1500, Cabral 1500–1, Columbus (three voyages) 1492–1498, of Vespucci, four voyages of Cortereal and others. This book was the next year, 1508, printed in Latin and German. Lambert writes: "I cannot account for the fact that his name appears so often in history as Alberticus. He (Vespucci) seems to have adopted the name Amerigo and knew of the treasures of Coudin Amarca, afterwards called the Golden City, or Eldorado, by the Spaniards, which the crown had resolved to spend millions to find. He kept the secret, and Spain appointed him *piloto mayor de la casa de construction*—a sort of first lord of the admiralty. In this position it was his duty to make maps and to write the native name on that part representing the western hemisphere."

Those that did not know his name was Alberticus and who only heard of him as Amerigo-Vespucci, who had travelled to the new-found-land which had been



named Anerigo, must have naturally arrived at the conclusion that the country had received his name.

Juan Florens, or Giovanni, a French corsair, and a Florentine under orders of Francis I., 1524, was sent out to seek a passage to Cathay, made the coast of North America, which obstructed his passage westward, and which he examined and charted and named Francesca.

In his report to the French king, on his return in 1523, just after the battle of Pavia, which was lost and Francis a prisoner in Spain, and not released until 1526, he gave an account of his discoveries, naming more than fifty harbors and headlands after places in Normandy, and an account of the natives he saw at the entrance of New York harbor, eastern entrance of Long Island Sound and Narragansett Bay, having cast anchor in these places during the summer of 1524.

His discovery embraced a coast line from about Deippe in 27 degrees north latitude, shown on a map made by his brother ("son frere et hertier") to the R. de la buelta in 43 north latitude.

Harrisses gives us the following translation from Ramusio, vol. iii., fos. 423-426, with a map bearing the inscription *La Noovo Francia*. The discourse is not dated; but Ramusio in his introduction says that it was written in the year 1539. — "*This Coast was discovered 15 years ago by Giovanni de Varrazzano who took possession of the same in the name of King Francis and of My Lady the Regent. That Country is called French Land by many even by the Portugues themselves.*"

"The Regent was Louise de Savoie, the mother of Francis I., and this seems to account for the inscription both on the Maggiolo and Varrazano Maps."

Luisa, named for the French king's mother, is an island off the south coast of New England, and Adrian Block, in 1614, laid it down on his chart, and it is now known as Block Island.

## DESCENDANTS OF JONATHAN GILLET, OF DORCHESTER, MASS., AND WINDSOR, CONN.

By the late SALMON CONE GILLETTE, of Colchester, Conn.

### ARRANGED AND ENLARGED

By the Rev. HENRY CLAY ALVORD, A.M., Pastor of the Old South Church, South Weymouth, Mass.

1. JONATHAN<sup>1</sup> GILLET, the progenitor of this branch of the family, belonged, with his brother Nathan, to the company of about one hundred and forty Puritans, which was formed in the counties of Devonshire, Dorsetshire and Somersetshire, England; sailed, with Rev's John Warham and John Maverick as pastors, in the *Mary* and *John*, March 20, 1630, and arrived off Nantasket, May 30th following, settlement being made at Dorchester. He was made a freeman there May 6, 1635. There was "granted to Jonathan Gillet: to fence in halfe an acre of ground about his house leaving a sufficient highway." Further "... the foresayd p'tyes do p'mise to fetch all the Coves from Jonathan Gillets house to Mr. Woolcotts ..."; "granted ... also to Jonathan Gillet 4 acres" ("over against fox poynt"); "the bounds being from Jonathan Gillets pale &c."; and "one [lot] the other side, which was once Jonathan Gilletes."

With the Dorchester Church and Rev. Mr. Warham, he and Nathan removed about 1636 to Windsor, Conn., where he "had a lot granted to him seventeen rods wide" near Mr. Warhams, and across the Poquonnoc road from Alexander Alvord of the same company, whose descendant, Henry of Bolton in the sixth generation, married Mary W. of Colchester in the sixth generation from Jonathan. He and his wife Mary are included in Matthew



Grant's church list, made thirty-seven years after the settlement, of twenty-one "members, who were so in Dorchester and came up with Mr. Warham and are still of us." They were also privileged, having paid six shillings, to sit in the long seats in church. He gave 4s. 6d. to the fund in aid of sufferers by the Indian war at Simsbury and Springfield, and was one of the committee of distribution. He died Aug. 23, 1677, and his wife Jan. 5, 1685. Their children were:

- i. CORNELIUS,<sup>2</sup> born, as were Jonathan and Mary, before the family removal to Windsor; m. Priscilla Kelsey; d. June 26, 17—, leaving a large family.
- ii. JONATHAN, m. 1st, April 23, 1661, Mary Kelsey, who d. April 18, 1676; m. 2d, Dec. 14, 1676, Miriam Dibble, who d. April 18, 1687; had eight children. His descendants include Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Abel,<sup>4</sup> Dea. Abel,<sup>5</sup> Rev. Ashbel,<sup>6</sup> Hon. Francis,<sup>7</sup> U. S. Senator from Connecticut, and William Hooker,<sup>8</sup> the author and actor.
- iii. MARY, m. Peter Brown.
- iv. ANNA, b. Dec. 29, 1639; m. Oct. 29, 1663, Samuel Filley.
- v. JOSEPH, bapt. July 25, 1641; m. 1664, Elizabeth Hawks.
- vi. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 22, 1642.
- vii. JOHN, b. Oct. 5, 1644; m. July 8, 1669, Mary Barker.
- viii. ABIGAIL, bapt. June 28, 1646; d. 1648.
- ix. JEREMIAH, b. Feb. 12, 1647; m. Oct. 15, 1655, Deborah Bartlett.
2. x. JOSIAH, bapt. July 14, 1650.

2. JOSIAH<sup>2</sup> GILLET (*Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Windsor, Conn., and was baptized July 14, 1650. He married, June 30, 1676, Joanna Taintor, born April, 1657, daughter of Michael Taintor of Branford, Conn. He moved to Colchester in 1702, being one of the first settlers. He died Oct. 29, 1736; and her death was Jan. 23, 1735. They had children:

- i. JOSIAH,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 24, 1678; d. Oct. 14, 1742; m. Sarah Pellett, March 7, 1711. Children: (1) *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 2, 1714, settled in New Haven Co., Conn.; (2) *Josiah*, b. Dec. 7, 1715; (3) *Sarah*, b. June 24, 1717; (4) *David*, b. June 13, 1719, d. Oct. 15, 1742; (5) *Elizabeth*, b. April 15, 1721; (6) *Timothy*, b. June 27, 1723; (7) *Charles*, b. April 22, 1728; (8) *Esther*, b. Nov. 24, 1734.
- ii. JOANNA, b. Oct. 28, 1680; m. Josiah Strong of Windsor, Jan. 5, 1698, and removed to Colchester in 1703, living near North Pond. Children: (1) *Hannah*,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 12, 1699; (2) *John*, b. Jan. (?) 17, 1701; (3) *Damaris*(?), b. May 8, 1703; (4) *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 21, 1705; (5) *Mary*, b. Sept. 19, 1707; (6) *Josiah*, b. Sept. 9, 1709; (7) *Eunice*, b. Nov. 19, 1711; (8) *Caleb*, b. Feb. 20, 1714; (9) *Rachel*, b. April 21, 1716; (10) *Dorothy*, b. May 25, 1718; (11) *Joshua*, b. July 20, 1721; (12) *Irene*, b. Oct. 20, 1722; (13) *Asaphel*, b. June 26, 1725.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 16, 1682; d. May 10, 1756.
3. iv. JONATHAN, b. June 23, 1685.
- v. MARY, b. March 8, 1687; m. Dea. Nathaniel Skinner.
- vi. DOROTHY, b. April 15, 1689; m. — Roberts.
4. vii. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 1, 1690.
- viii. JOSEPH, b. March 3, 1695.
- ix. MINDWELL, b. Feb. 4, 1696; m. — Clark; d. May 8, 1784.
- x. AARON, b. March 8, 1699; d. Nov. 30, 1750; m. Hannah Clark 1728. Had children. She m. 2d, 1738, Joseph Chamberlain.
- xi. NOAH, b. Dec. 5, 1701; was a merchant; m. Abigail —, who d. Feb. 6, 1739. Children: (1) *Noah*,<sup>4</sup> d. March 2, 1739; (2) *Abigail*, bapt. Oct. 15, 1734.

3. General JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> GILLET (*Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Windsor, Conn., June 23, 1685, and died in Colchester, Jan. 3, 1755. He





married Jan. 3, 1717, Sarah Ely of Lyme, who died July 4, 1752. They had children:

- i. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1718; m. Joseph Smith, Nov. 30, 1744.
  - ii. JONATHAN, b. March 22, 1720.
  - iii. MARY, b. Dec. 12, 1723; m. Azariah Storrs of Mansfield.
  - iv. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 30, 1725.
  - v. NEHEMIAH, b. March 1, 1728; d. Aug. 25, 1814; Lieut. in 8th Conn. in Revolutionary War; m. 1st. Lydia Gillet, Sept. 13, 1757, who d. Aug. 16, 1758; 2d. Martha Storrs, Jan. 22, 1761, who d. July 21, 1827. Children: (1) *Lydia*,<sup>5</sup> b. July 24, 1758; (2) *Oliver*, b. March 23, 1762; (3) *Lois*, b. March 21, 1763, d. Oct. 5, 1780; (4) *Anna*, b. Aug. 20, 1765, d. Oct. 12, 1780; (5) *Martha*, b. April 12, 1767; (6) *Meshtam*, b. Dec. 12, 1769; (7) *Storrs*, b. April 5, 1773, d. Oct. 5, 1828; (8) *Elisah*, b. Jan. 14, 1776, d. March 31, 1860; (9) *Hannah*, b. Jan. 6, 1779; (10) *D—*, b. Aug. 15, 1782, m. ——— Dow.
  - vi. JONAH, b. April 19, 1730; d. April 10, 1731.
  - vii. AARON, b. May 23, 1732.
  - viii. JOANNA, b. July 8, 1739; d. Jan. 12, 1751.
4. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> GILLET (*Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born Oct. 1, 1690, and died Oct. 8, 1771. He married 1st. Mary Chappell, Jan. 30, 1718, who died Sept. 17, 1732. He married 2d. Abigail ———, in 1733. Children:
- i. SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> b. April 20, 1719.
  - ii. ISRAEL, b. Feb. 10, 1722; m. May 14, 1747, Marcy Colman. Children: (1) *Israel*,<sup>5</sup> b. March 30, 1748; (2) *Lydia*, b. Aug. 13, 1750; (3) *Sybil*, b. Oct. 4, 1753; (4) *Ozias*, b. March 4, 1756; (5) *Mary*, b. Oct. 14, 1758; (6) *Charles*, b. Aug. 8, 1761; (7) *Amasa*, b. Jan. 5, 1764; (8) Capt. *Anson*.
  - iii. ADONIAH, b. May 30, 1724; killed by Indians on expedition to Crown Point in 1746.
  - iv. ELIPHALET, b. Nov. 1, 1726; d. Aug. 22, 1728.
  - v. MARY, b. April 11, 1729.
  - vi. RUTH, b. Dec. 17, 1731; m. April 4, 1751, John Hinckley.
  - vii. ELIPHALET, b. April 29, 1734; d. May 2, 1790; m. March 27, 1760, Lydia Pinneo, dau. of James Pinneo, b. Jan. 30, 1740, and d. Dec. 10, 1804. Children: (1) *Mary*,<sup>5</sup> b. May 17, 1761, d. Sept. 17, 1862; (2) *Caleb*, b. Nov. 12, 1762, d. April 14, 1830, m. Civil Huntington, Oct. 30, 1790, who d. Jan. 20, 1841. Their children: (1) Eliphalet,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 11, 1791; (2) Dr. Alfred, b. May 1, 1793, lived and d. in Steuben, N. Y.; (3) Laura, b. June 28, 1795; (4) Henry, b. May 10, 1797; (5) Caleb H., b. March 7, 1800; (6) Dr. Orimel, b. Feb. 23, 1802, d. January, 1884; (7) Dirius Eliza, b. April 30, 1805; (8) Solomon T., b. June 23, 1807, d. Jan. 26, 1868, m. Louise E. Bissell, Oct. 18, 1832; they had two children, one of whom, Abel Bissell, was b. Sept. 7, 1834, and d. Sept. 20, 1860, and the other, Louise, was b. Dec. 28, 1835, and m. P. R. Strong, May 30, 1867; (3) *Joyce*, b. Oct. 9, 1764, m. Nov. 5, 1793, John Lewis of New London; (4) Dea. *Samuel*, b. Nov. 18, 1766, d. June 1, 1855, m. Esther ———, who d. Aug. 2, 1844; (5) Rev. *Eliphalet*, D.D., b. Nov. 19, 1768; (6) *Lydia*, b. Nov. 12, 1770; (7) *Luna*, b. Oct. 5, 1772; (8) *Alvin*, b. June 29, 1774, m. Esther ———, who d. Oct. 9, 1822; (9) *Betsy*, b. June 11, 1780, d. Nov. 30, 1807.
  - viii. JERUSHA, b. Oct. 20, 1736; m. Amos Bill, Feb. 3, 1757.
  - ix. CALEB, b. Sept. 3, 1739.
5. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> GILLET (*Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born March 22, 1729, and married Phæbe Marvin, granddaughter of "Lyme's Captain," Reinold Marvin. Children:
- i. SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 24, 1748; m. Ezra Hall of Lyme in 1769. Their dau. *Phæbe*<sup>6</sup> m. Ely<sup>6</sup> Gillett (see 3).
  - ii. REYNOLD, b. April 23, 1750.
  - iii. MARTIN, b. July 19, 1752.



- iv. JONATHAN, b. Dec. 15, 1753; m. Zilpha Pratt of Colchester, March 19, 1778.
  - v. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 5, 1756; m. Mary Miner in Lyme, March 2, 1780. Children: (1) *Daniel*,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 20, 1782; (2) *Phoebe*, b. Oct. 16, 1784; (3) *Martin*, b. Dec. 31, 1787; (4) *Mehitable*, b. Nov. 7, 1789; (5) *Joseph*, b. April 5, 1794; (6) *John M.*, b. May 14, 1797, d. December, 1878, m. Phoebe<sup>6</sup> Gillet (see 9, ii.), who d. about 1856; they lived in Liberty Centre, Ohio; (7) *Noah II.*, b. Jan. 29, 1800, d. Jan. 21, 1869; (8) *Benjamin F.*, b. Sept. 24, 1803.
  - vi. DANIEL, b. Nov. 1, 1758.
  - vii. ELISHA, b. March 29, 1760.
  - viii. EZRA, b. June 21, 1762.
  - ix. JOHN, b. Oct. 16, 1766.
  - x. SHADRACK, b. Oct. 23, 1769.
6. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> GILLET (*Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born Dec. 30, 1725, and married Abigail Kellogg, Dec. 8, 1757. Children:
- i. JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 29, 1758; d. April 29, 1838; m. June 10, 1783, Sarah Root of Hebron, who was b. 1763, and d. Feb. 25, 1850. Their children: (1) *Theodosia*,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 5, 1784, m. 1815, Levi Marks; (2) *Patience*, b. Dec. 23, 1786; (3) *Joseph*, b. April 17, 1789, m. July, 1811, Lydia (Belinda?) Berry; (4) *Sarah*, b. April 2, 1792, m. 1822, Moses White; (5) *Asa*, b. Dec. 5, 1793, m. 1815, Lida Berry; (6) *Mary*, b. Aug. 22, 1796, m. 1st, 1853, John Stephen, 2d, 1870, Eusign Avery; (7) *Aaron*, b. Aug. 8, 1800, m. Betsey Harford; (8) *Harvey*, b. Dec. 27, 1802, d. Oct. 13, 1852, m. March 26, 1839, Eunice Gardner; their children: (1) Sarah,<sup>7</sup> b. April 22, 1840, (2) Adeline, b. Nov. 22, 1841, (3) Jerusha B., b. May 31, 1845, (4) Elizabeth C., b. April 27, 1848; (9) *Ezra S.*, b. Jan. 27, 1803, m. Mandana Smith.
  - ii. ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 28, 1759.
  - iii. SARAH, b. Aug. 28, 1762; m. Daniel Gillet of Lyme.
  - iv. LUCY, b. April 12, 1764.
  - v. EUNICE, b. Jan. 24, 1766; m. Gurdon Clark.
  - vi. Capt. JONATHAN, b. March 21, 1768; d. May 22, 1820; m. 1st, April 23, 1800, Betsey Rogers, who d. March 12, 1810; m. 2d, Feb. 12, 1811, Huldah Marvin. Children: (1) *Rogers*,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 16, 1801; (2) *Mary K.*, d. March 11, 1809; (3) *Abigail R.*, d. Jan. 15, 1809; (4) *Amos*, b. Dec. 18, 1811; (5) *Betsey*, b. April 19, 1813; (6) *Huldah*, b. Aug. 8, 1816.
  - vii. EZRA, b. Aug. 23, 1769; d. Sept. 15, 1769.
  - viii. ANNIE, b. Nov. 12, 1770; m. May 17, 1796, — Root.
  - ix. EZRA, b. Dec. 11, 1772.
  - x. ZERUAH, b. March 18, 1775.
  - xi. RALPH, b. June 4, 1777; m. Sarah Forsaith. Children: (1) Capt. *Francis*,<sup>6</sup> (2) *John R.*, (3) *Lucy*, (4) *Julia*, (5) *Ezra*.
  - xii. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 25, 1779; d. Aug. 9, 1842; m. Oct. 9, 1813, Nabby Lord of Lyme. Children: (1) *Elizabeth*,<sup>6</sup> (2) *Samuel S.*, b. Dec. 31, 1815; (3) *Asa E.*, b. Aug. 5, 1817; (4) *Joseph L.*, b. June 27, 1819; (5) *Nancy M.*; (6) *Frances R.*
7. AARON<sup>4</sup> GILLET (*Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born May 23, 1732, and died June 14, 1786. He served in the Revolutionary War. He married, March 31, 1757, Anna Pratt, who died Jan. 22, 1827. Children:
- i. AARON,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 2, 1758; d. Aug. 17, 1758.
  - ii. ANNA, b. May 9, 1759; d. April 5, 1779; m. Noah Skinner.
  - iii. JOANNA, b. May 12, 1761; d. April 24, 1765.
  - 8. iv. MARY, b. March 30, 1763.
  - v. AARON, b. Feb. 23, 1765; d. 1814; wife d. 1814. One son: *Ely A.*<sup>6</sup> Mack, adopted by his uncle, Josiah Mack, whose name he took; had son: Rev. Josiah A.<sup>7</sup> Mack, who had son, Rev. Charles A.<sup>8</sup> Mack, and other children.



- vi. ELY, b. May 14, 1767.
- vii. RUSSELL, b. Aug. 31, 1769; d. Aug. 11, 1811; m. Betsey Dixon, who d. Oct. 2, 1865. Children: (1) *Betsey*,<sup>5</sup> d. Oct. 26, 1871, intestate, and property divided among numerous heirs; (2) *Wealthy*, d. 1835; (3) *Russell*, d. June 18, 1865; no one of the three left children.
- viii. HANNAH, b. April 20, 1771; d. March 23, 1773.
10. ix. SOLOMON, b. Aug. 10, 1773.
- x. MERCY, b. Feb. 11, 1777; d. Sept. 15, 1840; m. Abner Clapp. Children: (1) *Ralph*,<sup>6</sup> d. Aug. 11, 1865, had 8 children; (2) *Emily*, d. Nov. 9, 1834, m. A. M. Rogers, had 5 children; (3) *Martin G.*, d. 1834 (see 10, ii.); (4) *Ely H.*, had 3 children; (5) *Arnold*, d. September, 1855, had 9 children; (6) *Jennette*, d. June, 1849, had 2 daughters.
- xi. ANNA, b. April 5, 1781; d. June 14, 1872; m. 1st, Andrew Carrier; 2d, Elijah Gillett. Children by first husband: (1) *Phebe A.*,<sup>6</sup> b. March 15, 1815, m. L. Holdridge; (2) *Andrew E.*, b. July 2, 1816; (3) *Erastus*; (4) *Electa*, b. May 2, 1818, m. Austin Haling; (5) *Mary*, b. May 20, 1820; (6) *Mercy*, b. June 26, 1822.
8. MARY<sup>5</sup> GILLET (*Aaron*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born March 30, 1763; married 1st, E. Porter, and 2d, Josiah Mack. By first husband there were children:
- i. POLLY<sup>6</sup> PORTER, m. P. Duell, and had 6 children.
- ii. SALLY<sup>6</sup> PORTER, m. — Strong, and had 4 children.
11. iii. ANNA<sup>6</sup> PORTER, b. July 13, 1787.
9. ELY<sup>5</sup> GILLET (*Aaron*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born May 14, 1767, and died Dec. 11, 1846. He married, April 8, 1790, Phebe Hall (see 5, i.), born April 24, 1773; died March 24, 1859. Children:
12. i. ELY HALL,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 6, 1794.
- ii. PHEBE, b. March 17, 1796; d. Aug. 12, 1852; m. John M. Gillett (see 5, v. 6), who d. December, 1878. Children: (1) *Phebe L.*,<sup>7</sup> (2) *Laura A.*, (3) *Lozetta*, (4) *Mary M.*, (5) *Joseph E.*
- iii. SARAH ANN, b. July 7, 1809; d. April 18, 1863; m. March 15, 1830, Alfred H. Otis, who was b. Oct. 3, 1812, and d. Sept. 20, 1865. Children: (1) *Albert L.*,<sup>7</sup> b. May 21, 1831, m. 1st, May 21, 1853, Ellen Butler, b. Aug. 10, 1873, 2d, Jan. 10, 1875, Mrs. Josephine Perry; (2) *Sarah Angeline*, b. May 23, 1833, m. July 29, 1853, A. B. Fowler, b. June 15, 1824; (3) *John L.*, b. Jan. 31, 1835, d. Oct. 29, 1837; (4) *John E.*, b. Nov. 11, 1837, d. Sept. 19, 1841; (5) *Frances*, b. Nov. 24, 1839, d. Aug. 14, 1865; (6) Lieut. *George F.* ("Frank G."), b. July 11, 1842, d. Aug. 10, 1878, m. April 16, 1867, Mary E. Hall; children: (1) William H.,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 6, 1868, (2) F. Burton, b. Sept. 9, 1870, (3) Ida F., b. Nov. 4, 1874, d. Jan. 5, 1876; (7) *M. Ellen*, b. Dec. 11, 1844, m. July 1, 1862, Sheldon H. Brooks; children: (1) Arthur A.,<sup>8</sup> b. June 10, 1866, m. June 10, 1891, Lettie I. Baker, (2) Charles B., b. Aug. 24, 1868, (3) Amelia F., b. Nov. 13, 1870, d. April 15, 1878, (4) Otis S., b. Oct. 6, 1872, d. April 12, 1873, (5) Inda A., b. June 14, 1874, (6) Alice M., b. Jan. 18, 1877, (7) Esther L., b. March 28, 1880, (8) James G., b. April 29, 1881, (9) Jessie M., b. Sept. 17, 1884, (10) Mary E., b. March 13, 1889.
10. SOLOMON<sup>5</sup> GILLET (*Aaron*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born Aug. 10, 1773, and died March 7, 1856. He married Martha Doolittle, who died May 3, 1871. Children:
- i. SOLOMON L.,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 20, 1803; m. July 24, 1826, Mary J. Watrous. Children: (1) *Daniel W.*,<sup>7</sup> b. June 20, 1829, m. T. Augusta Brown; (2) *Charles L.*, b. June 23, 1831, d. May 15, 1842.
- ii. MARY ANN, b. April 3, 1807; d. July 22, 1834; m. Martin G. Clapp (see 7, x. 3.), who d. Nov. 7, 1834. Children: (1) *Harriet E.*,<sup>7</sup> b.





- Aug. 23, 1832, m. P. Ludlow Hyde; children: (1) Francis R.,<sup>8</sup> (2) Mary E., (3) Charles L.; (2) Charles M., b. July 5, 1834, m. and has 2 children.
- iii. JOEL D., b. Aug. 27, 1809; m. 1st, Lucy J. Patten; 2d, Catherine Stowe. Children by first wife: (1) Frances,<sup>7</sup> m. David B. Winton, and has 6 children; (2) Emma; (3) Charles W., m. and has 2 children.
- iv. MARTHA M., b. May 26, 1812; m. John Loomis. Children: (1) Emma,<sup>7</sup> m. Edward Morgan, d. from burns, and left 1 son; (2) Frank, m. and has children.
- v. RUSSEL, b. Aug. 13, 1814; d. July 10, 1887; m. 1st, March 18, 1845, Elizabeth Clark, d. Sept. 18, 1859; 2d, May 24, 1860, Martha Storrs. Children: (1) Solomon L.,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 25, 1849; (2) Mark D., b. Dec. 30, 1852; (3) Elizabeth S., b. April 23, 1861, m. June 12, 1890, Ernest E. Carrier; (4) Harriet M., b. Dec. 13, 1862; (5) Mary L., b. July 21, 1864, m. Sept. 9, 1890, Rev. Curtis M. Geer; 1 child: Dorothy,<sup>8</sup> b. June 17, 1891; (6) Anna C., b. July 30, 1866, m. Sept. 10, 1889, Harris R. Brainard; (7) Edwin R., b. Dec. 14, 1870; (8) Robert H., b. July 24, 1872.
- vi. AARON G., b. Jan. 5, 1817; m. Hannah Baldwin. Children: (1) Mattie M.,<sup>7</sup> (2) Mary H.
- vii. CHARLES E., b. Oct. 23, 1823.
11. ANNA<sup>6</sup> PORTER (*Mary<sup>5</sup> Gillett, Aaron,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>*) was born July 13, 1787, and died March 19, 1858. She was married Sept. 12, 1806, to Hon. Peyton Randolph Gilbert of Gilead, who was born Sept. 12, 1784, and died Sept. 5, 1857. He represented Hebron in the legislature of 1827, and was a State Senator in 1830 and 1837. Children:
13. i. EDWIN RANDOLPH<sup>7</sup> GILBERT, b. Feb. 10, 1803.
14. ii. JOSIAH CHAMPION<sup>7</sup> GILBERT, b. Feb. 26, 1810.
15. iii. MELISSA ANN<sup>7</sup> GILBERT, b. Aug. 24, 1812.
16. iv. ABBY MARIA<sup>7</sup> GILBERT, b. Nov. 21, 1814; d. April 7, 1832.
17. v. CHARLES AUGUSTUS<sup>7</sup> GILBERT, b. March 27, 1817.
18. vi. RALPH PORTER<sup>7</sup> GILBERT, b. Aug. 30, 1819.
19. vii. SAMUEL EPAPHRODITUS<sup>7</sup> GILBERT, b. Dec. 9, 1821.
20. viii. SARAH THERESA<sup>7</sup> GILBERT, b. July 21, 1826; d. March 27, 1846.
12. ELY HALL<sup>6</sup> GILLETT (*Ely,<sup>5</sup> Aaron,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>*) was born Oct. 6, 1794, and died Dec. 23, 1863. He married, Sept. 30, 1821, Mary Williams (Frederic W.,<sup>5</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>4</sup> Park,<sup>3</sup> Dea. Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Robert,<sup>1</sup> who was the progenitor of the Williams line, and a prominent citizen of Roxbury, Mass., whither he came about 1633, probably from Norwich, Eng.), who was born Dec. 28, 1788, and died Nov. 10, 1864. They resided in Colchester, where their children were born:
19. i. WILLIAM ELY,<sup>7</sup> b. June 21, 1822.
20. ii. EZRA HALL, b. July 15, 1823.
21. iii. MARY WILLIAMS, b. Dec. 24, 1824.
22. iv. EMMA LOUISA, b. May 9, 1826; d. April 29, 1856; m. Aug. 10, 1852, Stephen H. Matthews (see 24). One child: Charles G.,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 2, 1855, d. Sept. 25, 1855.
23. v. JOHN ELBERT, b. Oct. 4, 1828.
24. vi. SALMON CONE, b. June 12, 1830.
25. vii. JANE, b. June 19, 1834.
13. Rev. EDWIN RANDOLPH<sup>7</sup> GILBERT (*Anna<sup>6</sup> Porter, Mary<sup>5</sup> Gillett, Aaron,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>*) was born Feb. 10, 1808, and died April 17, 1875. He was pastor of the Congregational Church of Wallingford, Conn., for forty-one years. He married 1st, May 7, 1833, Ann S. Langdon, who was born May 3, 1809, and died Feb.



13, 1841; 2d, July 26, 1842, Dorcas S. Dutton; 3d, Sept. 7, 1852, Ann C. Baldwin, who was born April 1, 1815, and died Aug. 19, 1864; 4th, Nov. 16, 1865, Mary H. Carrington, who was born April 26, 1826. Children:

- i. REUBEN R.,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 19, 1834; d. June 9, 1836.
- ii. CHARLES E., b. Nov. 8, 1836; m. May 16, 1866, Virginia Ewing Crane. Children: (1) *Albert W.*,<sup>9</sup> b. Nov. 3, 1867; (2) *Edwin R.*; (3) *Allan*.
- iii. GEORGE L., b. Oct. 9, 1838; d. Feb. 2, 1839.
- iv. SAMUEL S., b. Dec. 19, 1844; d. Feb. 17, 1860.
- v. SAMUEL D., b. June 15, 1848; m. June 15, 1875, Ellen Peck.

14. JOSIAH CHAMPION<sup>7</sup> GILBERT (*Anna<sup>6</sup> Porter, Mary<sup>5</sup> Gillett, Aaron,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>*) was born Feb. 26, 1810, and died July 26, 1889. He represented Hebron in the legislatures of 1849 and 1855; served as clerk of Gilead Congregational Church from Oct. 7, 1856, till his death, as treasurer of the Society for twenty-six years, and deacon of the Church for twenty-three years. He married, 1st, March 13, 1832, Louisa M. Alvord, daughter of Saul Alvord, Esq., of Bolton, who was born Aug. 31, 1809, and died Nov. 16, 1847; 2d, Sept. 16, 1848, Sarah S. Post, born April 29, 1821, d. Sept. 27, 1886. Children:

- i. HENRY CHAMPION,<sup>8</sup> b. June 27, 1839; d. Oct. 4, 1842.
- ii. SARAH LOUISA, b. Dec. 14, 1852; d. May 29, 1855.
- iii. ARTHUR RANDOLPH, b. Oct. 1, 1857; d. Feb. 3, 1873.

15. MELISSA ANN<sup>7</sup> GILBERT (*Anna<sup>6</sup> Porter, Mary<sup>5</sup> Gillett, Aaron,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>*) was born Aug. 24, 1812, and was married May 21, 1835, to John Meigs Hall; resided in Hartford, Conn. Children:

- i. ABBY M.,<sup>8</sup> b. May 13, 1836; d. Jan. 8, 1879.
- ii. MARY E.<sup>8</sup> HALL, b. May 11, 1838; m. July 13, 1861, L. Ward Clark. Children: (1) *Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Clark*, b. April 4, 1864; (2) *Mary G.<sup>9</sup> Clark*, b. May 11, 1879.
- iii. ELLEN T.<sup>8</sup> HALL, b. May 9, 1840; m. Oct. 12, 1864, Charles D. Tuller. Children: (1) *Edith H.<sup>9</sup> Tuller*, b. Aug. 18, 1865. d. June 11, 1878; (2) *Marshall J.<sup>9</sup> Tuller*, b. Oct. 1, 1867; (3) *Ralph D.<sup>9</sup> Tuller*, b. Aug. 21, 1869; (4) *Mabel C.<sup>9</sup> Tuller*, b. April 4, 1873.

16. CHARLES AUGUSTUS<sup>7</sup> GILBERT (*Anna<sup>6</sup> Porter, Mary<sup>5</sup> Gillett, Aaron,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 27, 1817, and died Oct. 20, 1867. He married, June 21, 1842, Mary J. Manson, who was born Jan. 22, 1824, and died Nov. 28, 1868. He resided at Mobile, Ala. Children:

- i. CHARLES M.,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 10, 1843.
- ii. ELLA J., b. Sept. 15, 1846; d. Sept. 26, 1884; m. October, 1823, Julius C. Verhoeff.
- iii. LOUISA H., b. May 19, 1849; d. May 20, 1868.
- iv. ANNA C., b. Aug. 19, 1851; d. June 13, 1881; m. Jan. 22, 1880, Julius C. Verhoeff.
- v. WILLIAM A., b. Jan. 19, 1854.

17. HON. RALPH PORTER<sup>7</sup> GILBERT (*Anna<sup>6</sup> Porter, Mary<sup>5</sup> Gillett, Aaron,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>*) was born Aug. 30, 1819, and died May 16, 1891; was S. S. superintendent for about thirty years; was chosen deacon in 1887; represented Hebron in Connecticut Legislature in 1880; and was a member of the Senate in 1882 and 1883. He married, Sept. 14, 1842, Mary Lauretta Hutchinson, who was born Sept. 23, 1819, and died Dec. 18, 1861. Children:



- i. ANNA LAURETTA,<sup>8</sup> b. May 11, 1844; m. Jan. 13, 1886, Emerson W. Moore of Talcottville, Conn.
  - ii. JOHN RANDOLPH, b. June 13, 1849; m. Aug. 30, 1876. Mary Cordelia Davis, b. June 21, 1852. Children: (1) *Ralph Davis*,<sup>9</sup> b. June 10, 1878; (2) *Albert Champion*, b. Feb. 15, 1881; (3) *Myron Randolph*, b. Sept. 25, 1884.
18. SAMUEL EPAPHRODITUS<sup>7</sup> GILBERT (*Anna*<sup>6</sup> Porter, *Mary*<sup>5</sup> Gillett, *Aaron*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born Dec. 9, 1821; married 1st, Cordelia F. Manson, who was born June 3, 1822, and died Nov. 6, 1850; 2d, Dec. 7, 1852, Mary J. Mackey, who was born Feb. 2, 1831. Children:
- i. FRANK M.,<sup>8</sup> b. July 1, 1847; m. Oct. 20, 1880, Anna Hudspeth. A child: *Frank M.*,<sup>9</sup> b. May 29, 1882.
  - ii. DAVID M., b. April 5, 1854; m. Jan. 29, 1878, Emma Healy, b. Aug. 18, 1857. Children: (1) *Samuel H.*,<sup>9</sup> b. Feb. 8, 1879; (2) *Roswell W.*, b. Oct. 11, 1880; (3) *David M.*, b. May 29, 1883; (4) *Mary W.*, b. July 16, 1887.
  - iii. IDA A., b. April 17, 1856; m. Feb. 8, 1880, Stephen R. Ward. Children: (1) *Ida*,<sup>9</sup> b. Aug. 1, 1881, d. Jan. 15, 1883; (2) *Ethel M.*, b. April 6, 1883; (3) *George G.*, b. Dec. 1, 1884; (4) *Harold*, b. May 15, 1887.
19. WILLIAM ELY<sup>7</sup> GILLETTE (*Ely H.*,<sup>6</sup> *Ely*,<sup>5</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born June 21, 1822. He married in Colchester, May 9, 1848, Bethiah Backus, who was born in Lebanon, April 12, 1829. Children, born in Bolton:
- i. INFANT dau.,<sup>8</sup> b. July 6, 1849; lived eighteen hours.
  - ii. JOSIAH, b. Oct. 16, 1851; d. at New Haven, June 19, 1890; m. at Clinton, May 2, 1888, Irene Manwaring, b. June 23, 1866. One child: *Josiah Augustus*,<sup>9</sup> b. Oct. 16, 1889.
  - iii. LIZZIE, b. Oct. 6, 1854; d. at Talcottville, from effect of carriage accident, May 18, 1877.
  - iv. MARY, b. Dec. 30, 1858.
20. Prof. EZRA HALL<sup>7</sup> GILLETT (*Ely H.*,<sup>6</sup> *Ely*,<sup>5</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 15, 1823, and died Sept. 2, 1875. Graduated at Yale College 1841 and Union Seminary 1844; pastor at Harlem, N. Y., 1845-1870; D.D. Hamilton College 1864; Professor of Political Economy and Ethics, University of City of New York, 1870-1875; a voluminous writer and author. He married 1st, Oct. 15, 1851, Maria H. Ripley, who died March 28, 1853; 2d, June 19, 1854, Mary J. Kendall, who died Sept. 10, 1881. Children:
- i. CHARLES RIPLEY,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 29, 1855; University of New York 1874, Union Seminary 1880, of which institution the librarian 1883-; ordained by Presbytery of New York 1886; m. April 26, 1881, Kate Van Kirk. Children: (1) *Carrie Richardson*,<sup>9</sup> b. March 9, 1883, d. Aug. 16, 1883; (2) *Ezra Kendall*, b. Sept. 24, 1884; (3) *Mary Marshall*, b. Nov. 2, 1889; (4) *Charles Robert*, b. June 17, 1891; (5) *William*, b. Dec. 16, 1892.
  - ii. WILLIAM KENDALL, b. May 16, 1860; University of City of New York 1880, of which institution Professor of French and Spanish 1890-.
  - iii. ALICE WILLIAMS, b. June 7, 1871; d. Nov. 13, 1871.
21. MARY WILLIAMS<sup>7</sup> GILLETT (*Ely H.*,<sup>6</sup> *Ely*,<sup>5</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>) was born Dec. 24, 1824, and died in Hartford, Sept. 3, 1888. She was married May 12, 1846, in Colchester, to Hon. Henry Alvord of Bolton, who was born Feb. 8, 1819, and died May 1, 1877; he was a member of the Connecticut Senate in 1861. Children:





- i. LOUISA<sup>8</sup> ALVORD, b. July 28, 1847; m. Sept. 13, 1870, Arthur B. Carpenter, b. March 12, 1847, and d. Nov. 10, 1888. Children: (1) *Mary L.<sup>3</sup> Carpenter*, b. Sept. 9, 1872; (2) *Katherine E.<sup>3</sup> Carpenter*, b. Nov. 23, 1874, d. Oct. 28, 1888; (3) *Winifred G.<sup>3</sup> Carpenter*, b. Feb. 10, 1876; (4) *Sarah E.<sup>3</sup> Carpenter*, b. May 13, 1877, d. Oct. 13, 1888; (5) *Henry T.<sup>3</sup> Carpenter*, b. Dec. 17, 1878; (6) *Champion G.<sup>3</sup> Carpenter*, b. March 25, 1881, d. Nov. 6, 1888; (7) *Arthur B.<sup>3</sup> Carpenter*, b. Jan. 5, 1883; (8) *John A.<sup>3</sup> Carpenter*, b. Nov. 16, 1886, d. Nov. 9, 1888.
  - ii. JOHN BUELL<sup>8</sup> ALVORD, b. April 3, 1849; d. July 31, 1857.
  - iii. MARY JANE<sup>9</sup> ALVORD, b. Dec. 8, 1850; Oberlin College 1875; m. Oct. 31, 1878, Dr. Byron B. Loughhead, b. Jan. 29, 1847; Oberlin College 1875; M.D. Western Reserve University 1877. Children: (1) *Charles F.<sup>9</sup>*, b. Oct. 12, 1880; (2) *Mary A.*, b. Dec. 13, 1883.
  - iv. PIERRE BUELL<sup>8</sup> ALVORD, b. Oct. 19, 1852; m. Oct. 31, 1878, E. Horatio Talcott, b. Sept. 13, 1847.
  - v. HENRY CLAY<sup>9</sup> ALVORD, b. April 30, 1854; University of City of New York 1876; Hartford Theological Seminary 1879; pastor, Montague, Mass., 1879-1886, South Weymouth, Mass., 1886-; m. Oct. 6, 1880, Alice C. Bissell, b. March 18, 1854. Children: (1) *Henry B.<sup>9</sup>*, b. March 24, 1885; (2) *Ruth G.*, b. Jan. 6, 1889; (3) *Robert W.*, b. Feb. 24, 1892.
  - vi. EMMA GILLETTE<sup>8</sup> ALVORD, b. July 28, 1857; m. Dec. 13, 1882, Clark S. Beardslee, b. Coventry, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1850; Amherst College 1876; Hartford Seminary 1879, and instructor in Hebrew; pastor, Le Mars, Ia., Prescott, Ariz., and West Springfield, Mass.; Associate Professor, Hartford Seminary, 1888-92, and Professor 1892—. Children: (1) *Raymond A.<sup>3</sup> Beardslee*, b. Sept. 21, 1883; (2) *Claude G.<sup>3</sup> Beardslee*, b. June 25, 1888; (3) *Lyndon S.<sup>3</sup> Beardslee*, b. Sept. 30, 1889; (4) *Ruth<sup>3</sup> Beardslee*, b. March 5, 1891.
  - vii. CARRIE, b. July 27, 1860; d. Aug. 18, 1868.
  - viii. CHARLES HURDELL, b. Nov. 23, 1861; m. Oct. 1, 1891, Clara Alice Hendey.
22. HON. JOHN ELBERT<sup>7</sup> GILLETTE (*Ely H.<sup>6</sup> Ely,<sup>5</sup> Aaron,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>*) was born Oct. 4, 1828. He married, June 19, 1854, Sarah Amanda Westfield. He was a member of the New York Assembly 1880-1. Children:
- i. FANNY WESTFIELD,<sup>8</sup> b. April 3, 1855; d. Feb. 21, 1856.
  - ii. JOHN WESTFIELD, b. March 9, 1860; m. Oct. 31, 1888, Grace Fidelia James. Children: (1) *Helen Field,<sup>9</sup>* b. Dec. 19, 1889; (2) *John Westfield*, b. Aug. 26, 1892.
  - iii. GRACE GATZMER, b. June 21, 1865; d. Sept. 23, 1868.
  - iv. ERNEST SIMPSON, b. Sept. 18, 1873; d. Aug. 13, 1874.
23. SALMON CONE<sup>7</sup> GILLETTE (*Ely H.<sup>6</sup> Ely,<sup>5</sup> Aaron,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Colchester, June 12, 1830, and died there June 5, 1890. He was president of the Colchester Savings Bank. He took great interest in genealogical researches; this collection of family records originating with him. He married 1st, Nov. 14, 1852, Adelaide Huntington, who died Nov. 19, 1868; 2d, March 9, 1870, Mary Willard of Wilton. Children:
- i. WALTER H.<sup>8</sup>, b. Nov. 12, 1855; m. June 1, 1886, Julia E. Williams. Children: (1) *Homer W.<sup>9</sup>*, b. April 4, 1887, d. Aug. 16, 1887; (2 & 3) *Sarah E. and Mary A.*, b. Dec. 27, 1887.
  - ii. HELEN C., b. March 7, 1860.
24. JANE<sup>7</sup> GILLETTE (*Ely H.<sup>6</sup> Ely,<sup>5</sup> Aaron,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>*) was born June 19, 1834. She married 1st, Stephen H. Matthews, May 9, 1860, who was born Jan. 18, 1822, and died May 14, 1875; 2d, April 13, 1880, Darius M. Linsley, who was born July 21, 1820. Children:



- i. JOHN GILLETTE<sup>8</sup> MATTHEWS, b. Sept. 23, 1862; m. June 28, 1890, Hortense M. Lyon, b. May 4, 1861. One child: *Beatrice Lyon*,<sup>3</sup> b. Dec. 30, 1891.
- ii. MARY LOUISA<sup>8</sup> MATTHEWS, b. Aug. 28, 1864; at Mount Holyoke Seminary 1880-83; teacher, Fisk University, 1886-8; missionary, A.B.C.F.M. at Monastir, Bulgaria. 1888.
- iii. HOLLEY PORTER<sup>8</sup> MATTHEWS, b. Sept. 6, 1868.
- iv. ANNA WILLIAMS<sup>8</sup> MATTHEWS, b. Aug. 20, 1874.

ABSTRACTS OF THE WILLS OF THE MATHER FAMILY,  
PROVED IN THE CONSISTORY COURT AT  
CHESTER FROM 1573 TO 1650.

By J. PAUL RYLANDS, Esq., F.S.A., of Birkenhead, England.

[Continued from page 48.]

*Hamlet Mather, of Radcliffe, 1609.*

9 July, 1606 [or possibly 1608]. "In the name of God, Amen. I, HAMLET MATHER of the Parish of Radcliffe being sicke & weake in bodie but praissed be God of howle & sounde mynde & always considering the uncertaine houre of death do make this my laste Will & Testamente in manner & forme following. Firstly and before all other thinges I doe leave my soule into the handes of Almighty God my maker. and my bodie to be buried in the Parish Church of Radcliffe and as for the goodes and cattels, which God hath seen fit to lende unto me, I do dispose of them as here followeth." Divides goods in two equal parts, one he reserves to himself and the other part he leaves between his 3 "sonnes, Richard, Henry and James Mather"; to "Henerie" he leaves his "land at Radcliff Bridge." Small bequests to "my servante mayde Anne Mather," my servante man W<sup>m</sup> Harrington" and "my daughter-in-law Katherine Mather wife of Henry Mather my son." Mentions "Richard Mather whiche I am unkell unto."

Executors, his 3 sons Richard, Henry & James.

Overseers, "Bartholomew Fletcher & Randall Mather."

Dettes which I doe owe.

[*inter alia*] Imprimis: T<sup>o</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Richard Asheton knighte                      xx<sup>li</sup>.

Witnesses. Hugh Allence clarke. John Whorrockes [Horrocks.]  
Hugh Seddon Sen<sup>r</sup> Samuell Mather with others.

Dettes oweinge unto me Hamlet Mather.

from James Mather, Henerie Mather, Richard Mather [probably his 3 sons], Hugh Sharpplews, Grace Dygby [or Dygly] my sister, Hamlet Sandyfourth, Francis Sharpplews, Hugh Mather.

Inventorie praised by Barthom<sup>h</sup> Fletcher, Henry Walker, James Diggel of the parish of Prestwich & Hugh Seddon of the parish of Y<sup>e</sup> Deane.—6 May 1609. Summa totalis 397<sup>li</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>.

Proved 15 May 1609.

*Symond Mather, of Lowton, 1609.*

In the name of God Amen the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of November in the yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Lord God 1609, and in the yeare of the raigne of James Kinge of England the seaventh & of Scotland the xliij<sup>th</sup> I SYMOND MATHER of Lowton



in the p'rishe of Winwicke yeoman whole of mynd and sicke of body (thanked bee God) doe make my last will & Testament in mann<sup>r</sup> & forme followinge,—first I bequeath my soule to almightie God my redeemer & maker & my body to bee buried in the p'rishe Church of Winwicke or Church yard in my buriall place.—first I dispose of my wourldly goods w<sup>ch</sup> I am possessed of in this mann<sup>r</sup> following.—first I give to the free schoole of Winwicke xx<sup>li</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> said some of money to be put unto the hands of the right worshiple Sr Peter Legh, Knight & to his heires to see that the vse of it bee payde to the free schoole of Winwicke for ever & if hee will not, then to returne unto my executor againe Itm I give ten pounds unto Burtonwood Chappell to bee put unto the hands of Edmund Taylier & the ou'seers of the said Chappell & shall bynd themselves & theire heires executors, admirators & assignes for ever to pay the vse of the same some of ten pounds unto Burtonwood Chappell to the mentinence of Gods service there for ever Itm I give unto the poor, halt, blynde, & lame twelve shurts or Smocks during the naturall lyefe of Alice my wiefe yearly—Itm I give to my servant Elizabeth Twisse xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm I give to my servant John Twisse xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm Ellis Cleaton [Clayton] xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm I give to my servant Richard Mather xx<sup>s</sup>. It I give to Thomas Robothome Curat of Winwicke vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>. The rest of my goods vnbequeathed my debts payd my funerall expences discharged, I give unto Alice my wiefe whome I ordeyne constitute & make my trustie & wellbeloved wyfe my executrix to see my will fulfilled & satisfied in all points. Ou'seers Thom's Corlies, John Banke. Witnesse hereof, John Grysse, Thom's Corlies, John Twisse & Thomas Robothome.

## Debts owinge unto mee Symond Mather.

Imprimis. Thom's Hurst,		xxx <sup>s</sup> .	
It John Hasleden of Goulborne,		vij <sup>s</sup> .	vij <sup>d</sup> .
It Thom's Turner,		xliij <sup>s</sup> .	
It Hughe Stirroppe,	vj <sup>li</sup> .	vj <sup>s</sup> .	vij <sup>d</sup> .
It Richard Gloouer [Glover],		xl <sup>s</sup> .	
It Richard Corlies of Pinington,		xl <sup>s</sup> .	
It Wiffm Boydel of Pinington,		xxxij <sup>s</sup> .	iiij <sup>d</sup> .
It Henry Sedowne [Seddon],		xxxvij <sup>s</sup> .	
It Edward Wood,		vij <sup>s</sup> .	
It John ffrance,		xl <sup>v</sup> <sup>s</sup> .	
It John Crouchley,		ix <sup>s</sup> .	
It Ric. Doumbell,	iiij <sup>li</sup> .	ij <sup>s</sup> .	iiij <sup>d</sup> .
It John his sonne,		xl <sup>s</sup> .	
It Richard ffitchet,		iiij <sup>s</sup> .	vj <sup>d</sup> .
It Ric. Shawe,		xvij <sup>s</sup> .	
It Thom's Taylier,		xij <sup>s</sup> .	
It the wiefe of Ather Asheton,		xxx <sup>s</sup> .	
It the wiefe of Ric. Liptrot,		xl <sup>s</sup> .	
It Ric ffrance,		vj <sup>s</sup> .	
It Thom's Boulton of Kenion,		xl <sup>v</sup> <sup>s</sup> .	vij <sup>d</sup> .
It Edward Parpointe,		x <sup>s</sup> .	
It Raphe Birche,		ix <sup>s</sup> .	iiij <sup>d</sup> .
It Thom's Twisse,		xl <sup>s</sup> .	
It John Gryss,	iiij <sup>li</sup> .	xx <sup>s</sup> .	[sic]
It Robt Grysse,	vij <sup>li</sup> .	iiij <sup>s</sup> .	
It Ric. Grysse,	vij <sup>li</sup> .		





It Tho Kerfoote,		xx <sup>s</sup> .
It John Ainsworth & his wife,	iiij <sup>li</sup> .	vj <sup>s</sup> .
It John Ridyard,		xiiij <sup>s</sup> .
It the wiefe of Charles Baxter,		xx <sup>s</sup> .
It Tho Eden,		xvij <sup>s</sup> .
It Tho Ridyard of the pale,		v <sup>s</sup> .
It John Maddocke,		i <sup>s</sup> .
It Wm Parr,	iiij <sup>li</sup> .	
It Wm. Luther als Baines,		xiiij <sup>s</sup> .
It John Widdowes,	iiij <sup>li</sup> .	iiij <sup>d</sup> .
It Symond Kay,		xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> .
It Nicholas Goulden,		xx <sup>s</sup> .
It the wiefe of Peter Hynd,		xvij <sup>s</sup> .
It Richard Mather of Pyle dytch,	iiij <sup>li</sup> .	
It Gernice Winterbothome,		xx <sup>s</sup> .
It Widdowe Wilson of Newton,		xij <sup>s</sup> .
It Raphe Wood xl <sup>s</sup> . upon a powne.		
It Mr. Henry Byrom,	iiij <sup>li</sup> .	xvij <sup>s</sup> .
& Mrs. Byrom his wife }		
It Richard Wood,		ix <sup>s</sup> .

Proved 14 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1609 by Alice Mather sole extrix. Endorsed. Be yt knowne unto all men that I Symond Mather of Lowton yeoman have knowne the way betwixt Willm. Byrom & Thom̄s Corlies now in suite three score years & odd & neu<sup>r</sup> knewe nor hard at anie tyme Thom̄s. Corlies or his predecessors to be lett stopped molested or hindered for going that waye but now of late & to testifie that this is true I have sett my hand to the same in the prsence of Thom̄s Robothome Curit of Winwicke, John Grysse John Twisse w<sup>th</sup> divers others.

Inventory prased by Hewe Sterroppe, Thomas Turner, Thomas Corlies, & Richard Baxter, 7 Dec. 1609, ccxx<sup>li</sup>. xxix<sup>s</sup>. x<sup>d</sup>. besydes the readie money —vj<sup>li</sup>. xij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

*Abraham Mather, of Radcliffe, 1613.*

"In the name of God Amen, on the one & twentieth daie of September in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred & thirteene. I ABRAHAM MATHER of Radcliffe, Countie of Lancaster tanner, beinge visited by the hande of Almightye God sicke and weake in bodie, but of sound & pfect minde for which praise be to God, make & ordayne this my last will & Testament in manner & form followinge—

Firstly & chiefly I bequeathe my soule to God the Father to Jesus Christe my Redeemer through whose merrittes I trust to see a glorious resurrection & to the Holie Gost the Sanctifier. & my bodie to be buried in decenete Christian buriale in the parish church of Radcliffe.

And As for the disposinge of those temporallie & worldie goods which I doe possess it is my will that they be divided in to two equalle p'tes—one parte of which I doe will & bequeath to my wyffe Jane & the other I reserve to myself to be dislosed off in manner & forme followinge.

To my Brother Reginald Mather	13 <sup>li</sup> 6 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup>
To Samuel Alens & his sistar Rosamund Alens to either of them	40 <sup>s</sup>
To my godson Abraham Macone [Makant]	10 <sup>s</sup>
To all my god children	3 <sup>s</sup> 4 apeece.



To Samuel Mather his two sonnes Samuell &

Christopher Mather

6<sup>s</sup> 8 apeece.

To the poore of y<sup>e</sup> Parish of Radeliffe

40<sup>s</sup>

The house & grounde the which I rente from The Ryght worshipful Richard Assheton of Middleton I do give & assigne to my lovinge wyffe Jane."

In case of his wife's death the house & grounde to come "To Abraham Mather my nefue, which now dwelleth with me if he be come to the age of 20 yeares" in which case—"Abraham Mather my nefue to pay to the sayd Reginald Mather his unkell the summe of 6<sup>li</sup>. 13<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>."

To Samuell Mather my brother those two closurs or closes of grounds which layeth by Ralph Undisworth's house which my Father boughte of Roger Tyldesle for ever—and the house wherein I now dwell & all the reste of my grounde to my nefue Abraham Mather." If Abraham die all to his brother Reginald.

Executrix His wife Jane Mather.

Witnesseth Reginald Mather. Abraham Mather. John Herdman. William Herdman. George Kyrkman.

Inventorie praised by foure honeste sufficiente men. George Kerkman W<sup>m</sup> Macon Geffre Lomax & John Herdman on the 24 Sept. 1613.

Summa Totalis £37. 18. 0.

*Humphrey Mather, of Wigan, 1613.*

HUMFREY MATHER of Wigan. Tanner 3 May, 1611. To be buried at Wigan. Land leased from Gerrard Massie D.D Rector of Wigan, Wife Ellen—Eldest son Roger. Sons—Roger, William, James. Nicholas, 3 Daurs, Grace, Jane, Elizabeth, Son in Law John Scottie (Stott?) Brother of  $\frac{1}{2}$  blood Thomas Banks Servant Henry Asmall. Cousins Wm. Gardner, Wm. Mather, Peter Marsh. Exix. wife. Overseers, Dr Marshe & 3 cousins above named. Witnesses: Gerrard Massye. Wm Gardner. Peter Marsh.

Many names in Inventory which is dated 9 Dec. 1612.

Proved 9 Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1613.

*William Mather,\* of Turton, 1614.*

"On the 23 daie of March 1613 WILLIAM MATHER of Turton in the Countie Palatine of Lancaster husbandman,† being sicke in bodie, uttered his laste Will & Testamente in the followinge wordes or wordes like unto them—in the presence of the witnesses whose names are below written." He divides his property into 3 parts—1<sup>st</sup> part to Margaret his wife, 2<sup>d</sup> part between his sons "Nicholas. John, Richard. William & James equallie"—3<sup>d</sup> part, after payment of his debts, funeral expenses, etc., to be divided "equallie between my three youngest sonnes—that is to saye, Richard William & James Mather."

Executors. Margaret his wife & John Mather his son.

Witness at the utteringe of the words Alexander Horrocks.

Inventory valued March 31<sup>st</sup> 1614 [probably meant for 1613 O. S. as the will is endorsed as proved 1613] by Christopher Horrocks, James Walnigte [?] Lawrence Browlawe Junior & James Roskowe [Roscoe].

Summa totalis £165. 08. 04.

Proved 28 April 1614 by all the executors.

\* This will is wrongly endorsed Nicholas Mather.

† Husbandman at this period generally meant what we now call a tenant-farmer.



*Ralph Mather, of Atherton, 1614.*

RALPH MATHER of Atherton in the parish of Leigh. 28 Feby. 1613[-14]. To be buried at Leigh,\* Goods to be divided into 3 parts. First part to Elizabeth my wife. Second part equally among my children. My sons, Roger Mather, & Raufe Mather, my Daughters, Ellen Mather, & Margaret Mather. Third part to myself, for legacies, Debts &c. Residue to son & daus. Ralph, Ellen, & Marg<sup>t</sup>. Mather equally. Exors Elizabeth my wife and Rauf my son. Overseers—Henry Greene & Symon Smith.—Item, to my brother John Mather, 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> to my Brother Richard Mather 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> to my sister Elizabeth Mather, 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>.

Names mentioned among Debts—Henry Denton, John Reeve, James Meaneley, John Rogerson, Wm. Hulton Esq. Raufe Mather my son, Raufe Sothworth, Wm Hurste, John Hulton, John Houghton, Wm Echcersley, John Smith, cobbler, The late wife of Robert Rigby.

Inventory by John Bradshawe, Rd Sothworth, John Astley, Chas. Greene, Rt. Morris, Rd. Battorsbie, 26 may 1614.

Proved 14 June 1614.

*Ellen Mather, of Wigan, 1614.*

ELLEN MATHER of Wigan, widow, 30 April 1614, late wife of Humphrey Mather late of Wigan, Tanner, To be buried at Wigan. My son Christopher Anderton. My brother Lawrence Maudisley. My sister Jennit Morrice. My cousin Ellen Langshawe. Elizabeth wife of Matt Markland, Elizabeth wife of Peter Marsh. My six sons, Christopher, Lawrence, Roger, William, James, & Nicholas. Overseers to have tuition of son Lawrence, & also of s<sup>d</sup> Roger, W<sup>m</sup>. James & Nicholas Mather, my younger sons. Roger to be a tanner.

Exor. Christopher Anderton.

Overseers. D<sup>n</sup> Gerrarde Masseye D.D. Rector of Wigan & Peter Marsh of Wigan, Gent.

Witnesses: Peter Marsh. Matt. Markland. Thos Briggs.

Proved 7 Sept 1614.

*Gowther Mather, of Winwick, 1616.*

GOWTHER MATHER of Winwicke husbandman 2 June, 13 James 1615. To be buried in my buriall within the parish church of Winwick. Goods to be divided into 3 parts, one for myself, the other for my wife & the third for my son Thomas Mather, in regard the rest of my children viz. Margaret & Jane my two daurs. already have had good portions. To daur. Jane Burton 5s. To daur Margaret Bretherton 5s. To Margaret Holcroft my granddaur, 1 black cow stirke of a year old. To Thomas Mather my grandson, 1 lamb &c. To Margerie Mather my mother in Lawe 5s. Residue to wife Anne Mather.

Exors. Son Thom<sup>s</sup>. Mather & Gregorie Frend, Gent. Witnesses Nicholas Scaresbricke, Adam Coller, & Thomas Golden. Persons named under debts &c. Matthew Bretherton. Exors of Rich. Milner, Cather. Mason. Wm Towers. The officers at Winwicke, Thomas Golden, M<sup>r</sup> Gregorie Frend, which he disbursed for me abt. my suit with John Kerfoote 35s. Tho. Golden, Hy. Towers, Hy. Sothworth, Roger Par, Humfrey Parr.

Inventory 10 June 1615 by adam Coller, Henry Towers, Matt. Bretherton, & Tho. Burton £100. 3. 9.

Proved 18 Oct. 1616, by Thomas Mather.

The renunciation of Gregory Friende is enclosed in the will.

\* He was buried at Leigh church in May, 1614.





*Ellis Mather, of Toxteth, 1617.*

In the name of God Amen. I, ELLIS MATHER of Toxteth within the Countie of Lancaster within the Realme of England husbandman, beinge in p'fecte health & memorie praysed bee God for y<sup>e</sup> same, yet calling to mynd the uncertaintie of mans life & that there sh<sup>d</sup> bee no contention or variance about those goodes which it hath pleased God to bestowe on mee here. I do therefore ordaine & make this my last will & testament in manner & forme following. First I commit my soule into the handes of Allmightie God, hoping by the sufferings of Jesus Christ to be saved & to enjoy a joyfull resurrection with the reste of Gods children & so to be blessed for evermore.

Item I will that my bodie be committed to the Earthe in honeste comelie burriall. Item, my goodes & chattels landes & tenements debts wheresoever due & howsoever, my will ys that they be disposed of In manner & forme following, viz my messuages & tentes with all howses barnes & buildings etc in Toxteth with all other my landes & tenements goodes & chattels to bee put to the ordering & disposing of my trustie & well beloved friends William Banester of Liupoole [Liverpool] Alderman, William ffuxe of Toxteth, Randle Mather my unkle & Myles Mather my brother to the uses hereafter mentioned & noe otherwise. viz the moitie of my house & grounds in Toxeth to be ockuppyed & used to the behoofe of Myles Mather my eldest son. The said Myles paying to my younger children the full wholl summe of twentye pounds of Lawfull Englishe money to be devyded by equal p'portion among them at such tyme as he shall come to the full age of twentye & one yeares.

Item: the other moitie to the use & behoofe of Elizabeth my wyffe for & towards the education & bringing up of my children in the feare of God.

Item. My will ys that my Lands & buildings in the Speake fiede bee used & ockuppyed to the moste commoditie & profit of Richard, Thomas, William & Edwarde my naturall\* children during all my tearme of yeares & Interest in the same & what further tearme may be had in the same to be to the p'fermente of my sonne Richard.

Item: My will is that my goodes & chattels be devyded into 3 parts, the first part whereof I give & bequeath unto Elizabeth my wyffe; the seconde to my children; the thirde I reserve to myself out of which besydes my bringinge out & discharging of my debts, the residue I give & bequeath unto my abovenamed younger children.

And to the end this my laste will & testamente accordinge to my desyre may be p'formed I doe appointe & ordaine the abovenamed W<sup>m</sup> Banester & W<sup>m</sup> ffuxe my true & lawfull executors hoping they will bee faithful & trustie herein. Item. my will & Desyre is that my brother in law Thomas Hodgsonn would be pleased to be overseer of this my will & Testament to see the same in all pointes p'formed.—my hand & seal the xv daie Sept. A D. 1616.

## Debts oweinge unto mee.

John Tarleton on reckoninge between hym & me	50 <sup>li</sup> .
W <sup>m</sup> Griphith for a mare & a colte	4 <sup>li</sup> .
Alexander Warde of Boulton	12 <sup>s</sup>
Richard Partington for a mare to paye at Mich. 1617	3 <sup>li</sup> .
Ned Reshton	20 <sup>s</sup>
Bartin Mather my unkle due at purificatio 1617	7 <sup>li</sup> .

\* Natural here does not mean illegitimate.



John Windle oweth 10<sup>li</sup> to Bartholemew Thomson }  
 which I am suretie for.  
 My brother Hodgson about 4<sup>li</sup>.  
 Dettes oweinge by mee.

To Mr Darbie of Liu'poole 13<sup>li</sup>.

Witnesses Edward Rushton Ellis Mather  
 Thomas Woodes [this is only a copy]

1617. A true and perfect Inventorie of goodes & chattels of Ellis Mather of Toxteth, as they were prysed & valewed by John Walker, W<sup>m</sup> Horrockes, W<sup>m</sup> Gill & Myles Mather the xix daie of Dec. 1616.

Summa totalis 134<sup>li</sup>. 2. 11.

Proved January xxx. 1616[-17] by Executors.

*John Mather, of Astley, 1617.*

"JOHN MATHER of [Astley in] the p' rishe of Leigh. 25 May. 1617. To be buryed in my parishe church of Leighe\* in my owne buryall [place] there as neare vnto my wyife as may bee." After debts paid "one halfe of my goodes amongst all my fyve children and also that my three youngest children have every one of them 20<sup>s</sup> over and besides their parts." Residue of other part to said children. Lamberte Partington of Tyldesley and Thomas Withington of Astley Exors.

Debts which I owe

Roger Younge	vi <sup>l</sup> .		
Lamberte Smethurste		vi <sup>s</sup> .	
John Gest	iiij <sup>l</sup> .	x <sup>s</sup> .	
ux. Thome Rysley	iiij <sup>li</sup> .	vi <sup>l</sup> .	viiij <sup>d</sup> .
Lamtle Partington		xl <sup>s</sup> .	
Jane Worsley		liij <sup>s</sup> .	iiij <sup>d</sup> . ob
Gyles Dunsteere to be paid at Martinmas	iiij <sup>l</sup> .	iiij <sup>s</sup> .	viiij <sup>d</sup> .
Mr. Henrie Trapes, [Trapps]		xxiiiij <sup>s</sup> .	ix <sup>d</sup> .
Lamberte Tyldesley		xx <sup>s</sup> .	
Christopher Astley		xxiiiij <sup>s</sup> .	
William Hope	iiij <sup>li</sup> .	ij <sup>s</sup> .	viiij <sup>d</sup> .

Debts oweinge to me

James Astley	iiij <sup>li</sup> .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> .	iiij <sup>d</sup> .
George Holcrofte		xxx <sup>s</sup> .	
John Walkden		xv <sup>s</sup> .	

Witnesses:

Lamberte Tyldesley  
 Robert Cuarthe [Cleworth]  
 Tho. Morse.

Inventory £64-2-8 prysed & valued by Christopher Astley, Hughe Mather, John Walkeden & Symond Mather. 29 May, 1617.

Proved by Executors, 4 July, 1617 (called of Astley in the parish of Leigh).

*Thurstan Mather, of Hindley, 1619.*

THURSTAN MATHER of Hindley. 22 February, 1618-19. To be buried at Wigan, Son Philip. Lease from Xpofer Stanynoght & others. My wife Margery. My 3 children Hamphrey, Jane and Elizabeth, Grandchild Gilbert. Exors, wife Margery, son Philip. Overseers, my master Mr. Abraham Langton, & friend Wm. Latchford.

\* He was buried at Leigh Church, 29 May, 1617.



Witnesses: Ja. Massye, Adam Aspull, Wm. Latchford, Randle Latchford, Abraham Langton.

Inventory 8 April, 1619, by Peter Langton, Wm. Langton. Richard Greene of Hindley, yeoman, Rich<sup>d</sup> Ashton of Abraham yeoman, £135:1:0. Proved 24 Nov. 1619.

*Richard Mather, of Bedford, Lancashire, 1621.*

RICHARD MATHER, of Bedford, Leigh, 17 January 1620[-1.] To be buried at Leigh.\* All lands tents &c in Bedford to Allyce my wife during her life, if she remain unmarried—if she marry or live unchaste &c then &c to the heirs of my own body, failing to Hugh Mather, son of Hugh Mather of Tildesley & his heirs male, failing to James, another son of the said Hugh, failing to Thomas another son of the said Hugh, failing to John eldest son of the said Hugh, failing to the right heirs of the said Hugh. I give to Ellen Cawdall my sister, wife of Tho<sup>s</sup> Cawdall the sum of 20<sup>s</sup>. Rest of goods to Alice my wife & I make her exor.

Debts owing to me Richard Mather.

First. Ellis Greene oweth me for bord wages of himself for one quarter of a yeare after three pounds the yere the some of xv<sup>s</sup>.

Item. Hugh Mather my father-in law vii<sup>li</sup>.

Inventory 29 March 1620, £59 10. 10. by Christ Astley, John Ouldham, Thomas Nailor, W<sup>m</sup> Crompton.

Proved 22 March 1620[-21.]

*Joane Mather, of Warrington, Widow, 1621.*

"In the name of God Amen, on the laste daie of September in the yeare of our God 1621. I JOANE MATHER, of Warrington in the Countie of Lancaster wydowe, sicke in bodie but of good & p<sup>r</sup>fecte minde God I thank therefore doe make & ordayne this my laste will & testament in manner & form followinge.

Before all other things I leave my soule into the hands of Allmighty God the Father.—to Jesus Christe the son my redeemer & the Holie Ghost the spirit my sanctifier & my bodie to the earth from whence it came.

Item. I give & leave to Sister Hyde, £10

" " " " my brother W<sup>m</sup>Brock, £10.

" " " " " Ric<sup>d</sup> Brock of Bunbury, £10.

" " " " his daughter Mary Brock, one of my beste gownes & £5 in money.

I give & bequeathe to Joane Bowden als. Johnson one fether bed one coveringe one blankett & one greate pottle also one Petticoate & one und<sup>r</sup>coat which I usually weare."

A small bequest to "my god daughter Jane Gryce." "The reste & remainder of my goodes moveable and immoveable quick & dead I will & bequeath to W<sup>m</sup> Brocke my nephewe & his children."

Executors: "My brother Richard Brocke & nephewe W<sup>m</sup> Brocke."

Witnesseth. John Wright, Lawrence Shepherd, John Bulling, W<sup>m</sup> Brock, Anne Hyde, Joane Bowden.

Invent. by Lawrence Massie, John Dunbabin, Ric<sup>d</sup> Toppinge & Richard Boardman. 1<sup>st</sup> Oct 1621.

Summa totalis 219<sup>li</sup>.

\* He was buried at Leigh Church, 18 March, 1620-21.





*John Mather, of Newton in Makerfield, 1624.*

JOHN MATHER of Newton in Makerfield [in the parish of Winwick] yeoman 22 March 20 James [1625]. To be buried at Winwick. Thomas son and heir apparent under age. Margaret my now wife. John Mather of Lowton my natural father to have property in Newton and Golborne during the minority of Thomas. Immen Mather my daughter named.

Witnesses Thomas Liptrot, Henry Byrom.

Inventory "prayed by foure honeste men" Hy. Byrom, Richard Baxter, John Johnstone, & Thos. Storrop [Stirrop]. 1 April 1624. £55. 10. 8. An addition to the inventory made 28 Mar. 1625-6; in it are mentioned John Mather father of the deceased, Richard Mather his youngest brother, Jane Hasleden his sister in law, Wm Mather his brother. Thos Mather, Roger Greene his brother in Law & his children, John Ridyard, blacksmith, Margaret Mather and his Fellow Churchwardens [of Winwick].

Proved May 1624.

*Raphe Mather, of Warrington, 1625.*

RAPHE MATHER of (Conies Corner] Warrington yeoman.

Inventory 13 Oct 1624. £231. 17. 6.

His father-in-laws house. House at Conies corner. Richard Baxter. Goulden Cooke. John Cooke. Peter Spakeman. Mr [or W<sup>m</sup>] Bispham. Ellen Spakeman, his sister-in-law. John Higginson. Thomas Miller. Peter Spakeman's field. Raphe Mather of Radcliffe Bridge. John Cook of Winwick. Thomas Highfield. James Boyde. W<sup>m</sup> Mather & wife. Thomas Mather his father. Margery wife of s<sup>d</sup> Thomas. John Dytechfield. Mr [or W<sup>m</sup>] Brooke.

Appraised by Thomas Bisphome. Nathan Ashworth. Geffrey Wilkinson. Henry Mather.

Proved 19 Sept. 1625.

*Richard Mather, of Lowton, 1626.*

RICHARD MATHER of Lowton, yeoman, 21<sup>st</sup> Sept. 1626. One third of lands etc to Catherine, my nowe wife for life. The other two thirds to my son John Mather during the life of s<sup>d</sup> Catherine, & after her decease my son John to have all lands etc to him & his heirs for ever. Son Nicholas Mather.

Exors John Mather, son.

Overseers Hamlet Warburton my son-in-law & Hy Winterbothome of Kenyon Sen<sup>r</sup>.

Witnesses: Nicholas Mather. John Mather. John Winterbothome.

Inventory by Hy Byrom, John Mather, Geo Darwell, Hy Winterbothome, 29 Sept. 1626. £52. 8. 8.

Proved 12 Oct. 1626.

[To be continued.]

---

RESPECT FOR ANCESTORS.—They who care nothing for their ancestors are wanting in respect for themselves: they deserve to be treated with contempt by their posterity. Those who respect and venerate the memory of their forefathers will be led, not by vanity but by filial affection,—by a pious reverence to treasure up their memories.—HON. WILLIAM WHITING, LL.D.



## THE SNOW GENEALOGY.

By Mrs. M. L. T. ALDEN, of Troy, N. Y.

[Continued from page 86.]

2. MARK<sup>2</sup> SNOW (continued).

The will of his wife, Mrs. Jane Snow, is as follows:

*The Will of Jane Snow.*

In the name of God, Amen. I, Jane Snow, widow, of Harwich, being weak of body, but of sound and disposing memory, blessed be God for it, do make this my last will & testament in manner following; That is to say, first and principally, I resign my soul into ye merciful hand of Almighty God, my Creator, assuredly hoping through ye merits of my blessed Savior to obtain the pardon & remission all my sins; and my body I commit to the earth whence it was taken, to be decently buried at ye discretion of my executors hereafter named. And as for the temporal estate that God has given me I dispose of it as followeth:

Imp. I give to my son, Nicholas Snow, my Casin and ewer, and small brass kettle and one spit.

It. I give unto my son Thomas Snow, one copper kettle.

It. I give to my son, Prince Snow, my great iron kettle.

It. For my cattle, my will is that they be equally divided among all my children.

It. I give to Anne Atwood a pewter wine cup, and a dram cup, & a sucking bottle.

It. I give my cabinet unto my grand child Jane Nickerson.

It. I give my little trunk unto my grand child Jane Snow.

Furthermore my will is, that ye rest of my moveable estate be equally divided betwixt my two daughters, Mary & Sarah.

Furthermore, I do appoint my son Nicholas Snow, and my brother Jonathan Sparrow, for to see this my last will performed.

As witness my hand and seal, this twenty and first day of December, 1703.

Signed, Sealed & delivered

in presence of us.

Mary Sparrow.

Martha Cobb.

her  
JANE + SNOW.  
mark.

The above will proved July 2, 1712.

3. MARY<sup>2</sup> SNOW (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>), born about 1630, probably in Plymouth; married about 1650 Thomas Paine, who came from Kent, England, in 1622, and was then aged "10 or 12," and who died in Eastham, where his children were born. Mr. Josiah Paine writes: "Mary Snow, who married Thomas Paine, I think was among the eldest of Nicholas Snow's children. She was doubtless a very remarkable woman. Her son John, to whom we are indebted for much respecting her, was lavish in his praise of her. Her seven sons all were men of character, and highly respected in towns in which they settled. Four of the grandsons were ministers." \* \* \* "It is quite strange that Nicholas Snow did not give the names of his daughters in his will. It could not have been for his dislike of them, for those whose history has reached our time appear to have been women of the first order. Mary (Snow) Paine died in 1704, and her distinguished son, Dea. John Paine, great grandfather of John Howard Payne, left in verses much relating to her, showing she possessed many excellent traits of character." Children:



- i. MARY<sup>3</sup> PAINE, m. James Rogers, son of Lieut. Joseph Rogers of the Mayflower band, Jan. 11, 1670. He d. in 1678, and she again m. Israel Cole, son of Daniel and Ruth (Chandler) Cole of Eastham, April 24, 1679. By both husbands she had five children. Israel Cole was the wealthiest man in Eastham of his time. He died in 1724. His wife then dead.
  - ii. SAMUEL PAINE, b. about 1652; m. Patience, dau. of Maj. John and Mercy (Prence) Freeman of Eastham, Jan. 31, 1682. He d. Oct. 13, 1712. He had nine children. He lived in Eastham. Descendants widely scattered. Ancestor of Josiah Paine, Harwich. His widow d. Feb. 15, 1745.
  - iii. THOMAS PAINE, b. in the year 1657; m. for his first wife, Hannah, dau. of Jonathan and Phebe (Watson) Shaw, Aug. 5, 1678. She d. July 24, 1713, aged 51. He m. for his second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Eairs of Boston, March 8, 1714-15. He d. at Truro, where he settled June 23, 1721, aged 64. He was a prominent man. He had fourteen children.
  - iv. ELIEZAR PAINE, b. March 10, 1658.
  - v. ELISHA PAINE, m. Rebecca Doane, dau. of John and Abigail Doane of Eastham, Jan. 20, 1685. He resided in Eastham, Barnstable, and Canterbury, Conn. He d. at the latter place Feb. 4, 1755. His wife d. very aged, Dec. 19, 1758. He was a prominent man in Canterbury. He had three sons, who were Newlight ministers. He had ten children. Descendants scattered. The late Hon. Abraham Payne of Providence, R. I., was a descendant.
  - vi. JOHN PAINE, b. March 14, 1660-1; m. for his first wife Bennet Freeman, dau. of Maj. John and Mercy (Prence) Freeman, March 14, 1689. She d. May 30, 1716. He m. for his second wife, Alice, dau. of Nathaniel and Hannah (Prence) Mayo, March 3, 1719-20. He d. at Eastham, now Orleans, Oct. 26, 1731, aged 70 years. She survived him, and d. Oct. 12, 1748, in her 63d year. He was an eminent citizen of Eastham. He had by both wives eighteen children. John Howard Payne, the author of "Home, Sweet Home," was a great grandson.
  - vii. NICHOLAS PAINE, m. Hannah Higgins, dau. of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Rogers) Higgins, and settled in Eastham. He d. in 1733. His wife Hannah d. Jan. 24, 1731-2. He had seven children. His only son, Philip, d. unm. at the age of 21 years.
  - viii. JAMES PAINE, b. July 6, 1665; m. Bethiah Thacher, dau. of Hon. John and Rebecca (Winslow) Thacher of Yarmouth, April 9, 1691. He settled in Barnstable, Mass., where he d. Nov. 17, 1728. His wife, Bethiah, d. July 8, 1734. He had seven children. His son Thomas, b. April 9, 1694, graduated at Harvard College, and settled in the ministry at Weymouth, was the father of Hon. Robert Treat Paine, the distinguished lawyer, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.
  - ix. JOSEPH PAINE, the youngest son, m. Patience, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Prence) Sparrow of Eastham, May 27, 1691. He settled in Harwich, that part now Brewster. He was one of the founders of the First Church in Harwich in 1700. He was a prominent man. He d. of a fever Oct. 1, 1712. His widow m. John Jenkins of Barnstable, Nov. 28, 1715. She d. Oct. 28, 1745. He had eleven children. His descendants widely scattered; many reside in Maine. Prof. J. K. Paine, of Harvard College, is a descendant.
  - x. DORCAS PAINE, m. Benjamin Vickerie of Hull, Mass., about 1659. She d. at the birth of her youngest child, Oct. 30, 1707. She had seven children.
4. SARAH<sup>2</sup> SNOW (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>), born probably in Plymouth, about 1632; married Jan. 25, 1654-5, William Walker, of Eastham, born 1620 in England.—(See Walker Genealogy.) Freeman's History of Cape Cod, Vol. II., page 267, says he came over in 1635, aged fifteen; in Hingham, 1636. He died at an advanced age. His will was proved





1703. His name is on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643; admitted to freedom June 3, 1656. Tradition says he lived on the North Bank of the great Pond, about 500 yards west of his father-in-law, Nicholas Snow. I cannot find when his wife died. Children:

- i. JOHN<sup>3</sup> WALKER, b. Nov. 24, 1655; killed by the Indians in their assault upon Eastham in 1676.
  - ii. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> WALKER, b. Oct. 12, 1657; d. young.
  - iii. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> WALKER, b. Aug. 16, 1659. He d. January, 1743-4; m. and had: (1) *William*,<sup>4</sup> b. 1692-3; (2) *Mehitable*, m. John Knowles; (3) *John*; (4) *Susanna*, m. Jonathan Collins.
  - iv. SARAH<sup>3</sup> WALKER, b. July 30, 1662; not mentioned in her father's will.
  - v. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> WALKER, b. Sept. 28, 1664; spoken of in her father's will by her maiden name.
  - vi. JABEZ<sup>3</sup> WALKER, b. July 8, 1668, d. 1742: m. Elizabeth —. and had: (1) *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> b. June 12, 1695, m. Joanna Tomline of Needham; (2) *Rejoice*, b. May 13, 1697, m. Joseph Leven of Plymouth; (3) *Mary*, b. Sept. 14, 1699, m. John Berry of Yarmouth; (4) *Jeremiah*, b. Sept. 17, 1702, m. Esther Tomlin; (5) *Mercy*, b. November, 1704, m. Nathaniel Smith of Harwich; (6) *Jabez*, b. —, m. July, 1748. Sarah Atwood of Provincetown; (7) *Sarah*, m. Nathaniel Higgins, Aug. 7, 1727, second wife; (8) *Patience*, m. Oct. 15, 1747, William Chase of Harwich.
5. Lieut. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> SNOW (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>), born probably in Plymouth, about 1634; married once, at least, Mary —. He died Jan. 3. 1722-3. His wife was alive in 1717. Children, born in Eastham:
21. i. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 24, 1671.
  22. ii. BENJAMIN, b. June 9, 1673.
  - iii. MARY, b. Oct. 17, 1674; dead in 1717.
  23. iv. SARAH, b. April 30, 1677.
  24. v. RUTH, b. Oct. 14, 1679.
  25. vi. STEPHEN, b. Feb. 24, 1681.
  26. vii. LYDIA, b. July 20, 1684.
  - viii. REBECCA, b. Dec. 4, 1686; unnm. in 1717.
  27. ix. JAMES, b. March 31, 1689.
  - x. JANE, b. March 27, 1692; either she or her sister Mary m. a Hamilton, and had a child, Rebecca Hamilton, alive in 1717, while the mother was probably dead, as she was not mentioned in Lieut. Joseph Snow's will.
  28. xi. JOSIAH, b. Nov. 27, 1694.

### *The Will of Joseph Snow, of Eastham.*

In the name of God, Amen. The twenty-third day of November, 1717. I, Joseph Snow of Eastham, in the County of Barnstable in the province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, yeoman, being stricken in years, and not knowing how soon it may please the Lord to put an end to this my frail and mortal life, & being yet sound in knowledge, memory, & understanding, do make this my last will and testament in manner & form following: that is to say first of all I recommend my soul to the mercy of God in Jesus Christ, and my body to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors hereafter named. and as to such worldly estate as I have, I dispose of, give & bequeath in manner following; that is to say after my just debts & funeral charges are paid.

I give & bequeath to my two grandsons, namely, Nathaniel Snow & Joseph Snow, to them, their heirs and assigns forever, one half of my lot of meadow at Lieut Island, next the southerly side of said Island, near the great rock; that is to say, one third of said half to Nathaniel, and two thirds of said half to Joseph. Also I give to them my sd two grandsons, and to their heirs and assigns forever, equally alike, one third part of my wood lot, of upland, on the southerly side the fresh brook, laid out & set to me in the last division of land.

Item, I give & bequeath to my son Benjamin Snow, and to his heirs & assigns forever, one quarter part of my lot of Meadow lying on the southerly side of Lieut. Island, near the great rock. Item, I give to my son Stephen Snow, and



to his heirs & assigns forever, one third part of my meadow at Silver Spring, with one third part of all my upland there adjoining. Item, I give to my son James Snow, and to his heirs & assigns forever, one quarter part of my lot of meadow, lying on the southerly side of Left Island, near the great Rock, and also one third part of my meadow at Silver Spring, with one third part of all my upland there adjoining. Item, I give to my son Josiah Snow, and to his heirs and assigns forever, all my homestead or house lot, with all my housing, only in case my wife Mary Snow out lives me, then she shall have the use and improvement of third part thereof during the time she continues to be my widow, also I give to my son Josiah Snow all that plain lot of land, adjoining to my homestead, laid out in the former division and also my tenement lot adjoining, laid out in the former division; also my wood lot laid out in ye last division on ye southerly side of the Fresh Brook; also my plain lot laid out in ye last division near my homestead; also all my part of meadow at Left Island, called a money share in the division of meadow; also one third part of my meadow at Silver Spring, with one third part of my upland there adjoining all to him & his heirs & assigns forever. Item I give unto my daughter Lydia Lincoln, and to her heirs and assigns forever, one third part of my wood lot of land in the last division on the southerly side the Fresh Brook. Item, I give to my wife, Mary Snow, my best bed and the bedding thereto belonging; also, I give her one cow & six sheep, and all her wearing clothes both woolen & linen. Item All the rest of my personal estate, I give one half part thereof equally to be divided among my four daughters & grand daughters, namely, Sarah Young, Lydia Lincoln, Ruth Brown, Rebecca Snow & Rebecca Hamilton, and the other half part thereof to and among my four sons, and two grandsons, namely Benjamin Snow, Stephen Snow, James Snow, Josiah Snow and my two grandsons, namely, Nathaniel Snow and Joseph Snow between them, to have one equal part with my said sons, and in case my right in common meadow should ever be divided, then my said sons & grandsons to have the same equally alike among them to their heirs & assigns forever.

And I constitute & appoint my aforesaid son James Snow, executor of this my last will & testament. In witness thereof I do hereunto set my hand and seal the day & year above written.

Witnessed, signed, sealed & declared  
to be his last will & testament in the  
presence of

Joseph Doane.

Mary + Doane.

John Shaw.

Barustable Co. Records.

mark  
JOSEPH + SNOW.  
his

[To be continued.]

## THE ORIGIN AND ANCESTRY OF REV. THOMAS HOOKER.

A paper prepared by Commander EDWARD HOOKER, U.S.N., and read before the Hooker gathering, August, 1892.

FROM whence came Rev. Thomas Hooker? Of the origin and ancestry of Rev. Thomas Hooker, we have no knowledge whatever, beyond the probability that his father's name was Thomas, and that his father had a brother named John.

It has been asserted that Mr. Hooker was born at Marfield, Leicestershire, England, but no authority is given for this assertion, and the most exhaustive searches having utterly failed to produce



any evidence corroborative of this assertion, the conclusion was reached many years ago that the assertion was incorrect, while the inquiries made seem to show conclusively that Rev. Thomas Hooker had nothing whatever to do with Marfield.

While the Marfield story is swept away, a mere myth of the past, no evidence has as yet been brought to light which gives any positive information as to the region from which Mr. Hooker came or the family to which he belonged, and, in the absence of all positive information regarding this matter, the only course to pursue is to collate such suggestive data as can be found, and present it in as concise form as possible, that those who wish may deduce from it their own conclusions.

From a period ante-dating the reign of King Henry VIII. and to a time long after the "Restoration," there was in the South of England a noted family of Hookers. They were possessed of wealth, rank and social position, and they intermarried with England's proud old families. They were scholars, disputants and authors whose books, written three hundred years ago, are today found as valued books of reference in the larger libraries.

From some points in these books we learn that while they were loyal to their King and undoubtedly recognized the divine authority of the kingly office, they gave careful thought to sociological matters and entertained what may be considered as at that time advanced sociologic ideas, as,—that the people were the proper source of power; that society was constituted for the greatest good to the greatest number; that all men were equal before the law.

Some time before Rev. Thomas Hooker was born there was produced a written constitution for governmental purposes, and this constitution must have been a revelation to these liberal-minded students of sociology in the south of England, for it embodied the ideas which they entertained. It elucidated the theories which they had advocated. It was a solution of the social problem to which they had, with doubtful success, devoted careful thought and laborious study, and there can be no doubt, even if no evidence existed of it, that this embodiment of their social ideas gave great satisfaction to these liberal sociologists and was carefully observed by them.

This old constitutional government continued until long after the Connecticut Colony had been founded, and their cannot be any question that Thomas Hooker and the other founders of Connecticut Colony were thoroughly acquainted with this older constitution and the success attending its working, and doubtless they had this clearly in mind when they adopted the Connecticut form of government so nearly upon the basis of this older constitution, if indeed they did not have a copy of that older constitution before them when they worked out their social problems and established their governmental forms and methods.

Here then we have a noted family of Hookers, possessing the





same characteristics for which Rev. Thomas Hooker was noted, entertaining the same sociologic ideas which he entertained and to which he gave force in the Colony of Connecticut. And around this family of Hookers we find towns, villages and parishes, bearing names which are familiar to us as names of Connecticut towns. And here too were found families having names which we find in Mr. Hooker's company, and among the founders of Connecticut.

In this family of Hookers we find that the stock names were John, Thomas, Richard, Roger, Dorothy, Joanna, Mary—the very names we find in Thomas Hooker's family.

There is little question that Rev. Thomas Hooker's father was named Thomas, and in that family of Hookers we find a Thomas Hooker, born about the middle of the sixteenth century, and who was probably between thirty and forty years of age when Rev. Thomas Hooker was born.

The Rawson family, in seeking their pedigree, find as one of their ancestors, John Hooker, a brother of the father of Rev. Thomas Hooker. And in this south of England family of Hookers we find a son John, brother of the Thomas before mentioned.

The intimate personal friendship between Thomas Hooker and John Pym can scarcely be questioned. They were of the same age, entertained the same sociologic views, and advocated the same theories and the same reforms. And many years ago the assertion was made that Anna Hooker, the wife of John Pym, was a sister of Rev. Thomas Hooker, and the assertion was also made that Rev. Thomas Hooker's wife was a sister of John Pym.

Anna Hooker, the wife of John Pym, however, was the daughter of John Hooker, and therefore could not be the sister of Rev. Thomas Hooker, whose father was named Thomas; but she may have been a daughter of that John Hooker who was a brother of Rev. Thomas Hooker's father, and thus have been an own cousin to Rev. Thomas Hooker. Of that, however, we have no positive information.

We have no evidence that assures us that the wife of Rev. Thomas Hooker was the sister of John Pym; but in view of the relations existing between the two men, and in the utter absence of all information as to who the wife of Rev. Thomas Hooker was, together with the fact that John Pym's wife was a Hooker, and the possibility that she may have been a cousin of Rev. Thomas Hooker, we may reasonably consider it at least a possibility that Rev. Thomas Hooker's wife was a sister of John Pym.

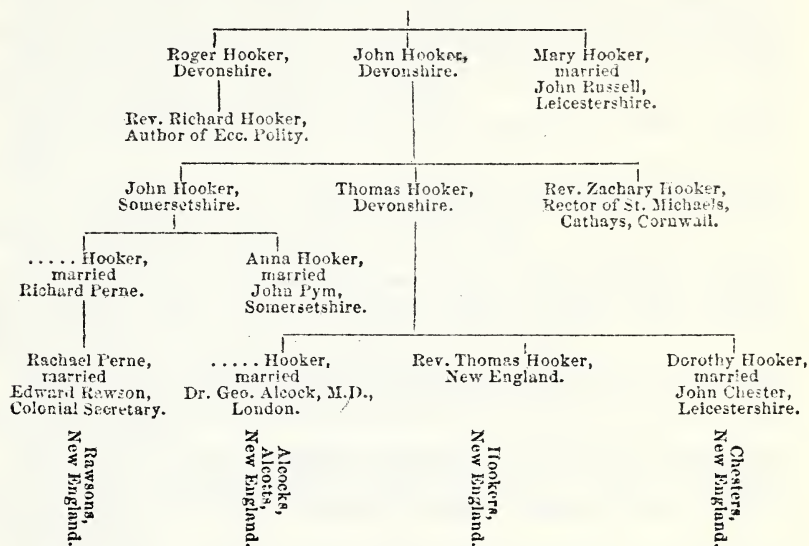
The seat of the Pym family was in the south of England, and at not a great distance from the seat of this Hooker family; and, though we have no positive evidence upon the matter, we may, from the similarity of characteristics and the community of sentiments, very properly conclude that the two families were well known and intimately associated with each other, and there is a strong proba-



bility that Anna Hooker, the wife of John Pym, was from this Hooker family in the south of England.

So far as known, no evidence exists that positively assures us that Rev. Thomas Hooker belonged to that family of Hookers, but this suggestion is presented very forcibly to us. If Rev. Thomas Hooker did not belong to that family of Hookers, then we have spread out before us one of the most wonderful chapters of coincidences the world has ever produced.

The following chart of probability is based upon the data from which this paper has been prepared :



## CERTIFICATES OF HEAD RIGHTS IN THE COUNTY COURT OF LOWER NORFOLK, VIRGINIA.

By J. HENRY LEA, Esq., Cedarhurst, Fairhaven, Mass.

[Continued from page 71.]

15 Apr. 1651.—Certf. granted to Henery Barbowe for 50 acres for his own trans.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Richard Joanes for 100 acres for trans. of George Woolhal & Charles Hodges.

28 Apr. 1651.—Certf. granted to James Thelaball (39) for 500 acres for



trans. of 10 psous, vizt., John Aris, Robte Winter, Wm: Aunger, Alex Masse, Sarah Mincher, John Glover, Anne Meale, John Milleger, Antony Wilkeson & Alex Mouse.

15 Aug. 1651.—Certf. granted to John Godfrey (40) for 250 acres for trans. of 5 psous, vizt., William Lumbers, W<sup>m</sup> Sherman, Samuel A lad, Susan Hall & Anne Coleman.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to xpofer Burrowes for 240 acres for trans. of 5 psous—Henry Halstead, Mary Tyler, John Townsend, Eliz: Churcheth & Thomas Lawton.

30 Oct. 1651.—Certf. granted to Savill Gaskin for 150 acres for trans of 3 psous—Ann Byard, Donking Glass & Margarett Hodges.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Lancaster Lovett for 200 acres for trans. of 4 psous—James flahartie, Garrett Burrey, Sarah Thompson & John kirke.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Job Chandler for 300 acres for trans. of 6 psous vizt., Job Chandler, Allexander Simprecks, Daniell Gerdan, Archiball Wahoope, Rose Sprunge & Humfrey Twilley.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to John Walford for 50 acres for trans. of Judith Watson.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Thomas Willoughby (41) Junr. for 350 acres for trans of 7 psous vizt., Jane Latham, Amy White, Edward Nickson, John Dawyes, John Moebv, John Potter & John Peade.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to same for 850 acres for trans of 17 persons—Richard Barker, francis Doue, francis Vaughan, Ambrose Alford, William Churchman, Thomas Bately, William Createn, Maudlin Parker, Wm: Amison, Joane Smith, Tobias Juman, Manuell Dolveere, William Deane, Anne Watkins, Thomas Soeby, Henry Howst, & John Vinton.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Ensigne Thomas keeling for 250 acres for trans. of 5 psous viz. James Lyncey, Henry Bond, Robte Sorrell, francis Seere & Elizabeth Billings.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to William Basnett for 450 acres for trans. of 9 psous—Robte Peirsopher & his sonne, John Hasnett (*qu. Basnett?*) Thomas Dickson, Martin Cole, Anne Morris, Elizabeth Bouden, Gilbert ffench & Richard Sutton.

15 Dec. 1651.—Certf. granted to William Daynes for 300 acres for trans. of six Negroes.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Edward Hall (42) thelder for 400 acres for trans of 8 psous—Daniell Needham, John Jenkins, Daniell Doone, Anne Graues, William White, Elizabeth Huttebell, John White & Katherine Simpson.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Henery Woodhouse gent. for 400 acres for trans. of 8 psous viz. John Smith, Peter White, Edward Parrett, James Riccard, Mary a maide servant, John Hopwood, Dorbis Sexton & Hona Maria Hendrickson.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Thomas Allen for 250 acres for trans. of 5 psous viz. himselfe, Griffin Gwin, George Beasley, Henery Shade & Sarah a maide servant.

15 Jan. 1651[-2].—Certf. granted to Richard Pinner for 150 acres for himselfe, Milicent Simonds & Sarah Tery.

1 June 1652.—Certf. granted to Simond Handcocke for 200 acres for 4 psous vizt. Randall Hewett, John Cooper, Simon Robinson & George Gay.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to same for 200 acres for James Outhery, George Hudson, Peter Weldinge & Richard Bitoge.

16 Aug. 1652.—Certf. granted to Jsacke Morgan (43) for 150 acres for trans of 3 psous vizt. himselfe, Mary Shewell & Anne Littleton.





15 Oct. 1652.—Certf. granted to John Chandler for 150 acres for 3 psons vizt. himselfe, Edmund Maydunoe & Thomas Kelly.

11 Dec. 1652.—Certf. granted to George Asball for 350 acres for 7 psons Richard Walker, Leven Butler, Raffe Synes, Thomas Cheswell, John Banks, William Panyer & Mary Storey.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Robert Capps for 200 acres vizt. for 3 psons himself, Robte Springe, Jsabell Hingle & John Gregman.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to John Hatton for 300 acres for 6 psons viz. John Harris, Edmund yeomans, John Searle, James Jenkins, xpofer Vaughan & Thomas Atkinson.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Richard Sternell for 550 acres for 11 psons vizt. by himselfe transported 4, vizt. Richard Tompson, Richard Joanes, Daniell Pulson & John Rey; by ye assignmt: of John Lownes—Wm: Eale, George Gosdon, Mary a Negro, Henry Lambert, Mary Gouldsmith, John Lownes & his wife.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Bartholemew Hoskins for 50 acres for trans of Thomas Routinge.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Thomas Hall for 100 acres for 2 psons vizt. Owen Daniell & John Kelson.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to John Godfrey for 50 acres for trans of Alexander Gwinn.

17 Jan. 1652.—Certf. granted to John Bigge for 100 acres for 2 psons vizt. John Bigge & Joseph Hutt.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Thomas Goodrich gent for 1250 acres for 13 psons, 9 whereof ye sd Goodrich hath assigned unto Peter Sexton, vizt. himselfe, Anne his wife & 7 negroes.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to John Sidney, gent., for 100 acres for 2 psons viz. Thomas Everard & Bridgett Ellenor.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to John Porter thelder for 200 acres for 4 psons. Sarah Smith, Robte: Peacocke, Daniell Douglas & Daniell Macklude.

16 Feb. 1652.—Certf. granted to Thomas Browne for 100 acres for trans of himselfe & Anne his wife.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Simond Peeters for 50 acres for trans of Alice Springwell.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Richard Hargraue (44) for 50 acres for one person (*not named*).

15 Apr. 1653.—Certf. granted to Edmund Bowman for 200 acres for 4 persons vizt. himself, Thomas Scarbrooke, Richard Knight & Edward Powell.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Laurence Phillipps for 300 acres for 6 persons vizt. Anne ffinch, Mary Stanton, John Cause, John Miller, William Stevens & Richard Harlowe (The 2 first assigned over to Robte Woodye).

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Lewes fiarmall for 100 acres for 2 persons vz. Alexander fforman & Elizabeth Price.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Thomas Smith for 250 acres for 5 persons vizt. Elizabeth Kewer, Thomas Smith, Sarah Smith, Jane Smith & Elizabeth Smith.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Leift. Coll. Cornelius Loyd for 300 acres for 6 persons vizt. Will y<sup>e</sup> Souldier, Thomas Lewes, Lewes Morgan, Two Scotchmen & Susana a maide servant. These six assigned to Bartholemew Hoskins.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Robte Woody for 50 acres for transportation of himselfe.



*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Thomas Willoughby Jun<sup>r</sup> for 800 acres for 16 persons viz. Mary Bennett, Allexander Bell, John Bell, John Gore, Joseph Toogood, Peter Bauden, James Wichard, Richard Draper, John Muckeallen, William ffell, Paul Trigge, Grace Trigg, John Sarridge, Daniell Snoddy, Mattheu Hancocke & George Hill.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to John Rigge for 100 acres for 2 persons viz. Mary Shurlocke & John Rigge.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Elizabeth Sibley vid. for 650 acres for 13 persons vz. Mary Evens, Barbara Carter, Anne Blacke, James Milicent, David Southerley, Thomas Shrewe, Allexander Macke Allestre, Andrew Welson, John Greene, John Peate, Arthur Watson, William Hall, Thomas Dunton—all assigned to Jasper Hodgkinson.

16 May 1653.—Certf. granted to Giles Collins for 100 acres for 2 persons viz. Nathaniel Wilson & John Everitt.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Robte Powes for 250 acres for 5 persons viz. Robte Powes sen., John Powes, Mary Tudman, James Miller & William Griffin.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to John Custis (45) for 100 acres for trans. of Davy Tompson & George Such.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to John Godfrey for 50 acres for trans. of one maide servant assigned to him by John Holmes.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Simond Cornix for 650 acres for 13 persons vz. Jane Cornix, Martha Cornix, & William Cornix, Thomas Cornix, Jane Simons, William Patience, George Lawson, Plummer Bray, John Jennings, John Sealey, Thomas Gregory, John Turner & John Brocke.

15 June 1653.—Certf. granted to George kempe for 200 acres for 4 persons vz. Dorothy Wincoth, Peter Joyce, John Blunt & Nathanell Gibbs.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to William Robinson for 200 acres for 4 persons vz. Wm Robinson sen, Wm Robinson Jun<sup>r</sup>, Susanna Robiunson & Daniell Makey (assigned to George Kempe).

15 Aug. 1653.—Certf. granted to George Gleane for 250 acres for 5 persons—vizt. himselfe, Mary his wife, George Clane y<sup>e</sup> younger (*sic*), Anthony Clarke & Anne Maston.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to William Johnson (46) for 50 acres for trans. of ffrances Thompson.

*Ibid.*—Certf. granted to Mary Burrowes for 100 acres for 2 persons vz. John Townsend & Elizabeth Chackett.

11 Nov. 1653.—Certf. granted to John Taylor for 350 acres for 7 persons vz. Wm: Savige, Anne Savige, ffran: Savige, Robte Savige, Wm: Kinge, Joseph Dozerell & Mary a maide servant.

25 Dec. 1653.—Certf. granted to Simond Overzee, merchant, for 450 acres for trans. of 9 persons vizt. Wm. Andrewes, darbye kelly, Anne Breake, Christian Christiance, Margaret Sibble, Wm: Hill, Theophilus Rogers, Addam Christiance & Katherine Eale.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to John ffinch for 50 acres for his own transportation.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Richard Joanes for 50 acres for trans. of John Make-fashion.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to John Smith for 250 acres for 5 persons vz. himselfe, Anne Smith, Gyles Smith, John Chase & Thomas Duke.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Lemuel Mason, gent., for 250 acres for 5 persons, vizt. Robte Bucklar, Thomas Wilmot, James Meroy, Phillipp Browne & Blacke Jacke.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Christopher Rivers for 150 acres for 3 persons vz. Anne Jackson, William Morris & Thomas Morgan.



*Ibid.*—Certf. to James Johnson for 300 acres for 6 persons vizt. Margaret Guy, Elizabeth Hughes, Elizabeth Wimbleton, John Prescott, Richard Joanes & John Owens.

16 Jan. 1653.—Certf. to Richard Joanes for 100 acres for Charles Hodges & Charles Waheb.

15 Feb. 1653.—Certf. to Thomas Greene for 300 acres for 6 persons vz. Jane Harvey, Thomas Harvey, John Haule, William Scott, James Bradshawe & Thomas Browne.

22 Mar. 1653.—Certf. to Thomas Daynes, gent., for 300 acres for 6 persons—Mary Jackson, Edward Deuse, Robert Meale, Joane Porter, Thomas Potter & Edward Barnes.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Lancaster Lovett for 100 acres for 2 persons—Archbell Hunter & Gabriell Johnston.

18 Apr. 1654.—Certf. to Moses Linton for 200 acres for 4 persons—Penelope Gilbert, John Bradshawe, Dorothy Bright & Augustus Addison.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Richard Withurst for 200 acres for Allexander Rose, Daniell Maswillo, Donough Gomogh & Margaret souleman.

22 June 1654.—Certf. to Richard Conquest, gent., for 100 acres for John Gray & Sarah Miller.

15 Sept. 1654.—Certf. to Edmund Bowman, m'chant, for 450 acres for Margaret Bowman, Sarah Bowman, Garthred Bowman, Francis Cutur, Elizabeth Durham, John Ayagin (*or Agugin*), Davye Line, Jane Miller & Mary Price.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to John Pigott (47), m'chant, for 150 acres for Richard Goldstone, John Aylett & Richard Gardner.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Thomas Wright for 300 acres for Mathew Smith, John Magdewell, Jane skate, Mary Ralph, Thomas Ward & Mathewe Roods.

21 Sept. 1654.—Certf. to Capt. Thomas Willoughby for 300 acres for Alice Willoughby, Thomas Willoughby, Elizabeth Willoughby, Edward fletcher, Edmond Dowland & Thomas Gee.

*Ibid.*—Thomas Bridge (48) for 250 acres for Thomas Pickrell, Witt Griffen, John Mickey, William Stanley & George Armstrong.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Lemuel Mason, gent., for 50 acres for trans. of Mabill a maid servant & assigned to y<sup>e</sup> Capt. Willoughby.

15 Nov. 1654.—Certf. to Henry Snayle for 100 acres for Ann Hewes & Richard Power.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Timothy Jues (*Ives*) for 100 acres for himself & Margaret his wife.

15 Jan. 1654.—Certf. to John Greene for 200 acres for Richard Greene, Katherine Greene, Francis Teeling & Abigail Turner.

15 Feb. 1654.—Certf. to James Thelaball for 200 acres for Anthony Wilkinson, John Glover, John Griffen & Anne Neale.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to same for 100 acres for John Milligen & Anne Masten.

16 Apr. 1655.—Certf. to William Langley (49) for 50 acres for John Thompson.

15 Nov. 1655.—Certf. to Henry Westgate for 250 acres for John Browne, Morgan Jones, Mathew Henderson, Ellen Westgate, his now wife, & Thomas Woolmer w<sup>ch</sup> said Tho: Woolmer was formerly pved due by oath of Mr. Mason.

4 Jan. 1655.—Certf. to Josias Townsend for 100 acres for himself & his wife.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Ju<sup>o</sup> Johnson for 100 acres for himself & Jane his wife.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to George Johnson for 50 acres for his own trans.





15 Jan. 1655.—Certf. to Tho: Hallaway for 150 acres for Alice Coley, Sara Nemeerall & Margaret Riall.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Stephen Key for 250 acres for himself, Elizabeth his wife & Wm: Buckeland. And by Lanill Gaskin for 2 persons Elizabeth his wife & James Mullekens.

15 Feb. 1655.—Certf. to Capt. fran: Emperor for 250 for John Townsend, Charles Blancherell, Jn<sup>o</sup> Scott, Elizabeth Church & Elizabeth Barne.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Mr. John Martin for 550 acres for Daniel Hoser, Rich<sup>d</sup>: middleton, fran: Gray, Hen: Smith, Simon Cooks, dorethy Mason (50), Jn<sup>o</sup> Andersbe, Wm: Blacke, David anderson, Wm: shawe & Hendrick henderson.

15 Apr. 1656.—Certf. to Mr. Robert Butt for 150 acres for Andrew Sheres, Bartho: Brall & Margaret Allen.

15 May 1656.—Certf. to James Simons (51) for 100 acres for James Towerson & Jn<sup>o</sup> Webster.

17 Nov. 1656.—Certf. to George Kempe for 50 acres for Eliz: Ledcole.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to W<sup>m</sup>: Brasnett (52) for 50 acres for his Wiues transport.

15 Jan. 1656.—Certf. to Ben: forby for 150 acres for James Damster, Gbill: nelson & Elizabeth Leese.

16 Feb. 1656.—Certf. to Lankaster Louett for 200 acres for Richard farrell, Thomas starbridge, Elizabeth Pall & Elizabeth Thornedon.

15 June 1658.—Certf. to Jane Horne, widow, for 100 acres for Edward Browne & Mary heathly.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Roger fountlyne for 100 acres for himself & Mary Wright his wife.

16 Aug. 1658.—Certf. to Elizabeth Stratton, widow, for 300 acres for Elizabeth Watkins, Wiff Damsen, Edmund Moore, Elenor Edwards, Danell freesell & Jn<sup>o</sup> power.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Wm. Broocke for 200 acres for himself, his wife & 2 children.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Mr. Tho: Willoughby for 200 acres for 4 persons, viz. (blank).

15 Sept. 1658.—Certf. to Mr. Edward LLoyd for 1500 acres for 30 psons vizt.—

Jn <sup>o</sup> La bazart	Alice Paine	Donach Ochosse
Jn <sup>o</sup> Kirkson	Donach Oquirin	James Elliott
Jn <sup>o</sup> derouseany	Donach Oswillwaine	Jasper m dtwised
Wm: Scott	ferdinando Batte	Jran Bennett
paul mealbo	Rich: Moshe	Ann Scapes
Robt: Grimes	Jn <sup>o</sup> Boubs	— Trpwel
Walter Grimes	Math: fisher	Edward Deane
Jn <sup>o</sup> a Scotchman	meo Broadway	Elizabeth Siluester
Edward Lloyd	Ann Gould	William Jn <sup>o</sup> son
Alice Lloyd	Patrick Scott	Marmaduke warrington

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Thos: Dier for 100 acres for Wm: Merrida & Ann Craford.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Mr. Wm: Daynes for 300 acres for Hugh Bibion, Bridget Edwards, Martha Stocks, Dane a Welchman, Wm: an Irishman & Teug Kelly.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Mr. Tho: Browne thelder for 200 acres for Briggett Straggs, Alice Michell, Ellin Probart & Martha Harvy.



*Ibid.*—Certf. to Mr. Wm: Vascombe (53) for 200 acres for William Vateening, Steuen Marks, Donach Bryan & Martha Druen.

15 Feb. 1658.—Certf. to Mr. Wm: Moseley for 250 acres for Rice Jones, Wm: Coxcraft, Andrew frisle, Ann Comfort & Joseph (*blank*).

15 Apr. 1659.—Certf. to Mr. Tho: Edmunds (54) for 400 acres for himself, Brigett his wife, katherin & Elizabeth Edmunds his 2 daughters, Jn<sup>o</sup> & Richard Edmunds, Alice Baker & Ann Graunte.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to George Ashall for 300 acres for Roger Heyward, Thomas Lowe, Jeames heath, Robert Ashle, Penelope Browne & (*blank*) menshe.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Mr. Edmund Bowman for 500 acres for Tho: Dyer, Rich: Ellis, Jn<sup>o</sup> Kelley, Margaret Jones, James Bunn, Rich: Warman, Howell (*blank*), Jose Jenkins & Bryan Goodall.

15 Aug. 1659.—Certf. to Wm. Goldsmith for 200 acres for his wife, Thomas Stanley, Lidia Richardson & Rich: Hartwell.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Manassas Porter for 300 acres for 6 psons vizt.

By Mr. Jn <sup>o</sup> Porter sen <sup>r</sup>	Catherin Barrek
“ Mr. Jn <sup>o</sup> Porter Ju <sup>r</sup>	Arthur Steeuens
“ Tho: Cartwright	Luke Bona
“ Tho: Alexander	himself & Ran: Jones
“ Wm: Goldsmith	Rich: Bachelor

6 persons in all.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Mayor Lemuel Mason (*sic. qu. Major?*) for 200 acres for John Symonds, Tho: Burnett, Jouothan Garnett & (*blank*) Burfeild.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Adam Keeling for 150 acres dew his father Lieut. Tho: Keeling for transp. of Lucasquenesero, Griffin Prier & Jn<sup>o</sup> Raspe.

16 Aug. 1659.—Certf. to Mr. George Bateman for 700 acres for Mr. Bateman & his wife, Anne Jennings, frances Downes, these 4 to Alex<sup>r</sup>: Massy; Thomas Newton (55), Wm: Cooper, Joane Mew & Thomas Hadley —these 4 to Mr. Biggs; Daniell Mackey, Adam Bellamy, Richard Dront, Jn<sup>o</sup> Strong, Jn<sup>o</sup> Mackay & John simpson.

15 Feb. 1659.—Certf. to Mr. Edward Hall for 250 acres for Jn<sup>o</sup> Lewes, Rich: Knappe, Mary Dawn, Ann Williams & Rich: Dudley.

1 Mar. 1660.—Certf. to George Tattney for 200 acres for himself, his wife & two children.

15 May 1661.—Certf. to Abraham Elliot for 250 acres for himself & Alice his wife, Elizabeth Elliot his dauthr, Alice Elliot his dauthr & Wm: Riggesby.

15 Oct. 1661.—Certf. to William Wilson for 50 acres for Robert Mackrery.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Michael Laurdner for 250 acres for James Tooling, Sarah Edicke, Rich: & nicholas williams & Ann Breale.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Mr. Tho: willoughby for 350 acres for Ann Harris, Margaret Jones, Eliz: Davis, Eedy wormer, Mary Hill, A negro boy called Jack & a negro woman called Joane.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Tho: Harding for 350 acres dew to said Harding & Walter Huckstepp for transp. of Ann Moore, Robt: Backer, Jn<sup>o</sup> Mantle, Walter Huckstepp, Edw: Huckstepp, Ann Huckstepp & Jn<sup>o</sup> Relse.

11 Nov. 1661.—Certf. to Richard Joanes for 300 acres for Thomas Burke, Morgan Watkins, Elizabeth Wascote, John Harris, Donnogh Jakey & Margaret Mysinge.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Richard Smith for 50 acres for trans. of David Kelley.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to francis fletewood for 50 acres for John Mouth & assigned by Thomas Harding.



15 Feb. 1661.—Certf. to Edmund Bowman for 200 acres for Joane Griffin, Daniell Meech, Robt: Briggs & Walter Turner.

15 Apr. 1662.—Certf. to Francis Sayer (56) for 100 acres for James fardinand & Elizabeth Laney.

15 Nov. 1662.—Certf. to Richard Selby for 250 acres for himself & 4 negroes vizt. Lebo, Besse, nanne, & Dicke m<sup>d</sup>—himself & one negro Leboo is assigned over to Wm: Basnett.

15 Apr. 1663.—Certf. to Joan Yates, widow, for 100 acres for Abell ffewellen & John Sparkes.

17 Aug. 1663.—Certf. to William Capps for 200 acres for Edward Harland, Edward Templeman, Anne Le Marque & Duk a Negro.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to Wm: Basnett for 150 acres for his wife, Martha ffennell & Penellope Burt.

*Ibid.*—Certf. to John Bray for 200 acres for John Braye, Richard Bource, Thomas Tull & Elizabeth Barnes.

#### NOTES.

39. James Theleball, a man of some standing in the Colony and a Churchwarden, was a French Hugonot, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieut. Francis Mason, by whom he left sons Francis and James and daughters Margaret and Mary. His will dated 9 Apr. 1692 was proved 15 Sept. 1693. His widow Elizabeth's, dated in 1702, was proved in 1709.

40. Will of John Godfrey, Planter, dated 5 Aug. 1708, pro. 15 May 1710, names wife Mary, sons Matthew & William & daus. Amie & Anne Godfrey & Mary wife of James Whithurst; Wit. Richard Butt, Jr., Daniel Godfrey, Moses Ball, Samp<sup>r</sup> Power. (*Register, Bk. x., fo. 159b.*) His widow, Mary Godfrey of Elizabeth River, by Deed of Gift dated 15, recorded 16 Aug., 1717, gives dau. Amy, wife of John Hutchings of Princess Ann, marriner, two negroes. Wit. Nathaniel Hutchings, Daniel Hutchings & Catherine Godfrey.

41. Thomas Willoughby, gent., was the only son of Ensign Thomas Willoby, and was born 25 Dec. 1632, and educated at the Merchant Tailor's School, London. (*Critic*, 12 Jan. 1889.) The father, Ensign Thos Willoby, merchant, came out in the *Prosperouse* in 1610, and was 23 years of age in 1624-5 (*Hotten*, p. 248). He is thought by Mr. E. E. Salisbury (*Critic*, *op. cit.*) to have been perhaps the son of Thomas Willoughby of Wateringham, Kent, and the grandson of Thomas Willoughby of Draw Rochester. Certainly a Thomas Willoughby of Rochester, aged 27, was a passenger, 6 July 1626, on ship Peter and John for Virginia, and, as he is spoken of as an old settler returning to the Colony, we cannot doubt that he was the emigrant of sixteen years before (*Virginia Carolorum*, p. 46. *Sainsbury's Calendar of Va. State Papers*). He was a prominent man in the Colony, a Member of the Council and a large land-holder.

The will which follows is no doubt that of the widow of either the elder or younger Thomas Willoughby, probably the latter:—

Will of Sarah Willoughby of co. of Lower Norfolk, wife, sick; Dated 15 Sept. proved 17 Feb. 1673: Two children Thomas and Elizabeth willoughby sole Legatees & Exrs & they to be in care & tuition of Lemuell Mason, Jun<sup>r</sup> Porter, seyt, Wm: Porter and george newton whom I request to bee ourseers & said george newton to live in the house to haue a Care of the Estate, butt nothing to bee Done w<sup>th</sup>out Consent of said Lem. Mason, Juno Porter sr. & Wm. Porter; daughter Elizabeth all apparell & Child bead Linnen; each Overseer a morening Ring; the Gidle susanna a Cow & to haue her well Cloathed; Wit. Elizabeth Theleball, Francis Mason and Margaret Mason.

On reference to my friend Mr. Leland L. Duncan of Lewisham, a gentleman thoroughly conversant with Kentish topography and genealogy, he assures me that there is not and has never been, such a place as "Draw Rochester," and suggests the probability that this has been a clerical or typesetter's error in the *Critic* for *Dean of Rochester*, and calls my attention to the following pedigree, from the Visitation of 1619, in the *Archilogia Cantiana*, and which is repeated in *Berry's Kent Genealogies* (p. 9):—

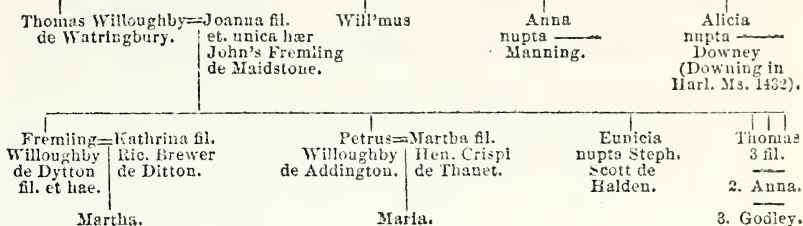




## VISITATION OF KENT. 1619.

ARMS: Quarterly. 1 & 4, *Willoughby*, Fretty, Or & Az.; 2 & 3, *Fremling*, a Chevron between 3 Helmets.

Thomas Willoughby, ex antiqua=Alicia filia Tho.  
familia in p'vincia Lincolnensis | Wood de Hadley  
Sacrae Theologiae P'fessor et | in co. Suff.  
Decanus Roffensis.



Arch: Cantians, Vol. IV.

A very hasty search of the Calendars of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury gave me three wills of the Thomas Willoughbys, which follow, and of which the first is certainly that of the Dean in question whose name heads the pedigree, and the putative grandfather of the emigrant: the second is perhaps his son Thomas, who married Joanna Fremling (Chidington and Watringbury are only a few miles apart in the southwestern part of the County); he names only four children, but possibly the two younger daughters predeceased their father; the third will seems, however, beyond a doubt to be that of the grandson Thomas of the Dean, as given in the pedigree, but its superficial nature, as a nuncupative will, forbids any certainty as to whether or not it is the Virginian returning, from his voyage of ten years before, to his native land to die: The "else where" of the will may, or may not, refer to his possessions in Virginia. The whole question is a most interesting one, and will probably be capable of final solution.

1581. Thomas Willoughby thelder, Dean of Rochester 1 July 1581; To be buried in the body of Cathedral Church of Rochester next unto Dean Philipps, my predecessor, & a stone of marble & a script or writing engraved in brass & fixed in; to son Thomas all my latin Greek & Ebrew books & he to be obedient to his mother, my wife; son-in-law Edward Manning of Grays Inn & my dau. Anne Manning; son-in-law Jeff. Downes, my dau. Alice Downes & her children; Edward, my dau. Mannings son; wife Alice; son Edw. Manning Exor.; Ad. de bonis iss 18 May 1582 to relict Alice the Exor being decd. (*ab hac luce migravit.*) P. C. C. Tirwhite 20.\*

1596. Thomas Willoughby of Chidingstone, Co. Kent, Esq., lyeling in his house in the feilds nears Lincolns Junc in Co. Middx., being sick in Bodye did make his last will & Testament nuncupative as followeth &c; to wiefie & my fower children I hadd by her to whom I haue not given anye thinge by my will to haue Surplusage of sale of lands &c by profits of suche leases as I haue bequeathed & made vnto certeyne personnes in trust; Pro. 5 July 1596 by Extrx. named in person of her Atty, Thomas white N.P. P. C. C. Drake 53.

1636. Memorandum that Thomas Willoughby late of Osthant in the Co of Kent, gentleman, decd., being sicke & weake in body, with an Intent to declare his last will & Testament nuncupative, or by word of mouth, did vpon Saturday being the Three & Twentieth Dale of April, one thousand six hundred Thirtie Sixe vtter & speake the words following or the like in effect, the said Mr. Willoughby speaking to Mr. William Brewer, who then come to visit him, desired him to call in his wife, Mrs. Julian Willoughby, & his brother Mr. Peter Willoughby, &, shee coming in, said to her Jll, I make thee my whole Executrix & give you all the goods I have heer or anle where els for my children are yours

\* I am indebted to the courtesy of Mr. H. F. Waters for the abstract of this important will.

† Otham is probably intended, a village in the southwest part of the County near Maidstone, and not far from Chidington and Watringbury.



& J know you will have a care of them, Which words were soe declared with the intent abovesaid in the p'n'ce of the said Mr. William Brewer & the said Mr. Peter Willoughby; Pro. 17 June 1636 by Extrx named P. C. C. Pile 77.

42. Mr. Edward Hall was one of the Commissioners for the Co. in 1663. Gov. Berkeley in a letter recorded 15 Oct. of that year says of him, "m<sup>r</sup> Hall J heare is auncient."

43. Isaac Morgan entered his name at Court, according to Act of Assembly, to go to England, 3 Jan. 1641.

44. The deposition of Richard Hargraue, seyr., aged 60 years or there about, sayeth that ye Deponent was a servant to mr. Henrij Saywell deed &c. Sworn 16 Apr & rec 16 Aug. 1672.

45. John Custis of Rotterdam, of Irish extraction, was in Northampton County, Virginia, in 1640. He had six sons Thomas of Baltimore in Ireland, Edward of London, Robert of Rotterdam (a tavern keeper there whose daughter married Argoll Yeardley son of the Governor, about 1649), and John, William & Joseph of Virginia. John, the son, was Sheriff of Northampton Co. in 1664 & in 1676. Major General during Bacon's rebellion & his estate of Arlington on the Eastern Shore gave its name to the well known Custis estate near Washington. (*Meades' Old Churches & Families of Virginia, op. cit. Neill's Virginia Carolorum pp. 208-9.*) It is probably the son John who occurs, being the only mention, as far as the writer is aware, of the family in the Norfolk Court Records. In a List of Tithables in Accomack Co. 1680, occur Col. Jn<sup>o</sup> Custis 7 in family, & (Capt.) Wm: Custis with 6 members. (*Accomack Court Rec. Book I, fo. 211.*)

46. Will of William Johnson, tailor, dated 1 Oct., was pro. 17 Nov. 1656; name his 3 children William, Richard & Mary, friend Stephen Horsey, Mr. Richard Yeats, brother Mr. Thomas Phillips in Marke Lane (*London*), friend Nikolaus Mason Exor.; Wit. John Pead & Th: Stanlijg. (*Reg. Book vi., fo. 15-36.*)

47. Power of Attorney from Francis Welles of St. Giles-in-the-fields, co. Middx., Gentleman, to friend John Pigot of Virginia, Merchant & Citizen & merchant taylor of London, to recover debts &c in Va. Dated 7 Sept. 1652 & Rec. 1 June 1652. (*Book iii., fo. 12.*) Will of Sarah Piggott of p.sh. of Linhaven (*qu. if widow of the preceding?*) dated 1 Apr., pro. 15 May, 1659; names grandchildren Mary & Susanna Moseley, George & Edward Hancocke, sons of William Hancocke, frances Hancocke, William & Edward Moseley, & the last named to give a years schooling to grandsons Simon, Samuel, Edward & George, sons of William Hancocke; sons Robert & Simon Hancocke Res Legs & Exors; friend Jn<sup>o</sup> Carraway & sonn Simon Overseers; Wit. Edward Moseley & Jn<sup>o</sup> Moseley. (*Book ix. (called "No. 5,") fo. 99.*) She had evidently been formerly the wife of Simon Hancock, planter, who died in 1624 (*See note 13.*)

48. Power of Attorney of Roger fletcher of Boston in New England, merchant to loving friend Thomas Bridge, merchant, for all debts in Collony of Virginia, dated 7 Oct. 1646 at Boston, Witnesses Robert Child & Dan: Gookin, Rec. 16 Dec. 1647.

Whereas it is Credably given out that Roger fletcher, merchant, is cast away through the casualty of the Sea, comeing from new England hether, &c a Commission granted vnto Thomas Bridge on said decedents estate on behalfe of the Orphanes of said decedent. (*See Savage II., 143.*)

A Thomas Bridges was in the Muster of 1624, aged 12 years, then at Capt. Samuel Matthews' plantation at James City. He came out in the Marmaduke in 1623 as a servant. (*Hotten. p. 234.*)

49. Lemuel, son of William Langley, Planter, of Co. of Lower Norf. has Deed of Gift of a Cow from Lemuel Mason of same, gent., being his godsonne, dated 1 Aug., rec. 2 Sept. 1651.

50. Probably the Dorothy Mason whose marriage with Col. Thomas Lambard has been already noticed. (*See note 29.*)

51. James Simons adjudged guardian of Mary, daughter of John Tucker, "who is departed from the country these severall yeares." being her Uncle, she to serve him till 16 years of age & to be instructed. Rec. 16 July 1694.

52. Probably not identified with the William Basnett who occurs 1651 and 1669, as the latter claims head right for wife 17 August 1663 q. v.

53. Thomas Tooker, an Orphan & sonne of Thomas Tooker dec'd, to be in tuition of William Vascombe for 7 years & to be bred to the trade of a Cooper.



54. Power of Atty from Jno de Potter of amsterd' in ye province of holland. merchant, to sister Bridgett Edmunds, wife of Tho: Edmunds of Elizabeth River in Virginia, vintner, &c. Dated 10 Mar. 1658 & recorded 18 Dec 1659.

55. Perhaps the Thomas Newton of Accomack Co., whose deposition 22 May 1663, then aged about 36 years, is found in that Court. (*Acc. Ct. Rec. Book I., fo. 7.*) He occurs with family of two persons in List of Tithables of that year. A Thomas Newton also occurs as early as May 1637 in the Records of Northampton Co. (before the separation from Accomack), had wife Mary in 1639 & was still living in Feb. 1643-4, but of course not identical with the preceding. (*Northampton Ct. Rec. Book, Ivo. fo.*)

56. Major Francis Sayer married Frances, widow of Mr. George Newton, after the death of the latter in 1694, and was himself deceased before 13 April, 1708, when inventory of his estate was taken by his widow Frances to whom administration was granted.

Perhaps the Elizabeth Lancy should be Elizabeth Ganey. (*See note on will of Margaret Cheeseman in Mr. H. F. Waters's Gleanings, in this Number of the REGISTER.*)

## THE ORIGIN OF CERTAIN NAMES ENDING IN "MAN."

By ARTHUR AMORY COLMAN, Esq., of Boston, Mass.

IN the thirty-sixth volume of the REGISTER, July, 1882, page 301, instances were adduced, chiefly from Burke's General Armory, showing that the termination *man* in certain surnames is a corruption of *nam*, which is a contraction of *enham*, this latter termination being the last two syllables of many place-names in England which are locally pronounced quickly, with the terminal sound of *nam*.

Since offering those remarks for publication in the REGISTER, I have found in Burke and elsewhere several other such instances, and even proof that the terminations *ham* and *man*, with the same first syllable, were sometimes regarded by Herald's as synonymous. This is one of the curiosities of nomenclature, and was strangely overlooked by Mr. Lower, and, I think, has not been noticed by any writer upon surnames.

Lower, at least in one instance, esteems similarity of arms as warrant for a probability of common derivation of names having some resemblance; and this is plainly the finding of Burke, while in our early records are several instances of the two terminations, *man* and *nam*, used for the same family and even for the same individual. It may therefore be hoped that the present article may be found of sufficient genealogical interest to be deemed worthy of place in the REGISTER.

In his "English Surnames" Lower says "Buckmaster, Buckman," and others, "were probably servants to the 'Parker,' and had the care of herde of venison." It is possible that such an occupation may have been the origin of the name of Buckman in some instances; —but we have the name of Bucknam in New England; and Mr. Savage mentions "Josus Bucknam m. in 1673," and in vol. xxxviii.





of the REGISTER, in the "Soldiers in King Philip's War," the Rev. Mr. Bodge gives the name of Joses Buckman in 1676—evidently the same individual named in Savage, *Bucknam*; and in vol. xli. of the REGISTER, Rev. Mr. Bodge speaks of "Buckman (or Bucknam)." Buckenham is a parish in Norfolk, Eng., and it is highly probable that that place gave its name to a family, descendants of which contracted it to Bucknam, sometimes written Buckman.

Burke gives "Chartman or Chartnam," "Chippenham or Chipman," and Codenham, Codham and Codnam, which latter three have strong similarity in arms, and we have Codnam and Codman for the same persons in early New England records. Other instances of the name of Codnam than those noted by me in vol. xxxvi. have been found by Mr. Ogden Codman, Jr., Codnam appearing more frequently than Codman.

In his "English Surnames" Lower says, "from Dean came Denman." Perhaps so, directly, in some instances, but also indirectly through Denham;—for Burke gives "Denman or Denuam"; and the latter form is more likely to be a corruption of Denham than of Denman, and a Denman bears the precise arms of a Denham;—*ar. a fesse between three lions' heads erased gu.*

Burke gives Dowman and also Downam, both of Yorkshire, and with arms nearly similar. Downam must have been originally Downham—analagous to Denham and Glenham—and not Dowman; for what occupation or residential locality could give rise to the latter name? Downham, however, is found bearing different arms, but this is not proof that Downam was not originally Downham; while there is every probability that Dowman, being found in the same county with Downam, and bearing nearly the same arms, has the same descent.

"Dymon or Dyman" bears arms very similar to two families of Dynham.

"Elyman or Ellingham" is one of the many curious instances in the "General Armory," where very different forms of name—in fact different names—are apparently assigned to the same family;—though the cause of mutation is here very evidently traceable through the pronunciation of the older form, with the g and h silent, as Ellinam, and the confusion of that with Ellinan sometimes written Ellyman or Elyman. Other variations from the same original name are given, with some resemblance of arms, in Elynam and Elyngham.

"Glenham, Gleman or Glemham" is another curious instance.

It is worth noting here that the London Notes and Queries of Jan. 11, 1890, gives a most curious instance of the termination *man*, wrongly written, instead of *enham* in a place-name, by an illiterate *parson* so late as 1797. This reverend dolt wrote "South lofinan" for South Luffenham!

"Lymon or Lynam" is found in Burke, and in New England we have both Lyman and Lynam. These names unquestionably derive their origin from some place named Lyneham or Lynham.



Lower, in his "Patronymica Britannica," says that Longman, Newman, Potman, "explain themselves." Had he enlarged upon Newman he would have doubtless said that the original bearers of this name must, evidently, have been *novi homines*. But we find that Newman of Devon, Newman of Kent, and Newman "(granted 1611)," each bear arms very similar to those of Newenham and Newnam; proving probably that in these instances the pedigree was traced to Newenham. And, while preparing this article for the press, and since making this note concerning Newman, I have chanced to find that in Note 558, Northamptonshire Notes and Queries, vol. iv., part 25, Mr. H. H. Crawley, in reply to a request of Mr. A. S. Newman for evidence to show the identity of the names Newham, Newnham and Newman, gives a list of ten instances of such evidence, the first of which is sufficient for quotation here, viz. William Newnham, lord of Lamport's manor in Thenford, a brother-in-law of Sir William Mantell, is written "Newman" and "Newnam" in *Ye Boke of Purston Mede*, quoted by Baker.

Two Pakemans and Pakenham are found in Burke, each bearing *ar. two bars gu.*, with other charges of much resemblance;—also Pakeman with arms similar to Packam. "Putman or Putnam," also. "Shipman or Shipham" was a grant of 1581, and this shows that three hundred years ago, and more, these two forms were considered by Heralds synonymous, evident corruptions of the same original name. Shippingham, Shippenham or Shipenham—Shipman being obtained through the confusion of *man* and *nam* in the contracted corruption, Shipnam, and Shipham through the strange excision of the middle syllable of the original name.

In volume xxxviii. of the REGISTER, in a note on page 442, under a list of names containing that of Eliah Tottingham, Rev. Mr. Bodge says, "'Illjah Thatham of Osborne' was what the clerk made out of Elijah Tattingham of Woburn. The name appears elsewhere as Totenham and Totman."

Both Wadham and Wadman bear *three roses ar.*, though differently.

The arms of Walsham and Walshman contain each "*a cross voided.*"

In the Calendar of Wills, Court of Husting, London, Part II., p. 713, appears "Waynam or Wayman."

In volume xxxix. of the REGISTER, Mr. Waters, in the Fawknor pedigree, has "Francis Wyrdman son of John Wyrdman of Charlton in co. Berks." Burke does not give Wyrdman, but he does give "Wirdnam (Charlton, co. Berks.),"—and as Mr. Waters says the pedigree, giving the form Wyrdman, "is from the Visitation of Hampshire, 1634," this is another proof of heraldic confusion of the terminations *nam* and *man*.

Finally we find that Wiseman (Middlesex), bearing precisely the same arms as Wisnam, may not be descended from a remarkable sage; as would probably have been the opinion of Mr. Lower.



## NOTES AND QUERIES.

## NOTES.

SOME NOTES ON SMITH'S HISTORY—ON THE VIRGINIA COMPANY OF LONDON AND THE MANAGERS THEREOF, FOLLOWED BY SOME QUERIES.—In order to show the motive for some questions which I am going to ask, it seems necessary that I should first give some of the reasons why Smith's "Generall Historie of Virginia, New-England and the Summer Isles" should not be accepted, any longer, as the standard authority on the early English colonization of North America; why the managers of The Virginia Company of London and those who came to this country and devoted their lives to planting a Protestant nation "where none before had stood," really deserve our eternal gratitude, and why we have made a grave mistake in judging them, their actions, motives, etc., on such evidence as Smith's.

Capt. John Smith says, that "the wisest living is soonest abused by him that hath a faire tongue and a dissembling heart," and there is much in his books which appeals to human nature, especially to the fault-finding side thereof, as well as to several of the numerous influences which were then shaping opinions in England. It is evident that his personal narrative could not have been indorsed by other members of the Council in Virginia (1607-1609) or by the managers in England; on the other hand, although we may not know exactly why, or wherefore, or to what extent any one of his positions was indorsed by any one, it is natural to suppose that he was indorsed by members of his own faction, and that his leading position in favor of the first form of government, which was designed by James I., was indorsed by those who regarded the King as a Solomon. It is also reasonable for us to suppose that his history (and other writings) found friends among the Roman Catholics, because it criticised The Virginia Company of London, and conveyed a very narrow-minded idea of the great Protestant movement. And in this connection it must be borne in mind that the only religious oath required of the colonists under the first form of government (1606), for which Smith contended, was the new oath of allegiance passed at the second session of the first Parliament of James I., which oath did not necessarily exclude English Catholics from the colony, as there was a difference of opinion among them on the lawfulness of taking it, and some Catholics are said to have gone to Virginia under the first charter. Whereas the charter of 1609, which Smith protested against, was much more rigid,—the 29th Article requiring the oath of supremacy to be taken by *every one* going from England to America,—and this virtually excluded all papists from the colony which was planted and established by The Virginia Company of London, as no sincere Catholic could take this oath. These, and other things, furnish ample reason why Catholics should favor his opposition to this company, as, although his objections were on different grounds, they were objections all the same.

But what probably gave Smith's writings their greatest strength, and made them a favorable vehicle for his claims, charges, etc., was the fact that he always praised the country and favored the taking possession thereof. His idea "I liked Virginia well, though not their proceedings," was one which naturally appealed to the more friendly class of critics.

However, opinions are based on various influences, and it is not at all necessary for us to know exactly why, or wherefore, or to what extent, he was indorsed by any one. "The primary end of history is to record truth; impartiality, fidelity and accuracy, are the fundamental qualities of an historian. He must not enter into faction nor give scope to affection." And in order to place a correct estimate on written evidence, it is of the first importance to regard the motives which influenced the writers or compilers. As an old maxim expresses it:

"In every book regard the writer's end,  
Since none can compass more than they intend."

And what we need to know is: Was it really Smith's end, or motive, to write a *history* of Virginia, New England, etc.? Manifestly it was not. His primary end was *not* to record truth, with impartiality, fidelity and accuracy. It was to make a special plea for himself, the leader of a faction in Virginia, and against others, regardless of the truth; to criticise and disparage the acts of those who had him removed from office, of those who finally established the colony,





and to take to himself the credits and honors which rightly belonged to them; to give as much prominence as possible to the experimental period of the first Virginia Company (1607-1609), and to take nearly all the credits therefor to himself; to produce the impression that *he* founded and left a well established colony in Virginia; while the chief object of his very brief account of the definite, determined, and finally successful efforts of The Virginia Company of London, under whose auspices the colony was really established, was to criticise and belittle their proceedings in almost every way. He places in 1607-1609, but "appropriates the deserts to himself," events which really happened at a later period, and events which did not happen in Virginia at all. And a single illustration will be sufficient to show the inaccuracy and the incompleteness of his account of events after 1609. The arrival of the Spanish spies, which really happened in 1611, is the only particular event mentioned as having happened in Virginia during the *peculiarly important epoch* in the life of the colony, between June, 1614, and May, 1616—(a period about as long as his own time of freedom in Virginia)—when it was really first beginning to stand on its own feet and becoming to some extent, at least, an established plantation.

More than one half of Smith's "Generall Historie" is taken up with Smith's descriptions, discourses, orations, digressions, criticisms, etc.; and more than one half of the narrative is devoted to the brief period, 1607-1609.

The account of "The Summer Isles," in which the historian was not personally interested, is the least partisan and most correct. His claims as to New England are just as broad as they are as to South Virginia, and he reflects, occasionally, on the North Virginia Company, saying, "I am not the first they have deceived," etc., and he criticises the Pilgrims quite freely; but his accounts of the South Virginia Companies and colonists are much the more objectionable and incorrect.

The narrative in Smith's publications is of two kinds. *First*, that which we are told was compiled from the writings of others. *Second*, that written avowedly by himself.

The *first* has been relied on as being the evidence of disinterested authors; but some of them were not disinterested, some could not have written what is attributed to them, and several of the tracts from which Smith did compile still remain to show that his compilation is garbled in his own interest and unreliable; that he did not hesitate to insert his own name, or a favorable reference to himself, where there was none in the original, "so that the whole being to be misdoubted in that it is falsified in part, or the true from the untrue not distinguishable." While the narrative, "writ with his own hand,"—and the trustworthiness of his narratives really depends on his own veracity,—shows that his own narrative is frequently misleading, prevaricating or untrue; and that he was not a true man. In the *first* kind, grave charges are brought against others, while in the *second* he ignores others almost entirely, and takes nearly all credit to himself. "When I went first to these desperate designs it cost me many a forgotten pound to hire men to go." "In this little fle of Mevis \* \* [March 27<sup>th</sup> to April 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1607] \* \* I have remained a good time together to wood and water and refresh my men." Newport was then in command, and Smith was "restrained as a prisoner."

"How first he planted Virginia and was set ashore with about an hundred men in the wilde woods." He was still a prisoner. "Where with some thirty-seaven men and boyes the remainder of an hundred and five [this reference is to Jan. 2, 1608, when he was again a prisoner] against the fury of the salvages, I began that plantation now in Virginia; which beginning (here and there) cost me neare five yeares worke and more than five hundred pound of my owne estate." The auditors credit him with only £9. "I would yet begin againe with as small meanes as I did at first \* \* For all their discoveries I can yet heare of, are but pigs of my owne sowe." "That the most of those faire plantations did spring from the fruites of my adventures and discoveries is evident." etc. etc.

For the last fifteen years of his life the burden of his song and the essence of his story was how much he had done, how much he had spent, and how little he had gotten therefor. And "therefore I humbly entreat your Honour," etc. etc.

Smith himself gives quite a fair summary of the idea, or motive, of his publications under "the differences betwixt my beginning in Virginia, and the proceedings of my successors," in his advertisements for the "unexperienced Planters of New England," etc., pp. 2-7; and his manner of writing is perfectly described by Capt. George Percy in his letter to the Earl of Northumberland.



His story is in no sense a *history*. It is in almost every sense a travesty on the true history of the early English colonization of North America. It does not give an impartial, faithful and accurate account of the charters, companies, councils or colonists; or of the acts or motives of managers, or officials; or of events, either in England or Virginia, at any time. His motive is a selfish one.

The settlement of this country by Protestants was a result of the Reformation, and the movement which led thereto was largely inspired by old Protestant soldiers of the Reformation wars. But the earliest historian, although probably a Protestant, had been an old soldier of the Holy Roman Empire under the rule of Philip III., of Spain; and he was a free lance in letters as he had been in war. The panegyric poetry under his portrait on his map of New England was written by a Roman Catholic; and every map in his history of colonies which were planted especially "to check the increasing power of the Jesuits in America," is stamped with a coat-of-arms, said to have been granted to the historian by Sigismund Bathori, one of the leading Jesuits in Europe. The work was published under the patronage of a member of the most powerful Roman Catholic family in England, and after the annulling of the Virginia charters in 1624, when there was a very bitter feeling in the hearts of a large party in England towards the members of the first administration of the Virginia Company.

The enterprise was one of the most momentous strokes of national policy in the annals of the world. It was under the supervision of the great English statesmen of that period, and under the careful management of the wonderful men of affairs who were then spreading abroad the interests of Great Britain. But Smith's history gives the prime position to Smith (a mere adventurer), while it ignores or obscures those on whose protection, supervision and management the enterprise and the final success thereof was really depending. And as our earliest history has been based on Smith's story, the importance of this enterprise and the genius of its managers have been overshadowed in the World's history.

But we must turn from the picture painted by Smith and his authors, and look at the facts of the case. The managers of the enterprise during the foundation period, both in England and Virginia, like the managers of all great advance movements "since the world began," had to run the contemporary gauntlet; had to contend with opposition of every kind. They were held responsible for every disaster, whether of human or divine origin; willing ears were open to hear every charge against them, from every source and of every sort; and willing tongues were ready to tell them what they might, could, would or should have done after every misfortune and "defalcation." And without any prospect of present profit, they were obliged to look to the future for their reward, and to posterity for their vindication.

In England,—they had to contend with the self-constituted directors in the rear, who always think that they can manage affairs better than those at the front were doing. With differing opinions among *those who favored* the enterprise,—from the first, some protested against so many merchants being among the managers, asserting that such an enterprise should be managed entirely by the gentry, but others contended that the old merchants were the best equipped managers—some wanted more clergymen in the Virginian Councils, but others said that the enterprise was an affair of State, and that Church and State affairs should be kept separate, etc. etc. With *those who objected* to the plantation of Virginia—who said that it was "unjust to take the land from the Indians"—might prove a war with Spain—"the might of our enemies"—the difficulty of settling a plantation there and of keeping possession of the land—failure of former colonial enterprises—ill reports of the country—a continual charge and the uncertainty of profit—"this age will see no profit," etc. etc. With the unauthorized publications and writings of critics and fault finders; with "such as lie at home and do gladly take all occasions to cheer themselves with the prevention of happy success in any action of public good, disgracing both the actions and actors of such honourable enterprises as whereof they neither know nor understand the true intents and honest ends;" with secret spies and avowed enemies; with friendly but visionary advisors; with the agents of Spain's corruption fund, and with those purchased therewith; with the opposing religious interests; with the advocates of a form of government designed by "a Salomon indeed," who tried to shift the blame for its failure from its bad form, and "to home it" on their bad management and on the conduct of several of their agents



in Virginia; with discharged employees, deserting planters, and members of factions, like those who returned from Virginia with Smith in 1609, and like those mentioned in the 14th and 15th Articles of the Charter of 1612; with dissatisfied and disappointed adventurers who had to be sued for their dues; and with opponents of all sorts, great and small—the “dyvell,” the Papists, the Pope, the players, the Spaniard, the traducers of Virginia, etc. etc.

*En route.*—The colony was located thousand of miles from the base of supplies; the only means of reaching there was by the small sailing craft of those days, and the only natural route thereto was via the trade-winds and ocean currents which passing through the tropics subjected their small craft to tempests, hurricanes and shipwreck,—and the emigrants to “the sickness”; and through the Spanish West Indies made their vessels liable to capture by the Spaniards. “The sickness,” “the calentura,” “the yellow-fever,” bred in the tropics, caused the rate of mortality to be terrible. And as the plague (cholera?) was raging in London during 1603-1611, that infection was also brought, from time to time, into Virginia. Prior to June 25, 1621, “scarce eighty of an hundred of those who left England reached Virginia alive, and many died after landing there.”

*In Virginia.*—The colony was situated in a malarial country to which the English being unaccustomed, caused disease and death; the country was filled with a numerous, savage, cunning and hostile people, who delighted in ambushes, murders and wars; and for the first three years the plantation was hampered by a very bad form of government which bred factions and caused anarchy, “even to their owne ruine.”

*In Spain.*—The country of Virginia was claimed as a part of the Spanish West Indies, on the grounds of prior discovery; donation of the Pope; prior possession, settlement, etc.; and the King and Council of Spain were demanding of the King and Council of England that they should abandon the territory of Spain; placing every diplomatic obstacle and protest in the way, and constantly threatening to remove the colony by force, etc.

These were some of the difficulties, obstacles and troubles which had to be met; some of the true causes of “the defeilements,” and not those assigned by Smith. Neither were the managers “marplots,” or “incompetent,” as Smith has led us to suppose.

All of the great companies for new trades, discoveries and colonization of that period were largely under the same managers. They were human beings, and of course sometimes erred; but their errors were corrected as soon as found out, the causes and causes of faction and dissention were promptly removed, and the “manifold difficulties, crosses and disasters, appointed by the highest providence,” were met “with a constant and patient resolution.” It is true that no great battles had to be fought. Our battle of Armageddon had been fought in the days of Queen Elizabeth; but this nation was planted in the name of The Prince of Peace, and the struggle which ended in success was rightly waged on the peaceful plane of diplomacy, and the managers thereof are all the more to be commended therefor. They did not give way under the troubles in England, the disasters *en route* and in Virginia, nor to the demands of Spain. God’s secret purpose to uphold the enterprise was so strongly fixed in the inspired minds and undaunted spirits of the constant Adventurers, who met around the Virginia Council Board at Sir Thomas Smythe’s house in Philpot Lane, London, that they were never discouraged and never ceased to yield “their purses, credit and counsel, from time to time, to make new supplies, even beyond their proportion, to uphold the Plantation.”

The Huguenots, the English, and Dutch Protestants had, from time to time, attempted to settle in America, and there were fishing stations in Newfoundland and south of 45° north latitude along the present New-England coast; but when this movement began in England no Protestant nation really held any lot or portion whatever in the New World. And these men were not merely upholding the plantation on the banks of James River,—the contest was really between England, backed by the Netherlands and the Protestant interests, and Spain, backed by the Bulls of Rome,—and these men, under the support of the Crown of England and under the supervision of some of her greatest statesmen, were securing the first firm hold for a Protestant nation on “a lot or portion in the New World;” they were clearing the way and making possible all that has come after them; they were planting an English nation where none before had stood;





and the English-speaking people, all Protestants, and the citizens of both North and South Virginia, still owe them a debt of gratitude, which they have as yet made no attempt to pay.

It was a great work, in the prosecution of which great difficulties had to be met and overcome in England, in Spain, *en route* and in America—by land and by sea—and the true history thereof is really grand. It was managed, and finally accomplished, by great men, with great labor and responsibility, and at great expense. It was regarded by them "as an action concerning God, and the advancement of religion, the present ease, future honor and safety of the Kingdom, the strength of the Navy, the visible hope of a great and rich trade, and many secret blessings not yet discovered." In one of their darkest hours (December, 1609) they prayed "unto that mercifull and tender God, who is both easie and glad to be intreated, that it would please him to blesse and water these feeble beginnings, and that as he is wonderfull in all his works, so to nourish this graine of seed, that it may spread untill all people of the earth admire the greatnesse and seeke the shades and fruite thereof;" and it has pleased God to answer their prayer. This nation traces back to this movement. "All people of the earth admire our greatness;" and yet our knowledge of these men and of their work has been derived almost entirely from the evidence of their opponents or critics. "Necessity which knows no law" lies at the bottom of this great injustice,—for many years there was really no other evidence available to us regarding "the infancy of our State": but there is no longer any necessity, and therefore no apology, for continuing to judge these men and their actions on such evidence.

The publications of Capt. John Smith furnish good evidence as to some of the controversies, trials, criticisms, etc., with which those on whom the success of the enterprise was depending had to contend; but they do not furnish impartial, faithful, or accurate evidence for Smith or against others. There is nothing to justify us in reflecting on the characters or motives of those "undaunted spirits," who established the first English Protestant colony in North America, on any unfriendly partisan evidence whatever. And it is manifest that the acceptance of Smith's "Generall Historie of Virginia, New-England and the Summer Isles," as the standard authority on the early English colonization of North America—as the history of this great Protestant movement—has put a stigma on the men and motives of our first foundation, which is a reflection on the English-speaking people and Protestant religion, as well as on the patriotism and intelligence of those who are now enjoying "the shades and the fruite" produced by the "graine of seed" which our founders planted.

We are preparing to celebrate the discovery by Columbus on which the claims of Spain were based; but there is not a memorial in these United States to those men who, "for the advancement of God's glory and for the good of their country," devoted their time, their talents, and their lives to the first establishment of the English race and religion on American soil. Even the graves of those who died in Virginia are unmarked and, indeed, unknown. And Jamestown, which should be the Protestant Mecca of America, where the first firm hold was taken on a lot or portion in the New World for a Protestant nation, has crumbled to decay, and the sacred dust of the martyrs of our genesis is being swept out to the sea by every falling tide. But "for a less service than theirs men have been deemed gods by the ancients, and canonized by the church of Rome"; and Protestants will "prejudice themselves and the truth" if they continue to be unjust to the advancers of their standard, and to the martyrs of their cause; if they continue to condemn them, their characters, acts and motives on any unfriendly partisan evidence whatever, or without full consideration of their side of the case.

I do not mean to insinuate that we should not celebrate the discovery of Columbus, because it seems to me eminently proper for us to do so; but I do mean to say, that, while this is going on, we ought not to lose sight of the discovery by Cabot, on which the claims of England were based; that we should not forget those who secured the first lot or portion in the New World for a Protestant nation, and that it is the duty of the Protestants to cherish at all times—and never more so than now—their own historic interests and incidents.

Those who were managing the enterprise in England are now comparatively well known; but we ought to know more than we do of those who came to



North and to South Virginia prior to 1620, and I will be especially grateful for any recently-found-out item of interest relative to any of them. I have a great deal about a good many of them; but the men who really established the first English colony in America were men of action, and not of words; they were not "paper tigers"; they were not "mere verbal projectors"; they were not "given to bookmaking"; it was not necessary to tell them that they "writ too much and did too little"; they left little or nothing in print concerning themselves, and we may never be able to find much that we ought to know about many of them; but I believe it to be our duty to make every effort.

I am especially anxious to know the parentage, date of birth, something of the family history, any item of especial interest, etc. etc., of the following:—

*Captains* Ellis Best, Gome Carew and Edward Harley of the first Council (1607–1608) in North Virginia.

Rev. Richard Seymour.

Master Richard Vines of North Virginia.

*Captains* James and Robert Davis, or Davies, of both North and South Virginia.

*Captain* Gabriel Archer, who wrote one of the first descriptions in English of North and, also, of South Virginia.

*Captains* Christopher Newport, Bartholomew Gosnold and John Ratcliffe, commanders of the first expedition sent to Virginia by the first Virginia Company; Edward Maria Wingfield, the first President of the Council; George Kendall, Matthew Scrivener, Richard Waldo, John Martin (the only man to protest against the abandonment of Virginia on the memorable morning of June 7, 1610), Peter Wynne (to whom the first commission as Lieut.-Governor of Virginia was sent), and Francis West (afterwards Admiral of New England) of the first Council (1607–1609) in South Virginia.

*Captains* Isaac Madison, Nathaniel Powell and Robert Tyndall, the first surveyors of Virginia. A complete list of the surveyors prior to 1620 is also wanted.

Master, or Captain William White, who wrote one of the first descriptions of Virginia.

Captain Samuel Argall, who was sent out in 1609 to find a new route to Virginia,—not an unauthorized trading voyage, as Smith says. He did not "bring New England to light" as Smith asserts that he (Smith) did; but he removed "a cloud that was settling on the land" in 1613.

Sir Thomas Gates, the first Governor of Virginia (May, 1609); Sir George Somers, the first Admiral (May, 1609); Thomas West, Lord De La Warr, the first Lord Governor and Captain General (February, 1610);—one of his ancestors was the hero of romance, "Guy of Warwick," who having fought in the East and having done wonderful things for his lady love, retired to a cell in the woods of Arden and lived the life of a hermit. Another ancestor, Richard de Beauchamp (1382–1439), 5th Earl of Warwick, fought three French Knights, the one after the other, on three successive days, and overcame each of them (Sir Rob't Cotton's MSS. Julius. E. iv.);—Sir Ferdinando Wenman (B.A. Balliol College, Oxford, 10 April, 1522, who came to Virginia in 1610, as Master of the Ordnance, not as "Generall of the Horse," as Smith says); when and where was he knighted? Sir Thomas Dale, the first High Marshall (February, 1611). It will be noted that the Smith references to these officers (Oxford Tract, p. 93, and "Generall Historie," p. 89) are misleading and incorrect as to dates of appointment, and as to facts.

Captain Daniel Tucker, who was taken as a prisoner to Bordeaux by a Spanish vessel in January, 1607, and who placed his claims in the hands of the lawyers there, etc., an account of which was sent by Sir Thomas Edmonds from Paris on Dec. 30, 1614, to Secretary Winwood.—(Smith tells us of somewhat similar adventurers to himself in 1615), and *Captains* George Sharpe, George Webb, — Smalley, Samuel Macock, Abraham Percy, William Pierce, Roger Smith, Edward Berkeley, Edward Brevster, Thomas Holecroft, Wm. West and Thomas Lawson; *Lieutenants* Wm. Cradock and — Puttock; and *Ensigns* Anthony Scott, — Harrison, — Waller, and — Powell (who killed the King of Paspahbegh, after trying in vain to take him alive, near the old block house, on Feb. 9, 1611), of the first commanders in Virginia. A complete list of the Commanders is, also, wanted.

*Reverends* Richard Buck, — Glover, Robert Hunt, George Keith, William Mays or Mease, Robert Pawlett, — Poole, John Proctor and William Wickham.





*Doctors* Anthony Bagnall, Lawrence Bohun, Robert Pawlett, Walter Russell and Thomas Wootton.

*Largers* Gabriel Archer, John Martin, George Percy (Middle Temple, 1597), William Strachey and, possibly, Sir Thomas Gates, were "educated to the law." A complete list of Ministers, Doctors and Lawyers, prior to 1620, is wanted.

John Twine, first clerk; Thomas Pierse, first sergeant-at-arms; John Pory, first speaker, and the first Burgesses in our first General Assembly, convened at James City in Virginia, August 9th (present style), 1619, namely:—Mr. John Boys, William Capps, Mr. Thomas Davis, Thomas Dowse, Lieutenant Gibbes, Mr. Edward Gourgaing, Capt. Thomas Graves, John Jackson, Mr. John Jefferson, Samuel Jordan, Capt. Christopher Lawne, Mr. Thomas Pawlett, John Polentine, Capt. William Powell, Ensign Edmund Rossingham, Samuel Sharpe, Mr. Walter Shelley, Ensign Wm. Spence, Mr. Robert Stacy, Capt. Wm. Tucker, Capt. John Ward and Ensign Washer.

I would, also, like to know more than I do of *Captains* Adams, Bingley, Challons, Dermer, Elfrith, Fitch, Hobson, Hudson, Hunt, King, Moore, Nelson, Pett, Poole, Powell, Pring, Rocroft or Stalling, Turner, Webb, Wood, and other commanders of exploring and colonizing vessels during 1606-1619. And of very many others, whose names even are now unknown. For instance: who were the members of the advisory Council in Virginia from 1611 to 1619, inclusive?

Norwood P. O., Nelson County, Virginia.

ALEXANDER BROWN.

A MOURNING RING of 1759.—The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company has received from James H. Upham, Esq., of Upham's Corner, Dorchester, a very valuable relic in the form of a mourning ring, made in memory of one of its members of 1711. The ring is of fine gold, and of the best workmanship; it is thirteen-sixteenths of an inch in diameter, the letters are raised and spaces filled in with black enamel. The outer surface is of six festoons or panels, three of them reversed, or upside down, and the raised letters are about one sixteenth of an inch high. The inscription is as follows:

[ B<sup>D</sup> : GEN<sup>L</sup> | E: HATCH | OB: 6. | FEB | 1759 | Æ 70. |

Gen. Hatch was a prominent man in the days when we lived under the King. The following sketch of him is taken from "History of the Town of Dorchester, Massachusetts. By a Committee of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society. Boston, Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., 1859, pp. 319-320, 335.

"Gen. Estes Hatch died Feb. 6, 1759. He was a prominent man in town, had held the principal military offices, and at the time of his death was Brigadier General of Horse. His wife was Mary, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Rolfe. She died Oct. 21st, 1763. Her father and mother were both killed by the Indians, at their house in Haverhill, Aug. 29th, 1708; also their youngest child. Mary and her sister were saved by the courage and sagacity of Hagar, a negro slave. Upon the first alarm she leaped from her bed, carried them to the cellar, covered each or them with a tub, and then secreted herself. The Indians ransacked the cellar, took everything of value to them, repeatedly passed the tubs, and even trod on the foot of one of the children, without discovering them. They drank milk from the pans, then broke them in pieces; and took meat from the barrel behind which Hagar was concealed. Anna Whittaker, an inmate of the family, concealed herself in an apple chest under the stairs, and escaped unharmed. Mary was born March 9th, 1695; Elizabeth, her sister, Sept. 1st, 1699. The latter married Rev. Samuel Checkley, the first minister of Church Green, Boston. Miss Sarah Hatch, the only daughter of the above, died Sept. 25th, 1779, aged 56 years. They are all deposited in Gen. Hatch's Tomb, in the old burying-ground in Dorchester, which tomb is entirely under ground, with grass now growing fresh above it."

The only son of the General was "Nathaniel Hatch, H. C. 1742, a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk. He went to England and died there in 1780, aged 56 years."

The Salem Press Historical and Genealogical Record for October, 1890, and January, 1891, contains a very interesting paper by George R. Curwin on FUNERAL RINGS, which is well worth the reading. Mr. Curwin has taken the pains to search through the Diary of Judge Samuel Sewall, and obtains the record that the Judge received fifty five (55) Mourning Rings between 1687 and 1727.

A. A. FOLSOM.





**THE CAPITAL LETTER F IN EARLY CHIROGRAPHY.**—The following note from E. Maunde Thompson, keeper of the manuscript department of the British Museum, and author of the article upon paleography in the last edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, which note was written in answer to an inquiry as to the proper way of rendering into print the symbol like a double lower-case *f*, which was used in manuscripts of the 17th century where a capital *F* would now be used, may, in connection with the article by C. F. Adams, Jr., and others, in *Proceedings Mass. Historical Society*, vol. xx, interest some of your readers.

British Museum, London, W. C.,

27 Jan. 1893.

Dear Sir:

The English legal handwriting of the middle ages has no capital *F*. A double *f* (*ff*) was used to represent the capital letter. In transcribing, I should write *F*, not *ff*; *e. g.* Fisk, not *ffisk*. To transcribe *ff* would be affectation.

Yours faithfully,

E. MAUNDE THOMPSON.

Dr. Davenport.

[The above article is communicated to the REGISTER by Bennett F. Davenport, M.D., chairman of the committee having charge of printing the early records of Watertown, Mass.]

We would remark that in the early manuscript letters and records of New England, in the seventeenth century, two characters are used for the capital letter *F*. One of them resembles the *F* in modern chirography, the other is a duplication of the lower-case *f*. When the manuscript was printed, the double *f* was not used at that time. As a rule, the double *f* should not be used in printing; though we allow the use of it in the REGISTER when an exact transcript is intended to be given. The modern affectation of using a capital with a lower-case *f* in surnames (as Ffrost, Ffoster, etc.) cannot be too strongly condemned.—EDITOR.]

---

**ELLERY.**—(Communicated by William John Potts, Esq., 529 Cooper Street, Camden, N. J.)—I find in the "*National Gazette*," Philadelphia, May 3, 1820, the following article headed "Mr. Ellery:"—"The venerable Mr. Ellery, the subject of the extract we give below, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and upwards of ninety years old when he died. The writer of the letter is a gentleman of Rhode Island, of much distinction, who was intimately acquainted with the deceased."

Extract of a letter, dated Newport, R. I., March 14, 1820.—"Old Mr. Ellery died like a philosopher. In truth death, in its common form, never came near him. His strength wasted gradually for the last year, until he had not enough left to draw his breath, and so he ceased to breathe. The day on which he died he got up as usual and dressed himself, took his old flag-bottomed chair, without arms, in which he had sat for more than half a century, and was reading Tully's Offices in the Latin, without glasses, though the print was as fine as that of the smallest pocket Bible. Dr. W. stopped in on his way to the Hospital, as he usually did; and on perceiving the old gentleman could scarcely raise his eyelids to look at him, took his hand, and found that his pulse was gone. After drinking a little wine and water, Dr. W. told him his pulse beat stronger. 'O yes, Doctor, I have a charming pulse. But,' he continued, 'it is idle to talk to me in this way. I am going off the stage of life, and it is a great blessing that I go free from sickness, pain and sorrow.' Sometime after, his daughter, finding him become extremely weak, wished him to be put to bed, which he at first objected to, saying he felt no pain, and there was no occasion for his going to bed. Presently after, however, fearing he might fall out of his chair, he told them they might get him upright in the bed, so that he could continue to read. They did so, and he continued reading Cicero very quietly for some time; presently they looked at him and found him dead, sitting in the same posture, with the book under his chin, as a man who becomes drowsy and goes to sleep."

---

**BLAISE VINTON.**—John A. Vinton, on page 22 of the Vinton Memorial, says that Blaise Vinton, a son of John Vinton, the original immigrant, "very likely perished" in the Indian war of 1675. James R. Newhall has the same supposition in his history of Lynn.

Blaise Vinton appears in "A contrivance made by the Selectmen for the Town of Brantree this 12 may 1690." It is evidently incomplete, but it contains the



name of "blase venton," who must have been a resident of Braintree at that time. It is probably the Vinton who married Lydia Hayden, daughter of John and Hannah (Ames) Hayden. John Hayden in his will, dated May 25, 1718, mentions his daughter Lydia Vinton.

S. A. BATES.

*South Braintree, Mass.*

BALL.—While searching the registers of St. Ann's Church, Annapolis, Md., I came upon the following entry:

1717 | September  
Thomas Ball master of a salt sloop  
from new england buried. 11<sup>th</sup>.

I send it to you thinking that it may be of interest to some of the readers of the REGISTER.

CHRISTOPHER JOHNSON.

*1620 N. Culvert St., Baltimore, Md.*

#### QUERIES.

HALLETT.—William Hallett, the ancestor of the Halletts, formerly of Hallett Point, Long Island, New York, and owner of a large tract including what is now Ravenswood and Astoria, was born in Dorsetshire, England, about 1616; he moved to New England previous to 1847, probably first going to Boston, Mass. Shortly after his arrival he seems to have become intimate with Underhill and the men of his regiment, among whom are named Capt. Daniel Patrick and Lieut. Robert Feake. In 1647 we find him, in conjunction with Elizabeth Feake, wife of Robert Feake, in charge of the latter's property at Greenwich, Conn. The next year Elizabeth Feake is enjoined by order of the council from alienating any part of her late husband's property. In 1649, William Hallett and Mrs. Feake remove to Long Island, and he writes from there to Governor John Winthrop, signing: "Your unworthy kinsma, William Hallett." The following year an indenture, signed by William Hallett and Elizabeth Hallett, is given to Jeffese Ferris, conveying all his interest and: "his wives right also in ye lands purchased by Daniel Patrick and Robert Feke," at Greenwich, Conn. Can any one tell me when Mr. Hallett came to New England and where he landed; whether he was a member of Underhill's forces, or how or where he lived before settling in Greenwich, Conn.? When and where he married Elizabeth Feake, and who was his former wife?

JOSEPH L. DELAFIELD.

*475 Fifth Ave., New York City.*

STEBBINS—BALL.—In the REGISTER, xxxviii. 158, "Longmeadow Families," Benjamin Stebbins of West Springfield married 2d, May 8, 1701, to widow Martha Ball. Mrs. Martha Ball was widow of Samuel Ball of Springfield and Northampton, son of Francis and Abigail (Burt) Ball. Who was she before her marriage to Ball?

Lieut. Thomas Stebbins married her mother-in-law Abigail Burt, widow of Francis Ball, and of Benjamin Mun. Lieut. Thomas Stebbins's son Benjamin, *supra*, married Martha Ball the daughter-in-law of his own step-mother. Francis and Abigail (Burt) Ball and Samuel and Martha Ball were my direct ancestors. So far, the only additional matter known about Samuel Ball is that he was made freeman, 1681, and served under Capt. William Turner in the Fall Fight, 1776, King Philip's War. He married about 1680, as his daughter Abigail was born 1683; died Dec. 4, 1769, aged 77.

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

*Wilkes-Barre, Pa.*

HENRY AND MARTHA TUCKER OF DARTMOUTH, MASS.—It is presumable that Henry and Martha Tucker, who settled in Dartmouth, Mass., about 1669, have many descendants in various parts of the United States, other than the few who bear the name of Tucker.

All those who are known to be descendants of the above, of whatever surname they may chance to be, will confer a favor upon the undersigned by sending their name and address to

EDWARD T. TUCKER, M.D.

*258 Pleasant St., New Bedford, Mass.*



**SNOW, COOK, ETC.**—Was not Ann Cook (first wife of Mark<sup>2</sup> Snow of Eastham) the daughter of Josiah Cook and Susanna (King Deane) Cook, or was he married before? Can any one give me all his children? Who was the wife of Lieut. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Snow? We know she was Mary. Was she the mother of all his children, and when did she die? I would like her parentage.

Who was Elizabeth, wife of Jabez<sup>2</sup> Snow, also her parents? Where did she die?

Who was the wife of John Smalley, one of the first settlers of Eastham?

Miss E. W. Leavitt has kindly sent me the following item: "At Hampden Falls, New Hampshire, by Rev. Theophilus Cotton, 22 December, 1725. Mark Snow of Eastham & Sarah Langford off Boston, By Licence from Lieut. Gov. Wentworth."

I would like the parentage of both these persons, where they lived, and any children they may have had.

MRS. CHARLES L. ALDEN.

**WOOD.**—What were the names of the children of John Wood of New London, 1660? When did he die?

A John Wood, probably son of above, died in Groton, Conn., Dec. 20, 1738, "aged ninety odd" (g.s.). His wife Mary died May 3, 1744, aged 77 years (g.s.). What was her maiden name? Their children as shown by will of John Wood, dated March 26, 1723, and proved Jan. 22, 1738-9, were William, John and Elizabeth Wood and Sarah "Prentis." Whom did each of these marry? The wife of William Wood was "Anner" —, who died March 23, 1796, in her 90th year (g.s.). William Wood died Dec. 2, 1794, at Groton, Conn., in his 93d year (g.s.). His children named in his will were John, William and Hannah Wood, Mary Allen, Anna Bailey and Pauline Rogers. Information wanted concerning these and their descendants, also concerning the descendants of John and Sarah (Prentice) Wood, children of the John who died 1738.

FRANK B. LAMB.

**OATMAN-HANAFORD-BATES.**—Who were the parents of Samuel Oatman, born about 1740, of Oxford, Conn., who married in 1769 Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Anne (Moss) Wooster, of the same place?

Who were the parents of Esther Hanaford (Handford, Hanford), said to be of Norwalk, Conn., born about 1740-5, who married George Cable of Fairfield, Conn., about 1765?

Who were the parents of Benjamin Bates, sometime a resident of Derby, Conn., born about 1730, and married Abigail Hine, April 2, 1751, by whom he had children?

CHARLES E. BANKS, M. D.

*U. S. Marine Hospital, Portland, Me.*

**EMIGRATION TO OHIO.**—From 1790 to 1800 numerous families from the Saco Valley in Maine removed by horse teams to Ohio, and sat down not far from Cincinnati. When in the West in 1872, the writer saw some aged men who were children when the exodus took place, and from their lips made notes of some adventures while on the way to "Hio" in 1800. Has any society in Ohio published an account of the New England settlement? If so I wish to lay hands on the book. Who can direct me?

REV. G. T. RIDLON, SR.

*Kezar Falls, Me.*

**FULLER.**—I desire information as to the descent of Elizabeth Fuller, who married Thomas Upson in 1846.

Thomas Upson was one of the early settlers of Hartford, Conn., and an original proprietor and settler of Farmington. He died July 19, 1655.

Vide Bronson's History of Waterbury, Ct., p. 193. Was she descended from Surgeon Fuller or his brother, of the Mayflower?

HALDREDGE O. COLLINS,

*Los Angeles, Cal.*

One of her descendants.

**GARY.**—Who were the parents of Joseph Gary or Geary, who married Ruth Goodale in Marlboro', April 16, 1741, and died in Lancaster, April 13, 1731, in his 64th year, says tomb stone?

N. G. POND.

*Milford, Ct.*





WALDRON.—I wish to ascertain if Joseph Waldron of Bristol, R. I. was a son of George and Rachel Waldron of Bristol. Joseph Waldron died in Bristol in 1769, in the 67th year of his age. The names of George and Rachel Waldron's children are given in the records of the town. The records there say Joseph Waldron, Jr., the son of Joseph Waldron and Martha; but whose son was Joseph, senior?

J. C. WALDRON.

*Mercantile Trust Co., New York.*

DAVID ROBINSON, A PRISONER ON THE JERSEY PRISON SHIP.—Information wanted respecting the Revolutionary service of Capt. David Robinson, who was born in 1719; died in Glastonbury, Conn., Nov. 15, 1826, and was buried there. He was a sailor and at one time owned a small sloop. He is believed to have been held a prisoner by the British on board the notorious "Jersey" in Wallabout Bay, Brooklyn, N. Y. Any person who can furnish a list of the names of the prisoners who were held on that vessel will confer a favor by communicating with

CHARLES E. ROBINSON.

*P. O. Box 1001, New York, N. Y.*

ROBINSON.—Information wanted respecting the ancestry of William Robinson, of Cambridge, Watertown and Concord, Mass. Where and when was this William Robinson born, and what was the date of his marriage? Also what was the date of the birth of his eldest child Elizabeth? His second child Hannah Ann, was born in Watertown, July 13, 1671, and died in Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 5, 1672.

CHARLES E. ROBINSON.

*P. O. Box 1001, New York, N. Y.*

LILLIE AND CLARK.—David Lillie was born in Lebanon, New London Co., Conn., on Oct. 27, 1742, and baptized Dec. 5, 1742. Whose child was he?

John Clark of Rochester, Mass., was married about 1709, to Mary ——. Whose son was he?

SEYMOUR MORRIS.

*142 La Salle St., Chicago, Ill.*

JOHN WEST FOLSOM, secretary of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, 1795-99, master of the Columbian Lodge Free Masons, 1799-1802, died in Boston, 1825. His will mentions sons John W. Folsom, Jr., and Samuel; daughters Sarah, Fanny, Elizabeth and Nancy; grandchildren Francis Folsom Allen, and John Folsom Allen. I desire very much to find the descendants of John W. Folsom.

A. A. FOLSOM.

LANMAN.—Dr. Daniel Gilbert married, Jan. 17, 1826, Susan D. Lanman (born Aug. 1, 1807; died Aug. 5, 1831). They had one child, Augusta G., born Nov. 17, 1826. What was the ancestral line of Susan D. Lanman, and has she descendants living?

MRS. M. P. FERRIS.

*Garden City, Long Island.*

POEM ON THE CAPTURE OF QUEBEC.—Information wanted of a copy of "The Capture of Quebec, an Epic Poem," by Dr. Thomas Young, of Philadelphia, written presumably about 1760. Address, 3 Barclay Street, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

LAMB.—Has any one a perfect impression of the seal used by Joshua Lamb of Roxbury? A bill of sale of a negro slave is in possession of Mr. Dalton Dorr of Philadelphia, dated April 27, 1738, signed by Joshua Lamb, accompanied by a seal, probably from a ring on a wafer, resembling a crest, but not distinct enough to make out the device.

FRANK B. LAMB.

*Westfield, N. Y.*

KINGSLEY.—John Kingsley and Mary Burnap were married at Windham, Conn., Feb. 19, 1755. Wanted, names of parents of both. FRANK B. LAMB.



## GENEALOGICAL QUERIES:

Information wanted about the ancestors of Druzilla Bunnell, born Nov. 28, 1766; died March 12, 1846, in Lanesboro'. Married Stephen Mead.

Who were the ancestors of Rhoda Hall (wife of Abial Platt), born 1747, died Oct. 1827, in Lanesboro', Mass.? She was sister of Ezra Hall, whose daughter married Gov. George N. Briggs, of Massachusetts.

Who were the ancestors, and what the baptismal name of — Hicock, of Danbury, wife of (Ebenezer Platt), born 1708?

What was the maiden name of Mehitable, wife of Josiah Cushing of Rehoboth? He was son of Matthew Cushing and Deborah Jacob, of Hingham, and died in 1787. Mehitable died 1778.

Who were the parents of Rev. Thomas Tousey, minister at Newtown, Ct., from 1723 to 1761; graduate of Yale in 1707; died 1761? Was his wife Hannah Clark? [Dexter, in his Yale Biographies, page 69, says that he was the only surviving son of Thomas Tousey of Wethersfield, who was the son of Richard Tousey of Saybrook.—EDITOR.]

Can you give me the address of any one by the name of Haynes who is learned in the genealogy of that name? A family sketch, written by my great grandfather, says that his great grandfather, William Haynes, was a descendant of Gov. John Haynes. Judging from dates, he must needs be a grandson of Gov. John, but I find nowhere mention of a William. Perhaps some Haynes can assist me in this matter.

A. K. CUSHING.

Cleveland, Ohio.

## REPLIES.

THE SIMANCAS MAP AGAIN (REGISTER, vol. 46, pp. 181, 272, 401).—Passing over criticisms that answer themselves, permit me to notice the opinion of Mr. Drake, who questions the date of the map of 1610, for the reason that it contains names as *Isle Haute* and *Mount Desert*, which appear on Champlain's map of 1613. Mr. Brown has made a reply which ought to silence objection, yet something more may be said on the internal evidence of early date. In reality the above names might have been derived from various separate sources not known to us. Pierre Angibaut, known as Champdoré, made four voyages on the coast, and was cordially hated by Champlain. From him Lescarbot doubtless obtained the material for his *Nouvelle France*, not having himself voyaged down the main coast to Cape Cod.

Glancing at the French names on the Simancas Map, they clearly appear to have come from a source independent of Champlain, as his "*illes iettees*," evidently the outlying rocks of Matinicus, are the "*Isles Basses*," the low islands.

In reality it is not even necessary to suppose that Champlain was the first to name *Isle au haute* and *Mount Desert*, as voyagers frequently repeated names, not recognizing that they were already conferred. Thus Cartier says that he named the north part of Cape Breton "St. Peter," notwithstanding the fact that he found the name already applied on the maps, as it may be seen on the Maijolla map of 1527. Thevet was notorious for this habit, and after Verrazano had given the name of "Angouleme," birth place of Francis I., Thevet says that he gave it in honor of his own birth place. It is evident that long before 1610 *Isle au haute* was popularly known by the name; and Lescarbot, writing of Penobscot Bay and the "Islands of Norembega," speaks of one as *bien avant (et La Premiere) en mer, qui est haute et remarquable sur les autres*. This is *Isle au haute*, the outermost of the group, a landmark that impresses every navigator. This was translated into English by Errondelle in 1609.

No more really needs to be said, though we are told that the Simancas Map is "entirely too good for the state of discovery at that early period"; yet, on a careful inspection of the contents, we find no exploration noted later than 1608.

There is one feature alone, I think, that independently must establish the early date, though not pointed out by Mr. Brown. I refer to the fact that the result of Hudson's voyage is *not* shown, as it must have done if the map was produced subsequent to 1613-14. On the Figurative map of 1614 Hudson's exploration of the North River is recognized, and the river is represented, in accordance with Hudson, ending in an unnavigable brook; whereas, on the Simancas Map, the river, which had been known since the voyages of Verrazano and Gomez, is



shown as a broad stream or strait, leading into an inland sea. This idea, that the river was a strait leading to a sea, and probably to the Pacific, was the idea of Captain John Smith, who recommended Hudson to search here for a passage to the Indies, in case he should fail at the north. Hudson acted on the advice, and when he over-shot the river, and ran too far down the coast, he returned and entered the harbor of New York. In all probability he had a copy of this very map, furnished by Smith, which proves that the English knew all about the harbor of New York before Hudson sailed. It would be simply absurd to suppose that after the voyage of Hudson, which disillusioned Smith and others who fancied that there was a passage in latitude 40°, any strait would be represented on a map like the Simancas Map. King James and all the world at once learned the result of Hudson's explorations.

Again, whoever says that the Hudson region was drawn from Hudson's description should consider another fact, namely, that it seems to contradict Hudson, who represents the west, or Hoboken side, of the river as "Manahatta," while the Simancas Map gives the name to both sides with simply a different spelling. Hudson, on his arrival in England, it will be remembered, was detained a prisoner with his ship for a considerable time, and the English learned fully the result of his exploration, which was written up by Robert Juet of Limehouse. If the map had been compiled subsequent to Hudson's voyage, it would have recorded the result, and dissipated John Smith's dream of the strait in latitude 40°. Unfortunately for objectors, the dream is in the Simancas Map, and establishes the early date.

B. F. DeCosta.

New York City.

THE WEAVER FAMILY (Jan. 1893, *ante*, p. 48). Communicated by the Rev. Frederic William Weaver, M.A., Madg: Coll: Oxon., of Milton-Clevedon, England:—

I have just read the article on the above family by Mr. Greenwood. I fear that most of the bearers of my own surname here in England cannot claim so exalted an origin as Mr. Greenwood assigns them. Instead of taking our name from the Manor of Weaver in Cheshire, I fancy that most of us bear it because our ancestors were engaged in the cloth trade.\*

The name is a very common one all over England, especially in the Midland counties; in Staffordshire where I was born, and in Worcestershire where my father, grandfather and great-grandfather were born. The only 'gentle' families of the name, so far as I am aware, belonged to Cheshire and Herefordshire, and the latter had at least one branch in London.

The following are the references:

Weaver of Aston and Weverham, Cheshire. See *The Visitation of Cheshire in 1580*. (Harleian Society, xviii., 243.)

Weaver of Aymestrey and Presteign in the counties of Hereford and Radnor (and a branch in London).

See *The Visitation of the Co. of Hereford in 1569*, ed. by F. W. Weaver, p. 99.

*The Visitation of London in 1568* (Harl. Soc., i. 35).

*The Visitation of London in 1633-4*, vol. ii. (Harl. Soc. xvii., 334), and Robinson's *Mansions of Herefordshire*, p. 17.

The arms of Weaver of Herefordshire are "Or on a fess az. between two cotises gu. three garbs of the field."

The arms granted by the College of Arms to my grandfather in 1856, when he was mayor of the City of Worcester, are somewhat similar, being "Ermine on a fess engrailed sa. a tower ar. between two garbs or." *Crest* "an heraldic antelope sa. resting the dexter foot upon a cross pattée or. and holding in the mouth a pear slipped ppr." *Motto* "Esto fidelis."

These arms bear witness to the fact that they were granted in the year of his mayoralty, for the tower forms part of the arms of the City of Worcester, and the pear in the antelope's mouth is a famous product of that country.

I am able to prove no connection between my own family and that of the same name in the Visitations of Herefordshire; it is not impossible, however, that they may have been connected with each other, for my great-grandfather, Samuel Weaver, who was born in 1723, lived at Mitton in the parish of Hartlebury, Co. Worcester, where he had some landed property; and this place is only about

\* *The Promptorium Parvulorum*, circa A.D. 1440, edited by Albert Way, for the Camden Society (1866), gives "Weware, webstare and weuar, *textor*, *textrix*."





twenty-five miles from Amestrey in Herefordshire, which was the abode of the Herefordshire family for many generations (see Robinson's *Mansions of Herefordshire*, p. 17).

The above Samuel Weaver, who was born in 1725, married in 1772 at Hartlebury, Mary Jones, who was, I believe, a native of the neighboring parish of Shrawley; he died 16 May, 1804, aged 79; she died 26 July, 1828, aged 84.

They had eight children; the three eldest were daughters named Sarah, Jane and Mary; then five sons, Samuel (died young), Joseph, John, Samuel and James.

The last named, who was born in 1789, and died in 1860, was my grandfather, and was, as has been said, mayor of Worcester in 1856. He married Mary Anne, tenth and youngest child of John Homer, Esq., of Bromley Hall in the parish of Kingswinford, Co. Stafford: she died in the year of her husband's mayoralty. They had three children, who survived; two daughters and one son, James William Weaver, J.P. for the Borough of Wolverhampton, who was born in 1815, and died 1869; he married Mary, youngest daughter of John Crowley, Esq. of Wolverhampton, whose family I have been able to trace back as far as 1650: this has been the easier because the name is rather a rare one, whereas with common names it is difficult to disentangle the different families, commemorated often in the same parish register. Mr. James William Weaver had four sons, of whom I am the youngest. I have been tempted to give this bit of family history, because the name "Samuel" seems to run through the New York family as well as my own.

THE SHAKESPEARE WILLS (*ante*, vol. 46, p. 425).—In the New England REGISTER for October, we find several wills of more than ordinary interest. The wills of the Shakespeare family, of Thomas Nash and Elizabeth Barnard, have been several times printed, but attention should be directed to one or two points.

It will be observed that Dr. John Hall made no attempt to dispose of "New Place." It is not mentioned in his will, and was not his to dispose of. It was left to his wife, as security for her fulfilling some special obligation.

But Thomas Nash, who married Dr. Hall's daughter, seems to have lost sight of this interest, for he coolly leaves "New Place" to his kinsman Edward Nash, with some other items of the Shakespeare property.

His widow, however, carried the matter into court, and the court sustained her claim to William Shakespeare's bequest. I cannot at this moment give the necessary references, but by turning to page 428 of the October REGISTER, any one can see, that after her second marriage, Dame Barnard, who had been Mrs. Nash, was still in possession of "New Place," and in her will ordered it sold, and the money to be given to the said Edward Nash, in pursuance of a promise probably made before the court.

The manuscripts alluded to in Dr. John Hall's will were probably medical manuscripts.

Some of these, written in Latin, were obtained from his wife by a surgeon named James Cooke, who was attached apparently to a regiment stationed at Stratford-bridge. He was invited to New Place by Mrs. Hall in 1642, to look at Dr. Hall's books. After a general survey, she brought out some medical books that she wished to sell. Two of these proved to be medical MSS. prepared for the press, in Latin, by Dr. Hall himself.

One of these Cooke translated and published in 1657. The family of Shakespeare and Dr. Hall himself entertained the Puritan preachers of the time, and would not have been likely to take interest in Shakespeare's Plays. It seems singular that it has to be so often repeated that Shakespeare's manuscripts were not his own property. After he retired to New Place, he is said to have received £1000 a year from the theatres, and of course this was for plays, original or adapted. Of none of these, nor of those already known, could he have owned a copy. The manuscripts belonged to those who bought them, and as they must have been copied hundreds of times, it is not likely that any one was in existence, in his own handwriting, when the folio was published.

It is not impossible that manuscripts of his sonnets may yet be found, scattered like autographs, in hidden scrap-books. Shakespeare valued his poems. His plays do not seem to have interested him as much. He was obliged to conform to the demands of the theatres; he often adapted very poor, but popular



plays, and hardly realized the outbursts of poetic power, that forced themselves to the point of his pen. He hated to make himself a "motley to the view" and to sell "cheap what was most dear."

"Your monument shall be my gentle verse  
Which eyes not yet created shall o'er read,"

he writes in a sonnet, secure of his future fame; and then, in the very next:—

"Oh for my sake do you with fortune chide  
The guilty goddess of my harmful deeds,  
That did not better for my life provide  
Than public means, which public manners breeds.  
And almost thence my nature is subdued  
To what it works in—like the dyer's hand:  
Pity me then, and wish I were renewed!"

This last quotation shows plainly that his true love was poetry, and that he could hardly forgive himself for forsaking her (as he thought) to get his daily bread by writing plays.

CAROLINE H. DALL.

*Washington, D. C.*

#### HISTORICAL INTELLIGENCE.

ROBERT A. BROCK, of *Richmond, Va.*—We learn that the friends of this gentleman—the efficient secretary of the Southern Historical Society, who did such good service for historical literature while he was corresponding secretary and librarian of the Virginia Historical Society—are making an effort to secure his services as the editor of the *Virginia Calendar of State Papers*, for which his historical knowledge and literary ability so well qualify him. We have already given our opinion of the value of his services to the Virginia Historical Society for sixteen years, in a note printed in the REGISTER for October, 1891, vol. 45, page 319. The work of reorganizing and enlarging the sphere of the Virginia Historical Society, commenced by the lamented Col. Thomas H. Wynne, was successfully carried forward by Mr. Brock. The executive committee of that Society, at a meeting held on the 4th of February last, voted that,

"In view of the long and valued labors in behalf of this Society of Mr. R. A. Brock, its late secretary, the executive committee deem it proper to put on record some recognition of his distinguished services.

"Mr. Brock became secretary April 12, 1875. From that time he has devoted himself with singular enthusiasm and prodigious labor to the work of the Society. This he has done upon a salary, which, although as large as the means of the Society warranted, was altogether disproportionate to the work performed; and it is hardly too much to say that his useful exertions during this long period have in effect preserved the life of the organization."

The loss of Mr. Brock's services is a serious one for the Virginia Historical Society, but if the commonwealth of Virginia can secure them we shall not regret it. The profound knowledge of the history of Virginia which Mr. Brock possesses admirably fits him for the position which his friends wish him to occupy, and we hope and trust that their efforts will be successful. He would be able to utilize much valuable illustrative matter which he has been many years collecting.

In addition to his historical knowledge, Mr. Brock's acquaintance with the genealogy of Virginia families is probably superior to that of any other person living, and those who wish to have genealogical investigations made in that State have now a rare opportunity to secure the services of an accomplished genealogist. His address is at the Southern Historical Society's rooms, Richmond, Va.

HISTORY OF THE BOSTON POST OFFICE.—C. W. Ernst, Esq., the Assistant Postmaster of the Boston Post Office, contributes a history of this office to the Souvenir printed for the Special Delivery Messengers in February last, and also a history of the Special Delivery Service. Both contain valuable historical matter. The history of the Post Office in this city has been compiled with great labor, and furnishes a succinct account of the office from the appointment of



Richard Fairbanks as postmaster in 1639 to the administration of Thomas N. Hart.

Mr. Ernst has also compiled lists of the Postmasters at Boston from 1639 to 1833; of the Assistant Postmasters; the Cashiers, and the Superintendents of Delivery; for type-written copies of which we are indebted to him. He has given perfect lists of these officials, with the date of appointment, the terms and close of their services, as far as could be obtained. The public are indebted to him for the first complete list of the Postmasters of Boston.

---

**MAINE FAMILIES.**—Persons wishing for records of old families of Buxton, Hollis, Limington, Standish, Baldwin, Denmark or Brownfield, can find the births, marriages and deaths, as copied from the town records, arranged alphabetically in the hands of Rev. G. T. Ridlon, Sr., who is making a careful copy of the same.  
*Kezar Falls, Me.* REV. G. T. RIDLON, SR.

---

**WATERTOWN RECORDS.**—The printed copies of the first volume of the early records of Watertown, Mass., comprising the First and Second Books of the Town and Selectmen Records; the First Book and Supplement of Births, Marriages and Deaths; the Lands, Grants and Possessions, and the Proprietors' Records, will be published within a few months.

---

**HANNAY'S HISTORY OF THE LOYALISTS.**—James Hannay, the author of the "History of Acadia," has commenced with the new year a "History of the Loyalists" in "The Weekly Telegraph," St. John, N. B. (\$1 a year). The facts which he has obtained for this work may be of value to your readers.

BENJ. RAND.

---

**HERALDIC NOTES.**—Mr. Arthur Vicars, F.S.A., has been appointed Ulster King of Arms in place of the late Sir Bernard Burke; and Mr. Everard Green, F.S.A., has been appointed Rouge Dragon Pursuivant of Arms in place of the late Mr. Woods, who was a grandson of Sir Albert Woods, Garter. J. P. R.

---

**GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION.**—Persons of the several names are advised to furnish the compilers of these genealogies with records of their own families and other information which they think may be useful. We would suggest that all facts of interest illustrating family history or character be communicated, especially service under the U. S. government, the holding of other offices, graduation from college or professional schools, occupation, with places and dates of births, marriages, residence and death. When there are more than one christian name they should all be given in full if possible. No initials should be used when the full names are known.

*Barnard.*—Frank B. King, of Albany, N. Y., is also preparing a genealogy of the Barnard family. It is his intention to carry down the female lines for two generations in both families. Information is solicited.

*Bartol.*—Charles E. Banks, M.D., U. S. Marine Hospital, Portland, Me., is about to publish in book form a genealogy of the Bartol Family of Marblehead, Mass., and Freeport, Me., being the descendants of John Bartol and Parnell Hodder his wife, who emigrated to this country from Crewkerne, Somersetshire, about 1633, and settled at Marblehead. He was the son of John and Agnes (Williams) Bartol, a glover of Crewkerne. Any information about the family or its descendants now living will be gladly received and incorporated in the volume. It will probably be distributed gratuitously to members of the family.

*Dodge.*—A Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass., is being prepared by Hon. Joseph T. Dodge, Ph.D., 346 Washington Avenue, Madison, Wis. An introductory article on the subject appeared in the October number of the REGISTER. Circulars soliciting information and subscriptions are issued.

*Everett.*—The history of this family is being collected; and any information relating to the same will be thankfully received by Mr. Edward F. Everett, Post Office Box 1423, Boston, Massachusetts.





*Hoadley*.—A book on the descendants of William Hoadley of Branford, Conn., is in preparation by Francis B. Trowbridge, Esq., author of the *Champions Genealogy*.

*Lawrence, Buckley and other families*.—The Rev. Lawrence Buckley Thomas of Lawrenceville, Tioga County, Pa., contemplates an enlarged reprint of his genealogical notes of 1877 and 1878, and pedigrees and notes of 1883, long out of print and very scarce. He would be glad to receive corrections or additions to the pedigrees at an early date. The principal families noticed are Brooke, Buckley, Chew, Ellicott, Fairfax, Hopkins (of Maryland), Lawrence (of Long Island), Rutherford, Schieffelin, Snowden, Thomas and Wethered. He will print in one volume, at \$5.00, if sufficient subscribers are received.

*Steele*.—Frank Barnard King, No. 95 Washington Avenue, Albany, New York, has for several years been preparing a revised and enlarged record of the descendants of "Mr. John Steel," the first secretary of the Connecticut Colony, 1636-1639, and also of his brother, George Steele.

*Upton*.—Hon. William H. Upton, F.R.S.A., of Walla Walla, Washington, has nearly ready for delivery his "Upton Family Records." For reasons which he will explain in his preface he was obliged to print his book in England, and limit his edition to one hundred copies, of which only seventy will be sold. The book will contain more than five hundred very large pages, will be handsomely printed, with broad margin, and will be neatly and substantially bound. The original subscription price was Twelve Dollars, but the price was raised on the first of March to Fifteen Dollars. Address W. H. Upton, Walla Walla, Washington, to whom remittances should be made payable.

## SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

### NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

*Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, February 3, 1892*.—A stated meeting was held in the hall of the Boston University, 12 Somerset St., in this city, at three o'clock P.M., the president, Abner C. Goodell, Jr., in the chair.

William W. Bailey, LL.B., of Nashua, N. H., read a paper entitled "Matthew Thornton, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence."

Mr. Henry W. Cunningham, the librarian, made his monthly report of donations.

Thirteen resident members were elected.

Mr. Hamilton A. Hill, the historiographer, reported the deaths of four resident members.

Henry Pickering Walcott, M.D., was chosen a member of the Council to fill a vacancy.

Several amendments of the By-Laws were offered, and they were referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Hamilton A. Hill, Henry H. Edes, John W. Dean, Martin P. Kennard and Henry E. Woods.

*March 2*.—A meeting was held at 12 Somerset St., at three o'clock P.M., President Goodell in the chair.

William Gray Brooks, LL.B., of Boston, read a paper on "The Birth of Religious Toleration: A Study of the Maryland Charter."

The librarian reported the monthly donations.

The historiographer reported the deaths of four members.

Fourteen resident members were elected.

Several additional amendments to the By-Laws were offered.

*April 6*.—A stated meeting was held at 12 Somerset St., at three o'clock P.M., President Goodell in the chair.

The Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of Rhode Island, read a paper on "William Wheelwright, the benefactor of South America."

The librarian presented his monthly report.



One honorary and fourteen resident members were elected.

Hon. James W. Austin was appointed a member of the committee on the amendment of the By-Laws, in place of John Ward Dean who declined.

Rev. Ezra Hoyt Byington, D.D., was chosen a member of the Council to fill a vacancy.

*May 4.*—A stated meeting was held at 12 Somerset St., Boston, President Goodell in the chair.

A paper by Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D., on "The Capture of Fort William and Mary in 1774" was read by Rev. William H. Cobb.

The librarian read his monthly report.

Eight resident members were elected.

The historiographer reported the death of one resident member, Rev. Artemas B. Muzzey, D.D.; and Rev. Alonzo A. Miner, D.D., spoke feelingly of his life and exalted character.

The president announced that the members of the committee on amending the By-Laws had resigned.

The corresponding secretary announced the resignation of the president, the vice president for Massachusetts, the corresponding secretary, the recording secretary, the librarian, and six members of the Council, namely, Abner C. Goodell, Jr., Benjamin A. Gould, LL.D., Henry H. Edes, Gustavus Arthur Hilton, Henry W. Cunningham, Andrew P. Peabody, D.D., Hamilton A. Hill, Benjamin G. Smith, Henry Williams, Grenville H. Norcross and Henry P. Walcott, M.D. The resignations of Mr. Norcross and Dr. Walcott were to take effect at once, the others at the close of the June meeting.

Rev. E. O. Jameson, Rev. Alonzo A. Miner, D.D., Newton Talbot, Rev. Henry F. Jenks and Albert A. Folsom were appointed a committee to confer with the gentlemen whose resignations were announced; and, as far as possible, persuade them to retain their positions, and, in case they cannot be persuaded to do so, to nominate successors.

*June 1.*—A stated meeting was held in the lower Horticultural Hall this afternoon, at three o'clock. President Goodell in the chair. The president, after a brief speech, called Andrew McFarland Davis to the chair.

The librarian being absent, his report was read by the corresponding secretary.

David G. Haskins, Jr., William G. Brooks, Henry A. Hazen, D.D., David H. Brown and C. B. Tillinghast were chosen a committee on the proposed amendments to the By-Laws.

Rev. E. O. Jameson, chairman of the committee to request the members who had resigned their offices to retain their positions, reported that they could not induce them to withdraw their resignations, except on conditions which the committee obtained in writing and reported to the Society.

On recommendation of the committee, the Society voted, that the fact that the Council was outvoted on a measure involving presumably honest differences of opinion, created no necessity that they should resign; that the paper presented by gentlemen of the Council cannot be accepted, as it contains charges in no wise to be admitted; and that the Society cordially invite the several officials, without any reference to the paper presented, to withdraw their resignations.

The committee was requested to nominate candidates at an adjourned meeting, June 22d, to fill the places of those who did not withdraw their resignations within ten days.

Don Gleason Hill and Charles Carleton Coffin were elected members of the Council to fill vacancies.

More amendments to the By-Laws were proposed. The committee on By-Laws was authorized to consider the whole of the present code.

*June 22.*—An adjourned meeting was held this day, President Goodell in the chair. A vote was passed approving the work of the Committee on the Rolls of Membership.

Hamilton A. Hill read a communication from the retiring officials, regretting the necessity of burdening the Society with a new election; but stating that they could not, without a loss of self-respect, withdraw their resignations.

Rev. E. O. Jameson, in behalf of his committee, nominated candidates to fill the vacancies. The following officers were elected:

*President.*—William Claffin, LL.D.

*Vice President for Massachusetts.*—Walbridge A. Field, LL.D.

*Corresponding Secretary.*—Henry A. Hazen, D.D.



*Librarian*.—John Ward Dean.

*Councillors*.—William Tracy Eustis, Hon. James W. Austin, David G. Haskins, Jr.

*October 5*.—A stated meeting was held this afternoon at three o'clock, at No. 12 Somerset St., the president, Hon. William Claflin, LL.D., in the chair.

The president made a brief address, in which he referred to the death of John Greenleaf Whittier, who had been a life member of the Society for nearly a quarter of a century, and had been much interested in its work.

Resolutions on the death of Mr. Whittier were offered by Hon. Eben F. Stone of Newburyport, and were unanimously adopted by a rising vote.

Newton Talbot, Charles H. Saunders and George Kuhn Clarke were elected members of the Council to fill vacancies.

John Ward Dean, the librarian, reported 166 volumes and 134 pamphlets had been received as gifts since the last meeting.

John Calvin Crane of Millbury, Mass., read a paper on "Col. Thomas Gilbert, a leader of the New England Tories of 1776."

*November 2*.—A stated meeting was held at No. 12 Somerset Street, at three o'clock P.M. In the absence of President Claflin and the vice presidents, Charles S. Fensign was chosen president *pro tem*.

Prof. John Fiske read a paper on "Charles Lee, the Soldier of Fortune."

The librarian reported 115 volumes and 97 pamphlets as donations in October.

George Kuhn Clarke offered resolutions endorsing the petition of the Cape Cod Memorial Association to the General Court for an appropriation for the erection of a fitting monument at Provincetown, to commemorate the arrival of the Mayflower and the landing of the Pilgrims there, Nov. 11-21, 1620. The resolutions were unanimously adopted.\*

*December 7*.—A stated meeting was held this afternoon at three o'clock at No. 12 Somerset Street, Hon. Joseph B. Walker, vice president, in the chair.

Rev. Ezra Hoyt Byington, D.D., read a paper on "The Puritan and the Pilgrim in New-England History."

David G. Haskins, Jr., chairman of the committee on the revision of the By-Laws, reported in print a series of amendments. It was voted that the consideration of these amendments be postponed to the next meeting, and that printed copies of the report be sent to each resident and life member with the notice of the annual meeting.

The corresponding secretary and the librarian made their monthly reports.

Albert Harrison Hoyt, Albert A. Folsom, George S. Mann, Andrew H. Ward and Julius H. Tuttle were chosen, by ballot, a committee to nominate officers for 1893.

Sixteen resident members were elected.

*Wednesday, January 4, 1893*.—The annual meeting was held in the hall of Boston University, 12 Somerset Street, this afternoon, at three o'clock. In the absence of President Claflin, Hon. Charles C. Coffin was called to the chair. Mr. George A. Gordon was chosen secretary *pro tem*.

The report of the committee on the By-Laws was taken from the table and the committee was discharged. Action on the report was referred to the next stated meeting.

Rev. Ezra Hoyt Byington, D.D., presented the annual report of the Council. It contained abstracts of reports to the Council by the several committees, namely, on Finance, by Albert H. Hoyt, chairman; on English Research, by William S. Appleton, chairman; on Memorial Biographies, by John W. Dean; on the Cabinet, by Herbert J. Howard; on Donations, by Rev. William C. Winslow, D.D., chairman; on Heraldry, by Henry E. Woods, chairman; on Papers and Essays, by Rev. David Greene Haskins, D.D., chairman; and the committee to assist the historiographer.

John Ward Dean, the librarian, made his annual report. The additions to the library during the year were 510 books and 569 pamphlets.

B. B. Torrey, the treasurer; Rev. Henry A. Hazen, D.D., the corresponding

\* The New-England Historic Genealogical Society celebrated the quarter millenary of this event Nov. 21, 1870, by an address by J. Wingate Thornton, A.M., which was printed with additions in 1874, under the title of "The Historical Relation of New England to the English Commonwealth." See REGISTER, vol. 25, pp. 94-5; vol. 29, pp. 336-7.





secretary; George K. Clarke, in behalf of the historiographer's department; and D. P. Corey, as chairman of the trustees of the Kidder Fund, made their several annual reports.

Col. Albert H. Hoyt, chairman of the nominating committee, reported a list of candidates for officers for the ensuing year, who were elected as follows:

*President*.—William Cladin, LL.D., of Newton, Mass.

*Vice-Presidents*.—Walbridge Abner Field, LL.D., of Boston, Mass.; Joseph Williamson, A.M., of Belfast, Me.; Joseph Bardeen Walker, A.M., of Concord, N.H.; James Barrett, LL.D., of Rutland, Vt.; Elisha Benjamin Andrews, D.D., LL.D., of Providence, R. I.; Edward Elbridge Salisbury, LL.D., of New Haven, Ct.

*Recording Secretary*.—George Augustus Gordon, A.M., of Somerville, Mass.

*Corresponding Secretary*.—William Stanford Stevens, A.M., M.D., of Boston, Mass.

*Treasurer*.—Benjamin Barstow Torrey, of Hanover, Mass.

*Librarian*.—John Ward Dean, A.M., of Medford, Mass.

*Members of the Council for the term ending in 1896*.—Ezra Hoyt Byington, D.D., of Newton, Mass.; Charles Carleton Coffin, A.M., of Boston, Mass.; Don Gleason Hill, LL.B., of Dedham, Mass.

The following members of the Council hold over:

*For the term ending in 1895*.—William Tracy Eustis, of Boston, Mass.; David Greene Haskins, Jr., A.M., LL.B., of Cambridge, Mass.; Newton Talbot, of Boston, Mass.

*For the term ending in 1894*.—John Tyler Hassam, A.M., of Boston, Mass.; George Kuhn Clarke, LL.B., of Needham, Mass.; Charles S. Ensign, LL.B., of Watertown, Mass.

Hon. Charles Carleton Coffin, A.M., then delivered the Annual Address.

Thanks were voted to the retiring corresponding secretary, Rev. Henry A. Hazen, D.D.

It was voted that the annual address, the several annual reports, the necrology and the other proceedings at this meeting be referred to the Council with full authority to print the same.

*February 1*.—A stated meeting was held this afternoon at No. 12 Somerset Street. Mr. Charles S. Ensign was chosen president *pro tem*.

Reports of the Council, the librarian, the corresponding secretary and the historiographer were presented.

Charles Sidney Ensign was elected a member of the Council to fill a vacancy.

A committee consisting of Rev. Dr. E. H. Byington, J. W. Dean and N. Talbot was appointed to report at the next meeting resolutions on the death of Hon. Rutherford B. Hayes, for seven years an honorary vice president of this Society.

Rev. Dr. William C. Winslow offered resolutions on the death of the Rt. Rev. Phillips Brooks, which were unanimously adopted by a rising vote.

The Society approved of a petition now before the general court asking the State to print the muster rolls of Massachusetts soldiers in the Revolution, and Hon. Charles C. Coffin, Capt. Albert A. Folsom and George A. Gordon, A.M., were chosen a committee to represent the Society at the hearings.

Hon. Newton Talbot offered some votes in relation to some of the Funds of the Society, which were adopted, and ordered to be printed with the annual proceedings.

The report of the committee on By-Laws was then taken up, and the amendments under Chapters 2, 3, 4, 5, 8 and 10 were acted upon. The consideration of Chapter 13 was deferred to another meeting.

*March 1*.—A stated meeting was held this afternoon at 12 Somerset Street, Charles S. Ensign, LL.B., in the chair.

Prof. Williston Walker, Ph.D., of Hartford, Conn., read a paper on "The Influence of the Mathers in New-England Religious Development."

Rev. Dr. E. H. Byington, chairman of the committee appointed at the last meeting, reported resolutions of respect to the memory of Ex-President Rutherford B. Hayes, LL.D., an honorary member of this Society, which were unanimously adopted by a rising vote.

The report of the Council, the corresponding secretary and the librarian were presented.

Seven resident members were elected.

Frank E. Bradish, A.B., stated that the venerable Lucius Robinson Paige,



D.D., the eldest and senior member of the Society, would on the 8th inst. complete his ninety-first year, and on his motion the Society voted to send him its heartiest greeting, and to express the hope that his life may be prolonged in the enjoyment of his great learning and piety which now, as ever, excite our affectionate admiration.

New amendments to the By-Laws were offered and referred to a committee.

Resolutions were passed requesting the general court to have the list of persons whose names had been changed, issued in 1883, brought down to the present time and reprinted.

#### CONNECTICUT VALLEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Springfield, Mass., Tuesday, March 7, 1893.*—A meeting was held this evening in the South Church Chapel.

Rev. E. H. Byington, D.D., of Newton, read a paper on "The Pilgrims and Puritans, the Makers of New England."

#### RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Providence, Tuesday, November 29, 1892.*—A stated meeting was held this evening in the Society's Cabinet, Waterman Street.

Rev. William C. Langdon, D.D., read a paper on "Old Catholics of the Italian Revolution."

*December 13.*—A stated meeting was held this evening in the Society's Cabinet.

Mr. Henry C. Dorr read a paper on "The Association of the Proprietors of Providence and their Contest with the Free Holders."

*December 27.*—A stated meeting was held this evening.

Mr. Simon S. Bucklin, of Providence, read a paper entitled "A Plea for American Literature."

*January 10, 1893.*—The annual meeting was held this evening; the president, Gen. Horatio Rogers, in the chair.

Amos Perry, the librarian, made his annual report, showing the condition of the library.

Eleven members were elected.

President Rogers delivered his annual address.

Mr. Richmond P. Everett, the treasurer, reported a cash balance of \$394.55. The life membership fund amounts to \$2,093.76, and the publication fund to \$3,460.24. The investment fund amounts to \$23,000.

The committees on the library and on lectures made their annual reports.

The following officers for the ensuing year were then elected:

*President.*—Horatio Rogers.

*Vice Presidents.*—George M. Carpenter, E. Benjamin Andrews.

*Secretary.*—Amos Perry.

*Treasurer.*—Richmond P. Everett.

*Nominating Committee.*—Albert V. Jencks, James E. Cranston, Edward I. Nickerson.

*Lecture Committee.*—Amos Perry, Reuben A. Guild, William B. Weeden.

*Committee on Building and Grounds.*—Royal C. Taft, Isaac H. Southwick, Jr., Isaac C. Bates.

*Library Committee.*—William D. Ely, Amos Perry, Howard W. Preston.

*Publication Committee.*—E. Benjamin Andrews, Amasa M. Eaton, James G. Vese.

*Genealogical Committee.*—Henry E. Turner, George T. Hart, John O. Austin.

*Finance Committee.*—Robert H. I. Goddard, Charles H. Smith, Richmond P. Everett.

*Auditing Committee.*—Lewis J. Chase, James Burdick, F. A. Lincoln.

*Committee on Necrology.*—W. F. Munro, Rev. S. H. Webb, Amos Perry.

The work of obtaining information from the town clerks was reported to be very satisfactory, nearly all of the clerks having replied to the circular letter sent to them. The funds for tabulating the information was increased to \$100.

#### OLD COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Taunton, Massachusetts, Monday, October 10, 1892.*—A quarterly meeting was held in Historical Hall this evening, the president, Rev. Samuel H. Emery, D.D., in the chair.



President Emery made a brief address, after which Prof. John Ordronaux addressed the Society on "The Columbian Festival Lesson."

Six members were elected.

Capt. John W. Dean Hall, the librarian, reported a list of donations.

*Monday, January 6, 1893.*—The annual meeting was held this evening, President Emery in the chair.

The president made his annual address.

Rev. Payson W. Lyman, of Fall River, Mass., delivered an address on "The Shays Rebellion."

Dea. E. H. Reed, the historiographer, read memorials of the members who had died since the last meeting.

The annual election took place, with the following result:

*President.*—Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, D.D., of Taunton.

*Vice Presidents.*—Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, of Taunton, and Rev. William L. Chaffin, of North Easton.

*Recording Secretary and Librarian.*—Capt. John W. D. Hall, of Taunton.

*Corresponding Secretary.*—Hon. Charles A. Reed, of Taunton.

*Treasurer.*—Dr. Elijah U. Jones, of Taunton.

*Historiographer.*—Edgar H. Reed, Esq., of Taunton.

*Auditor.*—John F. Montgomery, Esq., of Taunton.

*Directors.*—Hon. William E. Fuller, of Taunton; Gen. Ebenezer W. Peirce, of Freetown; Henry M. Lovering, Esq., of Taunton; Hon. John S. Brayton, of Fall River; Elisha C. Leonard, Esq., of New Bedford; James M. Cushman, Esq., of Taunton.

Mr. Montgomery, auditor, reported briefly the financial condition of the Society—Dr. Jones, the treasurer, being detained at home by illness—stating that there are \$1,700 in savings bank, and \$133 on deposit.

The secretary reported that our Society rolls now contain 537 members, viz.: 165 life, 22 honorary, 72 corresponding, and 278 resident members. Also that 16 life members, 5 honorary, 9 corresponding, and 17 resident members have passed away in six years and three months, since occupying our Historical Hall.

The librarian reported the quarterly donations.

## NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by the Historiographer, REV. EZRA HOYT BRINGTON, D.D., of Newton, Mass.

THE sketches of deceased members prepared for the REGISTER are of necessity brief, because the space that can be appropriated is quite limited. All the materials for more extended memoirs which can be gathered are preserved in the archives of the Society, and they will be available for use in preparing the "Memorial Biographies," of which four volumes have been issued and a fifth volume is in press. The income from the Towne Memorial Fund is devoted to the publication of these volumes.

As the office of Historiographer has been vacant for a number of months, the work of this department is in arrears. It is hoped, however, that in subsequent numbers of the REGISTER the deficiencies will be made up.

Rt. Rev. PHILLIPS BROOKS, D.D., Bishop of Massachusetts.—Bishop Brooks was born in Boston, Dec. 13, 1835, and died in Boston, Jan. 22, 1893. He was the second son of William Gray Brooks and Mary Ann Phillips, thus combining in his own person and in his name two of the oldest and best families of New England. His father was a member of this society, and his memoir will be found in the REGISTER, vol. 33, p. 255.

He was prepared for college in the Boston Latin School, was graduated from Harvard 1859, and studied divinity at Alexandria, Virginia. He was





ordained to the ministry in the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1859; was rector of the Church of the Advent in Philadelphia until 1862, when he was transferred to the Church of the Holy Trinity in the same city. He became rector of Trinity Church in Boston in 1869, and after a ministry of twenty-two years in this ancient church he was elected Bishop of Massachusetts, April 30, 1891, and was consecrated October 14th of the same year.

Bishop Brooks was descended from Thomas Brooks, who came from England in the early years of the Puritan emigration. A number of eminent citizens of Massachusetts have been among his descendants. Three generations ago a descendant of Rev. John Cotton, the second minister of Boston, became the wife of the great-grandfather of Bishop Brooks.

On the side of his mother the Bishop was descended from Rev. George Phillips, a graduate from the University of Cambridge, who came from England in the *Arabella*, with Governor Winthrop, in 1630. He was the first minister of Watertown. The great-grandson of Rev. George Phillips was the well known Rev. Samuel Phillips, minister for sixty years of the Old South Church in Andover. Judge Samuel Phillips, born 1750, was Lieut. Governor of Massachusetts, and one of the founders of Phillips Academy, Andover, as another of the Phillips family was the founder of Phillips Academy, Exeter, and others of Andover Theological Seminary.

Bishop Brooks was interested in everything that relates to the history of New England. He was the author of a number of volumes which have had a wide circulation in this country and across the sea. His sympathies were broad and generous. He was the friend and helper of men of all sorts and conditions. But he will be remembered chiefly for his gift of eloquent and persuasive speech. He seemed to be equally attractive to people who differed not only in respect to culture, but also in their tastes and opinions. He had already taken a place among the greatest preachers of his time. It would not be easy to name one among English-speaking clergymen who excels him as a preacher to the multitudes of men. We shall wait a long time before we look upon his like again.

He was elected a resident member of this Society March 2, 1892.

RUTHERFORD BIRCHARD HAYES, LL.B., LL.D., the nineteenth President of the United States, was elected an honorary member of this Society, Oct. 3, 1877, and was one of its honorary vice-presidents from 1879 to 1889.

He was born in Delaware, Ohio, Oct. 4, 1822, and was of the sixth generation from George Hayes of Windsor, Conn., who came to New England about the year 1680. The family is believed to have been of Scottish descent.

Mr. Hayes received his early education at Norwalk, Ohio, and Middletown, Conn., and was graduated from Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, with the highest honors, in 1842. He entered the Law School of Harvard University, and was graduated in 1845. He began the practice of law in Fremont, Ohio, but removed to the city of Cincinnati, where he soon rose to eminence in his profession. He was city solicitor of Cincinnati a number of years before the civil war. He enlisted as a volunteer in the Army of the United States in 1861, receiving a commission as major. He was in active service during the whole of the war,—was severely wounded at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862,—was promoted Brigadier General in 1864, and Major General by brevet in 1865. After the close of the war he served in the House of Representatives from 1865 to 1867, when he was elected Governor of Ohio. He was reelected in 1869, and in 1875. In 1875 he was elected President of the United States. The most important events during his administration were the withdrawal of the United States troops from the southern states, the resumption of specie payments, and the progress of civil-service reform. After his retirement to private life he was active in educational and charitable work, serving for many years as president of the National Prison Reform Association; trustee of the Peabody Educational Fund; and of the John F. Slater Fund.

He married, Dec. 30, 1852, Lucy Ware Webb, by whom he had eight children.

Besides the practice of law, and the duties of his political life, President Hayes gave much attention to literary and historical studies. He was one of the founders of the Ohio Historical Society, and a corresponding member of various historical and literary societies. He received the degree of LL.D. from Kenyon College in 1868, from Harvard 1877, Yale, and Johns Hopkins in 1880.

He died in Fremont, Ohio, Jan. 17, 1893.



GEORGE WILLIAM CURTIS, A.M., LL.D., was elected a corresponding member, Feb. 7, 1883, and an honorary member, Oct. 1, 1890. He was born in Providence, R. I., Feb. 24, 1824, and died at his home in West New Brighton, Richmond Co., New York, Aug. 31, 1892. He was a son of George and Mary Elizabeth (Burrill) Curtis.

At the age of fifteen he became a clerk in a mercantile house in New York. When eighteen years of age, he, with his older brother, joined the community of Brook Farm in West Roxbury, Mass., remaining there about two years. Then they spent one or two years on a farm in Concord, Mass. In 1846 Mr. Curtis went abroad, spending some time as a student at the University of Berlin, and traveling in a leisurely way through southern Europe, Egypt and Syria. In 1850 he returned to New York and entered upon a literary life. He was connected with the New York "Tribune" for a short time.

From 1853 to 1856 he was editor of "Putnam's Monthly." This led him into a partnership with the publishers of the magazine, though he had no share in the management of the business. In 1857 the firm failed, and Mr. Curtis relinquished his private property, and, as that did not suffice, devoted his income for the next fifteen years to paying in full the debts of the firm. He was engaged several seasons in the lecture field, where he won high distinction. He took the stump for Fremont in 1856; was a delegate to the second national Republican convention at Chicago, in 1860; became political editor of "Harper's Weekly" in 1863; was made a regent of the University of the State of New York in 1864; was non-resident Professor at Cornell University for four years; in 1867 was a delegate at large to the Constitutional convention of New York, in which he was the chairman of the committee on education; was a delegate to the national Republican convention of 1876. In 1862, President Lincoln offered him the position of consul-general in Egypt, which he declined. He declined also the post of minister to England, and later that of minister to Germany, offered to him by President Hayes in 1877. Mr. Curtis was specially interested in civil-service reform, and was the chairman of a commission appointed by President Grant in 1871, to draw up rules for the regulation of the civil service. He was for many years President of the National Civil-Service Reform League, and of the New York Association. He was, as has been seen, for many years prominent in the national Republican party. After the spring of 1884, he no longer identified himself with that party.

For the last twenty-five years of his life he had his summer home in Ashfield, Mass., where he spent four or five months of each year. He came there into pleasant relations with the permanent residents of the town, entered heartily into the local educational and social interests, and has left behind most pleasant recollections of himself. The academy, the public library, the poor and feeble, have reason gratefully to cherish his memory.

Mr. Curtis married in 1836, Anna Shaw, the daughter of Frank George Shaw, and had three children: Frank George Curtis, Elizabeth Burrill Curtis and Sarah Shaw Curtis. He received the degree of A.M. from Brown University in 1853; that of LL.D. from Madison University in 1864, from Harvard University in 1881, and from Brown University in 1882.

His principal publications were: "Nile Notes of a Howadji" (1851); "The Howadji in Syria" (1852); "Lotus Eating" (1852); "Potiphar Papers" (1853); "Prue and I" (1856); "Trumps" (1862). To these should be added the series of papers entitled the "Editor's Easy Chair," which Mr. Curtis contributed to "Harper's Monthly" from 1853 to the time of his death. Among his published addresses are the following: "Eulogy upon Charles Sumner," before the Legislature of Massachusetts in 1874; "Centennial Oration" at Concord, Mass. 1875; "Centennial Oration" at Schuylersville, N. Y., 1877; "Discourse upon William Cullen Bryant," before the New York Historical Society, 1878; "Oration upon Unveiling the Statue of Burns" in Central Park, 1880.

*By the Rev. George M. Adams, D.D., of Auburndale.*

DAVID WILLIAMS PATTERSON, the well-known genealogist, was elected a corresponding member of this Society, Sept. 5, 1855. He died at his home in Newark Valley, Tioga Co., N. Y., on 18th Nov. 1892.

His father, Hon. Chester Patterson, a native of Richmond, Mass., where he was born 24 Sept. 1777, removed with his father to Union, Broome Co., N. Y., in February, 1793, and was sheriff of that county, 1809-12; represented it in





the state Legislature, 1819-21, inclusive; was one of the presidential electors of the state of New York, 1824, casting his vote for John Quincy Adams; and town clerk of Union for many years, besides being otherwise much occupied with the public affairs of the town. In 1839, he removed with his family to Newark Valley, where he died 22 Sept. 1857, æ. 73. His wife was Mary Ann Elliott.

His son, the subject of our sketch, was born in Union, N. Y., 15 July, 1824; removed with his parents to Newark Valley, in 1839; and, obtaining a good common-school education, studied dentistry at Rochester, N. Y., and commenced its practice at West Winsted, Ct., in December, 1846. On the 8th of June, 1853, he married Helen Maria (daughter of Otis and Sarah Slosson) Lincoln, of Newark Valley, who survives him, with their four children, Anna, Lincoln Elliott, Sterling Woodford and Ralph Thacher.

While engaged in a successful practice at West Winsted, Dr. Patterson became interested in the study of American genealogy and local history; which so grew upon him, that finally, upon his removal to Newark Valley, in May, 1865, he abandoned dentistry, and thenceforth devoted himself (aside from the management of his small paternal farm) entirely to his favorite pursuits.

Of the great extent and value of his work, comparatively little is known even among his fellow-laborers in the same field; for most of it was done for others, and his share in the compilation of many of our best genealogies is indicated only by a line in the preface, or an occasional foot-note.\* But the *quality* of that work, in the appreciation of those best qualified to understand it, will ever remain unchallenged. He was a most indefatigable and conscientious worker, pushing his researches with a systematic thoroughness and acumen which left almost absolutely nothing to be gathered by others who might, perchance, follow him over the same ground. One who knew him well, writing to me since his death, aptly speaks of "the *relentless objectivity* of his search." He seemed never anxious to "see himself in print"; his untiring industry and perseverance found its most ample reward in the consciousness that his work was well done; and crowded with work as he always was, he was ever ready to help, from his own stores of information and experience, all who came to him—from the timid tyro in the field of genealogy, to the veteran with whom he had often measured the lance of criticism. Hence, it is perfectly safe to say that we have had, in America, during the past forty years, no genealogist whose work stands so absolutely unquestioned, or whose *dicta* in regard to any mooted point was so unhesitatingly accepted as Dr. Patterson's. There was, among his fellow-laborers in the field, a sincere conviction (1) of his personal conscientiousness, and (2) of the perfection of his peculiar methods of systematic research, record, arrangement and statement. In these details he certainly excelled—and, though some of them (such as his system of notation; or the "married with," upon which he so much insisted; or the manner of his preparation of MSS. for the printer) might, to some, appear "cranky," they were certainly substantiated by him with very convincing argument; and, whether in MS. or print, left no doubt in the reader's mind as to what was intended.

The character of Dr. Patterson's literary work was but the natural expression of his own nature—firm, plainly expressed, devoid of all pretence. His rugged honesty always found free expression; and his dislike of that which was mean or underhanded was never glossed over with smooth words, or cancelled by polite silence. Scrupulously honest and rigidly exact and correct in all his transactions; quick to resent a wrong, real or fancied, he was equally considerate of the legal rights of others. There was, withal, a wonderful degree of tenderness in his nature; his friendships were as strong as his dislikes; and his best friends were those who best understood and appreciated the nature of his work, and were in sympathy with his peculiar literary tastes. In all the relations of life, domestic, social, religious and literary, the man's *positiveness* was so little in accord with the conventionalism of ordinary society—that, together with his modesty, it debarred him from that full recognition of his value in the community to which his abilities and his works entitled him. Generous

\* In the case of Nos. 2, 3, 6 and 9, of the following list, Mr. Patterson's claim to authorship rests upon facts personally known by, or from statements made by him to the author of this sketch, or to members of his own family.—H. R. S.





and helpful by nature, he was always "to the front" in the social, religious and higher material interests of the community in which he resided: still, in all such public affairs, he was (true to his nature) the advocate of those methods only which would produce the most thorough and substantial results. His religious views, while they might not, perhaps, have exactly squared with any church creed, were the outcome of a deep study of the Bible and of human nature: and we have reason to know, personally, that his was the faith of the humble Christian, looking forward to eternal salvation through the only atonement upon the Cross.

It is somewhat difficult, at the present time, to prepare a full and exact schedule of Mr. Patterson's genealogical work. From the best data available, however, we glean the following:

The only published works, avowedly his, are:—

1. *A Letter of Directions to His Father's Birthplace*, by John Holmes, with Notes and a Genealogy by D. Williams Patterson. 1863. 8vo. pp. 76.

2. *John Watson of Hartford, Conn., and his Descendants*. A Genealogy by Thomas Watson. 1863. 8vo. pp. 47.

These two works were respectively Nos. 1 and 3 of the issues of a private club of three members (D. Williams Patterson, then of West Winsted, Ct.; Francis S. Hoffman, Esq., of New York City, and the writer of this memoir, then resident in Brooklyn, N. Y.), styling itself the "*U. Q. Club*"—a name humorously suggested by Dr. P., with reference to the "unknown quantity" which so often, in genealogy as in mathematics, puzzles the student: as well as to the non-identification of the membership of the club, now for the first time given to the public.

3. *Memorables of the Montgomeries*. New York. Printed for the King of Clubs. 1866. (Edition 40 copies in 4to. 60 in 8vo.) Bradstreet Press, New York.

This, which included a Montgomery Pedigree, was prepared for and privately printed by Thomas H. Montgomery, Esq., of Philadelphia: the device used on its title, a "King of Clubs," was also, I believe, a suggestion of Dr. P.'s.

4. *Slosson Genealogy*. By D. Williams Patterson. Reprinted from the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, of 1872. 8vo. pp. 20. A record of descendants of Nathaniel Slosson, born about 1696, Norwalk, Conn.

5. *John Stoddard, of Wethersfield, Ct., and his Descendants*, 1642-1872. A Genealogy by D. Williams Patterson. 8vo. pp. 96, 1873.

6. *The Isbell and Kingman Families*. Some records of Robert Isbell and Henry Kingman and their descendants. Gathered from various sources, and compiled by Leroy W. Kingman. Owego, 1889. 4to. pp. 30.

7. *Brockway Family*. Some records of Wolston Brockway and his descendants. Compiled for Francis E. Brockway [by D. Williams Patterson]. Owego, 1890. 4to. pp. 167.

8. *The Grant Genealogy*. Descendants of Matthew, of Windsor, Conn. [Reprinted from Stiles's Revised History and Genealogy of Windsor, Conn., 1893. 8vo. pp. 42. Edition 100 copies.]

9. *The Whitney Family, Connecticut, 1649-1878*. Privately printed by the late S. Whitney Phoenix, of New York City. 3 vols. 4to. 916, 898, 826 pp. and pedigrees. Edition 510 copies. The compilation and arrangement of this work was the greatest monument of Mr. Patterson's industry and skill; and he prepared, also, enough more material (especially biographical) to have made another large volume; which, however, Mr. Phoenix did not see fit to publish.

10. To Mr. John Boyd's *Annals of Winchester, Conn.*, Mr. Patterson contributed a large amount of genealogical matter and labor, which received due acknowledgment.

11. *Susquehanna Association. Historical Notes*. Compiled by D. Williams Patterson, for the Susquehanna Association of Congregational Churches and Ministers (reprinted from *Congregational Quarterly*). Boston, 1874. 8vo. 8. Notes on the "First" Susquehanna Association.

In *Manuscript* form, he left many many valuable works, most of which are well prepared for printing: among these the principal are:—

1. *The Holy Ones of Lisle*, or Fifteen-score and one who sought to serve the Lord. Compiled from authentic records. 4to. pp. 269. [A history of the First Church of Lisle, N. Y.]

2. *Folk-Lore of East Haddam, Conn.* Seven or more large 4to. vols. [Originally compiled for a gentleman in Connecticut. Mr. P. devoted much time to the preparation of this collection.]



3. *Robert Lane and His Descendants.*
  4. *Serge. John Matthews*, of Norwalk, Conn., and some of his Descendants, 1639-1884; about same number of pages as No. 1.
  5. *Spencer Genealogy*—Jared and Hannah, married 1665; about same number of pages as No. 4.
  6. *Cone Genealogy*—Daniel of Haddam, Ct., 1626.
  7. *Rockwell*, of Stamford, Ct.—John of 1860.
  8. *Smith Family*, of Milford, Ct., 1671.
  9. *Isaac Willey and Descendants*, Boston, Mass., 1640.
  10. *Some Records of Thomas Lee*, of Lyme, Ct.
  11. *Hangerford Family*, of East Haddam, Ct.—Thomas, 1639; about 100 pages.
  12. *Genealogies of the Christopher, Crocker and Merceur Families.*
  13. *Mersereau Genealogy*—Jean Mersereau, from France, 1685-1888.
  14. *Proprietors of Haddam, Ct.*
  15. *Willard Family*—Richard, of Kent, Eng.; will dated 1616.
  16. *Seymours of New Canaan, Ct.*—from Andrew, 1734; also of Greenwich, (Ct.) and Newburgh (N. Y.) Seymours.
  17. *Study of the Moores, of Sinsbury, Ct., 1755.*
  18. *Alford Records.*
  19. *Fragments of Lyme (Conn.) Genealogies*—about 500 pages, 4to.
  20. *Patterson Family.*
  21. *Holmes*, a very large MSS. work, done for Rufus E. Holmes of West Winsted, Ct. Mr. Patterson was engaged on this at the time of his death. His last journey, made under conditions of much pain and personal suffering, was in the interest of this work.
  22. *Descendants of Robert Coe*—from 1634.
  23. *Genealogies of Norwalk and Ridgefield, Ct.*—a large MS.
  24. *Ralph Keeler and Descendants, 1613.*
  25. *Miscellaneous.* 15 large vols., A—L, some families very fully written up.
  26. *History of the Families of the Boston Purchase*—a very large MS., a few sketches from which (relative to the families of Berkshire, Newark Valley and Richford) were published in Gay's Historical Gazetteer of Tioga Co., N. Y., in 1881.
  27. *Some Records of the Descendants of the Widow Ford, 1621-1880.*
  28. *Records of the Willey Family, of East Haddam, Ct. Second Copy. With Letters.*
  29. *Whitney.* Three large MSS. apparently ready for publication, viz.:—  
 (a) *Joshua Whitney and his Descendants.* Compiled, 1884-88; dedicated to Abel W., of Adrian, Mich., "whose generosity made possible the studies which opened the way for compiling this genealogy of the W. family of Mass."  
 (b) *Whitney Family of Massachusetts*—from John and Elinor, of Watertown, Mass., parents of Joshua above referred to.  
 (c) *Massachusetts Whitneys. Cortland Co. and Tioga Co., N. Y. Branch.—Descendants of Jonathan.*
- Mr. Patterson was an early and ardent collector of all printed genealogies and local histories, and accumulated a large and very valuable library; which, it is to be hoped, will be kept intact and find a suitable resting-place in some public institution, in accordance with his own oft-expressed desire.
- By Henry R. Stiles, M.D.

## BOOK NOTICES.

[The Editor requests persons sending books for notice to state, for the information of readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.]

*Family-Histories and Genealogies. A Series of Genealogical and Biographical Monographs on the Families of MacCurdy, Mitchell, Lord, Lynde, Dighy, Newdigate, How, Willoughby, Griswold, Walcott, Pitkin, Ogden, Johnson, Diodati, Lee and Marcan. And Notes on the Families of Buchanan, Parmelee, Boardman, Lay, Locke, Cole, DeWolf, Drake, Bond and Swayne, Dunbar and Clarke,*



and a Notice of Chief Justice Morrison Remick Waite. With Twenty-Nine Pedigree Charts and Two Charts of Combined Descents. In three volumes. By EDWARD ELBRIDGE SALISBURY and EVELYN MCCORDY SALISBURY. 1892. Privately Printed. Super Royal 4to. The first volume is bound in two parts. There is also a supplementary volume containing the thirty-one charts, the whole work being bound in five volumes. Price, with boxing, \$26. Only 300 copies have been or will be printed.

In 1885 Prof. Edward Elbridge Salisbury, of New Haven and Lyme, Conn., printed his "Family Memorials," which consisted of a series of genealogical and biographical monographs of the Salisbury and allied families, with pedigree charts, bound in two quarto volumes. At that time it was probably the most elegant work of genealogy which had appeared, and contained much valuable and original matter; but now that elegant work is even surpassed by the united effort of himself and wife, in three quarto volumes, bound in five, the fifth being a supplementary volume of thirty-one pedigree charts. These monographs, which consist of about fifteen hundred pages, are printed in the same superb style, and uniform with those of Prof. Salisbury's, and give the families from which Mrs. Salisbury descends.

There have been several elaborate genealogies printed, as the Hyde, Strong, Dwight, Wentworth, Whitney, Winslow and Pickering (first part only of this last), but none in so sumptuous a manner as these, or that contain such extended biographies; in fact they are mainly devoted to biography. It is hardly probable that there will be many such works issued, for we are told by the authors that the expenditure has been about \$16,000, not including their own time of between seven or eight years (a labor of love), nor the large expenditure of money for obtaining information.

The authors state in their circular, as is so common to the enthusiastic genealogist, that when they began their labors it was intended to prepare a single volume of some two or three hundred pages, which have been multiplied to the number above mentioned.

Lyme, the birthplace of Mrs. Salisbury, is the starting point of her delineations, and embracing so many descendants of that ancient town, as it does, the book is almost a history of the place itself.

Prof. and Mrs. Salisbury have been fortunate in having such historic families, in this country and in Europe, to work up, and the matter is so rich and interesting that persons not specially interested in genealogy or identified with these families will find these volumes delightful reading.

The enormous amount of labor required on such an extended work, the great nervous strain, the excessive care needed to prevent errors, are known only to those who have been similarly engaged, and Prof. and Mrs. Salisbury are to be congratulated on this monument of their patience and skill.

*By Harrison Ellery, of Boston.*

*Transactions of the Royal Historical Society.* New Series. Vol. vi. London: Longmans, Green & Co. And New York: 15 East 16th Street. 1892. Svo. pp. 366+16+7.

The articles comprised in this volume constitute a valuable addition to historical literature. Many of them seem to be of special interest, particularly "The Publication of the Gascon Rolls by the British and French Governments, considered as a New Element in English History" (that great and hitherto almost unexplored labyrinth of parchments, likely, it is thought, to throw great light on the history of the British rule in Aquitaine—covering the period between 1242 and 1460). "The progress of Historical Research during the Session, 1891-92," and the "Presidential Address."

Probably the far-reaching results wrought by this and kindred societies in Great Britain and her colonies and in our own land—and likewise in foreign countries—cannot be estimated. Among the many learned British societies, the Royal Historical Society holds a high position.

It is impossible in a short notice to give an adequate, hardly even a general account, of the rich and varied contents of the book before us. Of the latter paper only will time and space permit of more than passing notice, although all the articles seem to be well deserving of careful study. The address of the President, the Rt. Hon. Sir Mountstuart E. Grant Duff, is in many ways a remarkable one; the matter is excellent, the style is clear and forcible, and there





is not wanting a touch of humor to enliven it. I cannot too heartily commend the author's glowing praise of historical studies; in fact this underlies the whole address. Would that a copy of it were accessible in every school-house in the land, to arouse and develop enthusiasm in this helpful (I had almost said the most helpful) branch of learning.

If there were only fewer studies in our preparatory schools, and more freedom given (as would then be possible) in the choice of these studies, according to the special aptitude of each scholar, I feel sure that better results would be attained. And a much larger portion of time should be allowed, to those whose bent lies in this direction, for the study of history. History, considered as a mental discipline only, may be as good or better than the study of the languages, or mathematics, or even law and philosophy.

The author rightly lays stress on the desirability of having competent teachers to direct students in the study of history. How many have been taught to think, how many have had their desire for knowledge stimulated by the enthusiasm and wise direction of their teachers. How largely the personality of the instructors enters into the work of the student.

The author emphasizes the importance of acquiring a knowledge of general history before attempting to make a study of any particular period. Of course, in these days of sub-division in all branches of learning, the most exact work will have to be left to the specialists in each particular field; still, all have not time to become proficient in many branches, and none can well be unless they are first well-grounded in the broad and general outlines, the foundation principles of history. He well says: "Everywhere history, general history, history considered as one great continuous broadening river, should be present and appealed to."

It is pleasant to record that the author refers with warm praise to Dr. Fisher's "Outlines of Universal History," and Dr. Andrews's "Institutes of History," showing an appreciative estimate of the work of our men of letters, and thus doing something to strengthen the bonds between the two countries which are essentially one.

In regard to the controversy as to whether history is a science or not, the writer inclines to the view (and as it seems to me rightly) that it is not. It does not necessarily dignify history to apply to it a name which may be properly given to other departments of learning. I cannot think that so large and comprehensive a subject as history can be adequately measured and gauged by statistics and rules, even if they be numerous and varied. No, it is more than a branch of science; and its range and development are as limitless as the heart and soul of man. The writer says: "Much ink has been expended on the controversy, whether history should be looked upon as a branch of science or as a branch of literature. It is the old story of the shield with the two sides; if we look at history from one point of view, it appears as a succession of problems; if we look at it from another, it appears a pageant, a succession of pictures—sometimes sad, sometimes brilliant. It is, however, from the side on which it looks like a succession of pictures that general history is approached with most advantage."

What source of instruction can be so fascinating as the wide and productive field of history? What luxuriant harvests may here be reaped by the earnest and careful toilers. To learn what men have done is to know what men may do. And more than men have done, men may do. To read the lives of men who have made history (I mean not merely the lives of great captains and rulers, although they have their place, but those who through faith have wrought righteousness, who have in their day and generation done something to make the world better), we see brightly shining all through the ages countless lives full of simple trusting faith in Jesus Christ; lives of men animated by high purpose, who dared to do and be, who cared not for success—that is what the world calls success,—but who have earnestly striven to deserve success.

In the study of history the imagination is kindled, enthusiasm is stirred, sentiment is aroused, and all the better faculties are brought into action. Hero-worship is not yet dead in the world, and it will never die. There will always be a yearning in the heart of man in his better moments for the true, the beautiful, the good. Who has not felt this influence? And as the learner journeys on in the school of life, he cannot but wistfully turn to the great Hero of history, in whose perfect life all history centres, the Saviour of our souls.

*By Rev. Daniel Rollins, of Boston.*



*Arthur Deloraine Corey. 1866-1891. A Memorial.* Cambridge. 1892. 12mo. pp. 231.

With mingled interest and sadness we have read, carefully, the pages devoted to an account of the brief career of a promising young man, the only child of his parents, Deloraine-Pendre and Isabella (Holden) Corey, of Malden, Mass., who died in Malden, Aug. 17, 1891, in the 26th year of his age; a beautiful memento of parental affection.

Some account of his noted family connections, student life in this country and Germany, and other particulars to which we would call attention, may be found in the January number of the REGISTER, pages 108, 109; but in the neat and tasty volume before us we have more of the details of that life, his travels abroad, his visiting in the interim of his university studies, and before and after, the distinguished galleries, cathedrals, depositories of paintings, and numerous works of art; perfecting himself in a knowledge of the German language, and adding largely to his stock of information to be obtained only by a thorough study and analysis of the original productions of the old masters, so freely opened to him in those noble institutions there mentioned, in England, Italy, France and Germany, accompanied in many of these places by his beloved father.

Arthur graduated at Harvard College with honors, in 1886; went to Europe in the summer of 1887, and in 1891, after a course of nearly four years study at the Royal Friedrich Wilhelm University, in Berlin, Germany, received the highest literary degree of the institution, that of Doctor of Philosophy. In less than three months after his return home he passed away.

The Rev. Dr. Stuckenberg, Arthur's friend and pastor, in Berlin, writes: "Although his life was short, it was well worth while to live for the exercise of the noble qualities which adorned his soul and made his life beautiful."

Following the "Life," as written by his father, is a memorial sermon by Rev. Nathan H. Harriman, of the First Baptist Church, Malden, with an account of the services; and an extract from a discourse by Rev. Benjamin H. Bailey, of the Unitarian Church, closing with a few poems written by Dr. Corey, found among his papers, chiefly printed as the author left them.

The illustrations are, a portrait taken in 1877, when the subject was about 14 years of age, and another in 1891, the year of his death.

*By William B. Trask, A.M., of Dorchester, Mass.*

*L'Intermédiaire des Chercheurs et Curieux.* LUCIEN FAUCOU, Directeur. Paris: Paraissant les 10, 20 et 30 de chaque mois.

This valuable repository of French "Notes and Queries" has completed its twenty-fifth volume, and entered upon its twenty-sixth. Therewith, it announces the early publication of a complete index of twenty-four volumes, covering sixty thousand titles of questions, queries, letters and documents, otherwise unedited, with comprehensive replies and summaries. This was an immense task, and occupied the attention of the learned staff for two entire years. Its publication will be not only of the greatest service to the scholar and the savant, but will always remain a monument to the large capacity, industry and enterprise of *L'Intermédiaire*. As an encyclopedia, its collection will be most precious, of facts otherwise attainable only after great pains and difficult study.

*By Geo. A. Gordon, A.M., of Somerville, Mass.*

*Records of the Town of Plymouth.* Published by Order of the Town. Vol. 2. 1705 to 1743. Boston: Published by W. B. Clarke & Co., 340 Washington St. 8vo. pp. 365.

This volume, like the records of many New England towns, contains much miscellaneous matter. The records of the town-meetings of this period contain little but grants of land, and ascertaining of boundaries. Here, also, are recorded agreements under seal between individuals, the special mark for cattle and sheep of the townsmen, and many strays,—among the last "a Ten Shilling Rhoad Island Bill N<sup>o</sup> (177)" and "The marks of a Whale struck by Joseph Sachemus Indian at Manumet Ponds the 25<sup>th</sup> of November 1737." Evidently the Plymouth of that time had its Four Hundred, for in the tax-rate of 1707 is the following: "Item for the nper sosiety, 13 shillings." An old English expression, very rare here, is found in 1702, "Ye Beatten Way Thurt Now is to ye Kings Rood yt lies Throughout Lakenham." In 1688, Joseph Bartlet





"in consideration of A certain youth Named Nedd and three pounds in money" made over and assigned to Ephraim Morton "A Certain Negro youth being A perpetuall slave whose name is Toney." The preface gives a short biographical sketch of the town clerks of the period, and in this and in the few foot notes, the editor, Mr. William T. Davis, shows his excellent judgment; evidently expecting that the book will be used by persons competent to understand it, and not burying the text under a profusion of quotations. \* \*

*Landmarks in Ancient Dover, New Hampshire.* By MARY P. THOMPSON. Complete Edition. Durham, N. H. 1892. Large 8vo. pp. 234.

In this remarkable volume Miss Thompson completes the work begun in her earlier edition, noticed in the REGISTER for April, 1889. The little book of eighty-five pages, and of a limited scope, has been almost entirely re-written, some errors have been corrected, several hundred new localities have been added, and the result is a new work, containing two hundred and eighty-four pages; exhaustive, and most valuable to all those who are interested in ancient Dover. It forms a complete cyclopædia of all the noteworthy localities and landmarks, ancient and modern, in the whole original township of Dover, which included, besides the present city of that name, the towns of Durham, Lee, Madbury, Rollinsford, Somersworth, the greater part of Newington, and parts of Newmarket and Greenland. Besides which, it also embraces many places in Barrington, Nottingham and Rochester. About seven hundred localities are enumerated in alphabetical order; among them being more than sixty old garrison houses.

The information about all these hundreds of hills, rivers, creeks, brooks, swamps, islands, falls, bridges, mills, ponds, etc., has been obtained by the indefatigable authoress, with an amount of labor that only an investigator can appreciate, from the various early town records, from the County records at Exeter, from the New-Hampshire Provincial and State Papers, and from local and family tradition. The book is replete with interesting genealogical and biographical material, and will prove invaluable to any one who wishes to study carefully the early local history, or to interpret old deeds and records relating to the region.

The authoress has succeeded in establishing fully the locations of Canney's Creek and Hogsty Cove,—two ancient landmarks, hitherto of uncertain situation, but historically important, as marking the original boundary line between Portsmouth and Dover; in regard to the latter point, disproving the situation assumed as correct, in the late Charles W. Tuttle's Historical Papers.

The present volume is dedicated to the Dover Historical Society, at whose request it has been prepared. It is illustrated with a map of the region described, and two plans.

Miss Thompson is entitled to the gratitude of all the sons of old Dover for this unique and valuable contribution to the local history, and it is to be wished that other historic towns might find persons competent and willing to do a similar work for them.

By David Greene Haskins, Jr., A.M., of Cambridge.

*Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636-1850. First Series. Births, Marriages and Deaths. A Family Register for the People.* By JAMES N. ARNOLD, Editor of the "Narragansett Historical Register." Vol. 4. Newport County. Published under the auspices of the General Assembly. Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing Company. 1893. Large 4to. Price \$7.50.

We are pleased to see another volume of this great work, and also to learn that the two remaining counties of the State (Bristol and Washington) will be placed in type during the present year. Mr. Arnold informs us that Newport County (genealogically considered) is the best county in the State, and that the matters treated in this volume are far nearer complete than he expected. Newport, in colonial times, was certainly a place of aristocratic residences, and for more than a century gave law to the State, and had great influence in the affairs of New England. The old cemetery here has scores of tombs bearing coats of arms, and it reminds the visitor more of an old English church-yard than a burial ground in liberty-loving America. The records of this interesting community Mr. Arnold has here presented to the reader's eye. It will please any genealogist to glance over the names, especially one who has an interest in these families. A brief study of the pages here presented will convince the most sceptical of the great amount of patient, careful and laborious research needed to produce





such a result; and as we have before remarked, Mr. Arnold deserves well of his State for his labors in her behalf; and now that the work is so nearly finished, we trust he may successfully complete it to his own desire and pleasure.

The preceding volumes of this work are, Kent County (Vol. 1), price \$5; Providence County (Vols. 2 and 3), price \$10. † † †

*History of the Town of Canton, Norfolk County, Massachusetts.* By DANIEL T. V. HUNTOON. Published by the Town. Cambridge: John Wilson & Son, University Press. 1893. 8vo. pp. 666.

This beautiful and well compiled volume is a worthy memorial of the town of Canton. The author did not live to see his work in print, though he left it completed in manuscript. He died in his native town—whose history he here so well commemorates—Dec. 15, 1886, at the age of forty-four. He was an active member of this Society, and a sketch of his life will be found in the REGISTER, vol. 41, pages 328-9. He had rare qualifications for a work like this; and his labors in collecting and arranging his material and in writing out the history extended through many years. Every topic of interest in the history of Canton will be found satisfactorily treated in this work. The accounts of the Punkapoag Indians, the first English settlers, the churches, the schools, the war of the Revolution and its worthies, the salt works, the powder mill, the loyalists and other matters will be read with interest.

The book does credit to the University Press, at which it was printed, and it is well illustrated. A portrait of the author forms the frontispiece, and other portraits of persons distinguished in the history of the town are given. The book also has views of buildings, memorial tablets, tombstones and other objects of interest, besides several maps. It has a full table of contents and an excellent index.

*Southern Historical Society Papers.* Vol. xx. Edited by R. A. BROCK, Secretary of the Southern Historical Society. Richmond, Va.: 1892. Pamphlet. 8vo. pp. 405.

In this collection of twenty-eight papers, with an index, is presented much valuable information regarding military operations, 1861-65, not otherwise easily attainable, which it is important to possess. The Southern Historical Society is to be congratulated upon its good fortune in securing the continued competent services of the accomplished gentleman, who, in his post as its secretary, skillfully executes the editorial duties of its publications.

By Geo. A. Gordon, A.M., of Somerville, Mass.

1642-1892. *Legends of Woburn, now First Written and Preserved in Collected Form, with Twenty-three Full-page Plates and Eight Tail-pieces. To which is added a Chrono-indexical History of Woburn.* By PARKER LINDALL CONVERSE. Woburn, Mass.: Printed for subscribers only. 1892. 12mo. pp. 177.

Mr. Converse in this volume has given "a ramble in the fields of legendary lore." As he in the preface says, "every country has its national stories, historical and mythical, peculiar to itself; and every hamlet its local ditties, dear to its inhabitants, which, in very many places, have been written and preserved, as they ought to be in all others." These traditions are such as were recounted at the fireside of the fathers. The story-teller of Puritan times has given way to the newspaper reader. Mrs. H. B. Stowe, in "Old Town Folks" and Sam Lawson's "Fireside Tales," has preserved many of the stories of the pioneers of Natick. In this she wrought well. Mr. Converse has likewise rescued a few legends from Woburn's early settlers. There is in every community stories of the Indians, the pat and quaint sayings and characters of its pioneers and leading men. These traditions of the business, social, military and moral life of the locality are often rich, and open to the reader a realism which we cannot get from the pages of statistics and history. The fireside, the village inn, the country-store, belong to the past, and many are the thrilling tales which, if they could be rehearsed to-day, would render true service in picturing the actual life of the fathers and mothers, whose labors we have taken up. This book is finely illustrated by twenty-three full paged plates of homesteads, landscapes and localities of Woburn. The citizens of Woburn are under many obligations to Mr. Converse for this publication illustrative of their early history.

By Rev. Anson Titus, of Natick.



*A Family Genealogical Record.*—Second Edition. Boston: William B. Clarke & Co., 340 Washington St. 1892. Large 4to. pp. 22. Price \$1.25.

This work was first issued in 1885, and was commended by us in October of that year. It consists of a series of blanks for recording the ancestry of any person, and there is room in it for ten generations. The author is Miss Emma F. Ware, of Milton, Mass., the author of the *Ware Genealogy*, published in 1887 in the REGISTER. She has made several improvements in this second edition. Those who wish to preserve a record of their ancestors in tabular form will find this a convenient book for the purpose. There is sufficient room in the space allotted to each individual to enter the most important facts in his history. We commend it to all such persons.

*History of the Old Dutch Church at Totowa, Paterson, New Jersey, 1755-1827.*

By WILLIAM NELSON. Baptismal Register, 1756-1808. Paterson, N. J.: Press Printing and Publishing Company. 1892. 8vo. pp. 169.

Mr. Nelson, in his "Forewords," says, "From the lips of the 'oldest inhabitant' the writer was wont many years ago to hear much about the Old Dutch Church at Totowa, till in fancy he could picture to himself the quaint square stone building with pyramidal shingle roof, and odd belfry; the box-pews, with doors carefully closed; the queer pulpit perched up at one end, overshadowed by the huge sounding board; the sturdy Dutch folk who with reverential air listened to the Word as expounded by Dominie Marinus, Dominie Mayer, Dominie Schonmaker or Dominie Ettinge, and at intermissions strolled about the solemn 'God's Acre' where reposed their dead who waited the resurrection unto Life."

With reverent care Mr. Nelson has gathered, in the work before us, the history of the church from the first preaching at Towanda in 1735, and the organization of a church in 1750, to the burning in 1827 of the quaint old church edifice, of which an engraving is given. He has also furnished a full transcript of the church register, which is in the Dutch language. An appendix of historical documents and a full index are given. The author deserves great praise for this contribution to the history and genealogy of New Jersey. Only 200 copies were printed, all for private distribution.

*Centennial Year (1792-1892) of the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture.* Small 8vo. pp. 146. Printed at the Salem Observer Office. 1892.

This historical sketch of the Society named was issued in paper covers by the trustees last summer, at a date corresponding to that of the organization of the Society. A few volumes have since been issued in cloth binding for libraries, etc. The narrative contains, besides the main facts of the Society's experience during the century, many incidental matters pertaining to the general progress of agriculture in this State, with interesting references to distinguished citizens who have in one or another way been identified with that progress. The book is compiled by Mr. Daniel W. Baker of Boston, and shows his thorough and conscientious research.

*Swedish Holsteins in America from 1644 to 1892, comprising many Letters and Biographical matter relating to John Hughes, the "Stamp Officer," and friend of Franklin. With Papers not before published relating to his brother of Revolutionary fame, Colonel Hugh Hughes of New York. The Families of De Haven, Rittenhouse, Clay, Potts, Blakiston, Atlee, Coates, and other descendants of Matthias Holstein, of Wicaco, Philadelphia, are included. Thirty-five\* family pictures, and fac-similes of letters of Benjamin Franklin and Rev. Nicholas Collin, D.D., are given.* By Mrs. ANNA M. HOLSTEIN, Upper Merion, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. Norristown, Pa. 1892. 8vo. pp. 307, including indexes. Price \$4.00.

Genealogists inquire for original research, new and valuable. This book meets these requirements. Franklin's remarkable letter, the Hughes family letters and Anthony Wayne's are of general historical interest. The Holsteins, one of the most ancient Swedish-American families, a substantial and respectable race, still survive in the ninth generation near the spot occupied in 1644, perhaps earlier, by their forefathers. The Hughes, De Havens, Hulings

\* Three were received too late for the title page.





(Huguenots, de Hulingues), Clays, Rittenhouses and Potts are names well known in Pennsylvania. The biographical notices of the Hepburns, Pollocks and Rockhills are of those distinguished in various ways, who married descendants. Thirty-eight excellent portraits add to the interest of this well-printed book, with a quaint and curious autograph letter of the Rev. Nicholas Collin, the view of Gloria Dei (Old Swedes) Church, Philadelphia, and the De Haven arms.

Page 252 is a photograph of Benjamin Franklin's letter, Aug. 9, 1765, to his friend John Hughes, the Stamp Officer, of the greatest public interest. Franklin expresses dissatisfaction with the rebellious colonies, advises Mr. Hughes to hold his office, with other details showing his action on this important question. Politically he would have been ruined had this letter appeared in his lifetime. The Sons of Liberty and James Otis received the *ex-avant* Stamp Officer with great courtesy on his visit to Boston in 1769. He was well received in other parts of New England, and in 1771 with special consideration in South Carolina.

This work is badly arranged; the REGISTER's system should have been followed. A more complete index would have been a great addition. \* \* \*

*First Annual Report of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, together with the Several Addresses delivered at the Meeting held on Wednesday evening, Nov. 30, 1892.* Philadelphia: Printed for the Society. Sm. 4to. pp. 53.

We are glad to see a new genealogical society taking its place among the learned societies of this country; and we trust that others will soon be formed in the several States of the Union. The first meeting of the projectors of the association was held at Philadelphia, at the residence of Mr. Charles R. Hildeburn, on the 13th of February, 1892, and on the 24th of that month this Society was organized by the adoption of a Constitution and By-Laws and by the election of officers.

The neatly printed volume before us, besides the annual report of the directors, contains the annual address of the president, Edward Shippen, M.D., U.S.A., and an address by Mr. Howard M. Jenkins. Appended are lists of the officers and members of the Society. We notice that the Society is making good progress in the collection of manuscript copies of church records in Pennsylvania and adjacent States.

*The Starin Family in America, descendants of Nicholas Ster (Starin), one of the Early Settlers of Fort Orange (Albany, N. Y.).* By WILLIAM L. STONE. Albany: Joel Mausell's Sons, Publishers. 1892. 4to. pp. 233.

*The Pedigree of Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker, Henry Clay Pennypacker, Isaac Rustling Pennypacker, James Lane Pennypacker, of Philadelphia, sons of Isaac Anderson Pennypacker and Anna Maria Whitaker.* Philadelphia. 1892. Folio, pp. 3, with two large folding genealogical charts. Edition 50 copies.

*Genealogical Sketches of Robert and John Hazelton and Some of their Descendants. With Brief Notices of other New-England Families bearing this Name.* Compiled by Dr. WILLIAM B. LAPHAM. Portland, Maine: Published by F. H. Hazelton. 1892. 8vo. pp. 367.

*Some Memories of James Stokes and Caroline Phelps Stokes.* Arranged for their Children and Grandchildren. Printed for the Family. 1892. 12mo. pp. 579. Edition 100 copies.

*A History and Genealogy of the Families of Bulloch, Stobo, De Veaux, Irvine, Douglass, Buillie, Lewis, Adams, Glen, Jones, Davis, Hunter; and a Genealogy of branches of the Habershams, King, Stiles, Footman, Newell, Turner, Stewart, Dunwoody, Elliott, with mention of the Families of Bryan, Bourke, Williams, Wylly, Woodbridge and many other Families.* By JOSEPH G. BULLOCH, M.D. Savannah, Ga.: Braid & Hutton, Printers and Binders. 1892. 8vo. pp. 171.

*The Bartletts, Ancestral, Geographical, Biographical, Historical.* Comprising an Account of the American Progenitors of the Bartlett Family, with Special Reference to the Descendants of John Bartlett of Weymouth and Cumberland. By THOMAS EDWARD BARTLETT. 8vo. pp. 112.

*Ancestry of Joseph Trowbridge Bailey, of Philadelphia, and Catherine Goddard Weaver, of Newport, Rhode Island.* By JOSEPH TROWBRIDGE BAILEY. Printed Privately. Philadelphia. 1892. 4to. pp. 54.

*Some Descendants of John Moulton and William Moulton, of Hampton, N. H., 1592-1892.* Compiled by AUGUSTUS F. MOULTON.





- A Genealogy of Several Branches of the Whittemore Family, including the Original Whittemore Family of Hitchin, Hertfordshire, England, and a Brief Lineage of other Branches (Revised Edition).* By B. B. WHITTEMORE. Nashua, N. H.: Francis T. Whittemore, Printer. 1893. 8vo. pp. 132.
- Materials for a Genealogy of the Scammon Family in Maine.* Salem: The Salem Press. 1892. 8vo. pp. 21.
- 1632-1892. Memorials of Roderick White and his wife Lucy Blakeslie, of Paris Hill, N. Y., with some Account of their American Ancestors, and a Complete Record of their Descendants.* By ANDREW C. WHITE. Ithaca, N. Y.: Printed for the Family. 1892. 8vo. pp. 32.
- Genealogy of the Brownell Family.* 18mo. pp. 64.
- James Ayer. In Memoriam. Born October 4, 1815; Died December 31, 1891.* Privately Printed. 1892. 4to. pp. 58.
- Genealogy of the Dutton Family of Pennsylvania. Preceded by a History of the Family in England from the Time of William the Conqueror to the Year 1669; with an Appendix containing a short account of the Duttons of Connecticut.* By GILBERT COPE. West Chester, Pa.: Printed for the Author. 1871. 8vo. pp. 112.
- Noyes Genealogy. Record of a Branch of the Descendants of Rev. James Noyes, of Newbury, Mass.* Compiled by HORATIO N. NOYES. Cleveland, Ohio. 1889. 8vo. pp. 32.
- Sargents from England, first to settle in New England prior to 1690. The First William Sargent, Amesbury, Mass., his Genealogical Record, and many of his Descendants; giving fully that of Moses Sargent, Warren, Vt., and that of all his Descendants.* By EDWIN EVERETT SARGENT. St. Johnsbury, Vt. 1893. 12mo. pp. 21.
- A Few Facts concerning Roger Wellington and some of his Descendants.* Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, Printers. 1892. Fcp. 4to. pp. 26.
- The Lippincotts of England and America. Edited from the Genealogical Papers of the late James S. Lippincott.* 8vo. pp. 43.
- Sketch of Rev. Blackleach Barrett and Related Stratford Families.* By M. D. RAYMOND. Published by the Fairfield County Historical Society. 12mo. pp. 44+8.
- History of the Putnam Family in England and America.* By EBEN PUTNAM. Part III. Issued only to Subscribers. Salem. August, 1892.
- Some Facts concerning the Ancestors and Descendants of Asaph Churchill 1st, of Milton.* Compiled by GARDNER ASAPH CHURCHILL. Dorchester, Mass. 1887. 8vo. pp. 18.
- History of the Dudley Family. Number VIII.* By DEAN DUDLEY. Wakefield, Mass.: Dean Dudley, Publisher. 1893. 8vo. Price \$1 a number.
- Memorial of the Reunion of the Descendants of Governor Thomas Dudley.* Appendix to the History of the Dudley Family. By DEAN DUDLEY. Wakefield, Mass.: Published by the Author. 1892. 8vo. pp. 52. Price 50 cts.
- The Sharpes.* 8vo. Issued monthly, 4 pages each number.
- The Lee Family, relating especially to Samuel Lee, of Watertown, Mass., and some of his Descendants.* By O. P. ALLEN. Newport, R. I.: R. H. Tilley. 1893. 8vo. pp. 14.
- The Ancestry and Earlier Life of George Washington.* By EDWARD D. NEILL, D.D. 8vo. 48 pages.
- The Historical Journal of the More Family.* Newark, N. J. Vol. I., No. 2. January, 1893. 8vo.
- Lucy Noyes, the Lost Child of Wachusett Mountain.* By FRANCIS E. BLAKE. Boston: Press of David Clapp & Son. 1893. 8vo. pp. 23.
- The Weaver Family of New York City.* By ISAAC J. GREENWOOD. Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers. 1893. Royal 8vo. pp. 12.
- The Pemberton Family.* By WALTER K. WATKINS. Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers. 1892. 8vo. pp. 9.



We continue in this number our quarterly notices of recent genealogical publications.

The first book on our list, the *Starin Family*, is by William L. Stone, author of the *Life and Times of Sir William Johnson, Bart.*, and other well-known historical, biographical and genealogical works. It is brought out in an elegant style, and is a fine specimen of the typographical work of Joel Munsell's Sons, who are worthy successors of their father. The *Starin* family is traced to the present time from Nicholas *Ster*, who was born on the borders of the *Zuyder Zee* in 1663, and emigrated to New Amsterdam, where he landed in 1696. Soon after the arrival of the immigrant in America, he changed his Dutch surname *Ster* (*Star*) to the German *Stern*, having the same signification, and a few years later to *Staring* or *Starin*; and these two surnames have been used interchangeably to the present time. Mr. Stone has been successful in obtaining material for his book, which he has arranged in a clear manner. The book has a good index, and is illustrated with fine portraits and other engravings.

The *Pennypacker Pedigree* is given in large folding charts, in which the ancestors of the persons named on the title page are traced in all lines. They include many historical personages. The work was compiled by Mr. James L. Pennypacker for his brother, Mr. Samuel W. Pennypacker, of Philadelphia.

The next work, the *Hazelton genealogy*, is compiled by Dr. Lapham, of Augusta, Me., who has had much experience in compiling family and local histories, and is published by Mr. Franklin H. Hazelton, of Portland, Me., to whom the inception of the work is due. The book is well compiled, well indexed and well printed. It is illustrated with fifteen portraits and an engraved coat of arms.

The volume on the *Stokes family* is gotten up in a very handsome manner, and is illustrated with portraits and other engravings of a high order. It consists chiefly of a well written account of the life of Mrs. Stokes and her husband. An appendix of genealogical matter relating to their ancestry is given. It is compiled by Anna B. Warner for the children of Mr. and Mrs. James Stokes. We wish such family memorials were more frequent.

The *Bulloch* book contains much interesting matter relating to families from which the author is descended. It makes a handsome volume and is well compiled.

The *Bartlett* book contains much valuable and interesting matter about the *Bartletts*, and particularly about the line named in the title page; and the author deserves praise for the creditable manner in which he has performed his work. It is well indexed.

The *Bailey and Weaver* book is devoted to the ancestors of the persons named in the title. It is well compiled and handsomely printed. It is illustrated with portraits.

The *Moulton* book is by Mr. Augustus F. Moulton, a lawyer, of Portland, Me., and does credit to his research and taste. It makes a handsome volume, and is well indexed.

The *Whittemore* book is by the late Bernard Bemis Whittemore, of Nashua, N. H. It contains much valuable matter about the families of this name, which is to be distinguished from that of Whitmore, another early New England family.

The *Scammon* pamphlet is by Mr. Benjamin N. Goodale, of Saco, Maine. It gives a full record of one line of the *Scammons* of York County, Maine.

The *White* pamphlet is by Mr. Andrew C. White, assistant librarian of Cornell University. Roderick White, born 1788, died 1822, was the seventh generation in descent from Elder John White, an early settler of Hartford, Conn.; and his wife, Lucy Blakeslee, was the seventh generation from Thomas Blakeslee, of Brauford, Conn. The line of each is clearly traced.

The *Brownell* book is by Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth Spencer, née Atwood, of Ithaca, N. Y., who entitles it "*Some of my Ancestors*," it being a record of families from which she is descended. It was printed by a boy on his little printing press that would only print a sheet the size of the book. It is creditable to his skill. Mrs. Spencer is to be congratulated on obtaining so full records of her ancestors.



The book on Dr. Ayer, though strictly a biography, contains genealogical matter relating to the Ayer, Mason and Ayres families. It is handsomely printed, and illustrated with portraits and views.

The Dutton Family was printed over twenty years ago, but as it has never before been noticed in the REGISTER, we give its title and commend it to our readers.

The Noyes pamphlet gives one line of the descendants of the Rev. James Noyes, the kinsman and colleague of Rev. Thomas Parker as minister of the First Church of Newbury. It is well compiled and makes a fine pamphlet.

The Sargent book is well described in its title page. We think this is the first genealogy of the Amesbury Sargents printed. The Sargents here preserved settled in Vermont in the last century.

The Wellington book is by Mrs. Adaline W. Griswold, of Belmont, Mass. It contains the will of Roger Wellington, of Watertown, Mass., the emigrant ancestor of this family, and a brief genealogical account of some of his descendants. The book is well compiled and handsomely printed.

The Lippincott pamphlet has been printed from the manuscripts of the late James S. Lippincott, who spent many years on the work, and had he lived would, no doubt, have produced a fuller work. The matter here preserved shows much research. We hope that the friends who have preserved the manuscript in print will make it the basis of a larger work.

The Burritt book, or a portion of it, was read as a paper by Mr. Raymond, of Tarrytown, N. Y., before the Fairfield County Historical Society at Bridgeport, Conn., Friday evening, Feb. 19, 1892. It is a valuable and interesting paper.

The Putnam Family has reached the third number, and maintains its interest. It does credit to the compiler.

Mr. Churchill, the compiler of the pamphlet on the Churchill family, has been many years collecting material relative to the genealogy of that family. He has selected from his materials a portion relating to the ancestors and descendants of his grandfather, Asaph Churchill, of Milton, and has printed a small edition for his friends. It shows care in its preparation, and is handsomely printed.

Mr. Dudley has issued the eighth number of his valuable History of the Dudley Family. It maintains the interest of the work. He has also issued a report or memorial of the Reunion of the Descendants of Gov. Thomas Dudley, held at the Revere House, Boston, October 25, 1892. It is printed uniform with the History of the Dudley Family, and is illustrated with portraits, etc.

Four numbers of the genealogical periodical, "The Sharpes," namely, those for January, February, March and April, 1893, have been issued. They preserve much interesting matter relative to the Sharpe family.

Mr. Allen, the author of the pamphlet on the Lee family of Watertown, states in his work that the sketch is published to preserve material brought to light after much research, with the hope that some other member of the family will bring the work to completion.

Rev. Dr. Neill's pamphlet on the Ancestry and Early Life of George Washington forms No. II. of the 2d series of the "Macalester College Contributions." It originally appeared in the Pennsylvania Magazine of History for October, 1892, and has been reprinted in pamphlet form. It furnishes new and valuable facts about Washington.

The first number of the Historical Journal of the More family was noticed by us in July last. We are glad to welcome a second number.

The pamphlet on Lucy Keyes preserves many facts about the disappearance of that child in 1755, but is unable to solve the mystery that surrounds it. It has some genealogical matter leading us to preserve its title here.

The Weaver Family and the Pemberton Family are both reprints from the REGISTER. The Weaver pamphlet is illustrated with portraits of John and Elizabeth (Weaver) Greenwood, and other illustrations.





## RECENT PUBLICATIONS.

PRESENTED TO THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY FROM SEPTEMBER 1, 1892, TO MARCH 1, 1893.

Prepared by Mr. WALTER K. WATKINS, Assistant Librarian.

*I. Publications written or edited by Members of the Society.*

The Queen of Egyptology. By William C. Winslow, Ph.D., D.D., LL.D. Reprint. 1892. 8vo. pp. 15.

A New Study of Patrick Henry. By Moses Coit Tyler, LL.D. New Haven. 1893. 8vo. pp. 10.

A Biographical Sketch of Benson John Lossing, LL.D. By Nathaniel Paine. Worcester. 1892. 8vo. pp. 8.

Fourth Report on the Custody and Condition of the Public Records of Parishes, Towns and Counties. By Robert T. Swan. Boston. 1892. 8vo. pp. 81.

Lucy Keyes, the Lost Child of Wachusett Mountain. By Francis E. Blake. Boston. 1893. 8vo. pp. 23.

Our Half Century: Oration before the Society of Alumni of Marietta College, June 17, 1891. By Joseph F. Tuttle. 8vo. pp. 10.

History of the Gerrymander. By John Ward Dean, A.M. Boston. 1892. 8vo. pp. 11. Price 25 cts.

Moses Brown; A Sketch. By Augustine Jones, LL.B. Providence. 1892. 8vo. pp. 47.

In Memoriam Charles Loring Joslin. A Sermon by Rev. George M. Bodge. Leominster. 1893. 8vo. pp. 19.

John Myles and Religious Toleration in Massachusetts. By Thomas W. Bicknell. Boston. 1892. 8vo. pp. 30.

Columbus and the Finding of the New World. By William F. Poole, LL.D. Chicago. 1892. 12mo. pp. 19.

A Noble Life. A Discourse Commemorative of Abiel Abbot Low. Delivered by Alfred P. Putnam, D.D. Boston. 1893. 8vo. pp. 20.

Arthur Deloraine Corey, 1866-1891. A Memorial. By Deloraine P. Corey. Cambridge. 1892. 8vo. pp. 231.

The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of Massachusetts Bay. Vol. VII., being Vol. II. of the Appendix, containing Resolves, etc. 1692-1702. Edited by Abner C. Goodell, Jr. Boston. 1892. 4to. pp. 851.

*II. Other Publications.*

Record of My Ancestry, containing the Genealogy of the ——— Family and its Branches. From the Year ——— to ———. Compiled by ———. Book designed by Rev. Frederick W. Bailey, B.D. Worcester, Mass. 1892. 4to, pp. 73. A Blank book for recording a person's ancestors. Price \$3, or by mail \$3.50.

A Case of Hereditary Bias; Henry Adams as a Historian. Some Strictures on the "History of the United States of America." By Housatonic. New York. 1893. 8vo. pp. 34.

Memoir of a Brilliant Woman. By Holdridge Ozro Collins, A.M., LL.B. Los Angeles. 1892. 8vo. pp. 34.

Catalogue of the Masonic Library, Masonic Medals, Washingtoniana, Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company's Sermons, Regimental Histories and other Literature relating to the late Civil War, etc., belonging to Samuel C. Lawrence, Medford, Mass. Boston. 1891. 8vo. pp. 320.

Centennial Year, 1792-1892, of the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture. 8vo. pp. 146.

Proceedings of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin at its Fortieth Annual Meeting. Madison, Wisconsin. 1893. 8vo. pp. 100.

Second Triennial Catalogue of the Portrait Gallery of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Madison, Wisconsin. 1892. 8vo. pp. 74.

Eighth Biennial Report of the Board of Directors of the Kansas State Historical Society. Topeka, Kansas. 1892. 8vo. pp. 134.

Sixth Annual Report of the Society for the History of the Germans in Maryland. Baltimore. 1892. 8vo. pp. 92.

Seventh Biennial Report of the Minnesota Historical Society. Minneapolis. 1892. 8vo. pp. 84.



- The Two Hundred and Fifty-fourth Annual Record of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. Boston. 1892. 8vo. pp. 111.
- Ramford Historical Association, Woburn, Mass. Boston. 1892. 8vo. pp. 16.
- Minnesota Historical Collections. Vol. VII. The Mississippi River and its Source. Minneapolis, Minn. 1893. 8vo. pp. 360.
- Proceedings of the Rhode Island Historical Society, 1891-1892. Providence. 1892. 8vo. pp. 124.
- Annual Reports of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio for 1892. Cincinnati. 1892. 8vo. pp. 16.
- The Third Record of the Class of 1871. Yale College, April, 1882; July, 1892. New York. 1893. 8vo. pp. 64.
- Catalogue of the Collections of the Bostonian Society in the Memorial Halls of the Old State House, Boston, Feb. 1, 1893. Boston. 1893. 8vo. pp. 91.
- 1843-1893. Half Centennial of the Yarmouth Institute. Observed Jan. 18, 1893. Yarmouthport, Mass. 1893. 8vo. pp. 32.
- Memorial Day Exercises. In Memory of Gen. John Sedgwick, Cornwall, Connecticut. Hartford. 1892. 8vo. pp. 35.
- A Sermon on the Death of Rt. Rev. Phillips Brooks, D.D., Bishop of Massachusetts. By Rev. John S. Lindsay, D.D. Boston. 1893. 8vo. pp. 22.
- Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Edward Martin Chamberlain. Boston. 1892. 8vo. pp. 36.
- Sources of History. A paper read before the German-American Historical Society of New York and the Pioneer-Verein of Philadelphia. By J. G. Rosengarten. Philadelphia. 1892. 8vo. pp. 32.
- A Keyhole for Roger Williams's Key. By William D. Ely. Providence. 1892. 8vo. pp. 41.
- George Howland, Jr. By Wm. L. R. Gifford. New Bedford. 1892. 8vo. pp. 56.
- Yonkers Historical and Library Association. Indian Wars and the Uprising of 1655. By Hon. T. Astley Atkins. Yonkers. 1892. 8vo. pp. 14.
- The Saugus Iron Works at Lynn, Mass. Lynn. 1892. 8vo. pp. 16.
- The Seal of the United States. Washington. 1892. 8vo. pp. 32.
- America Prefigured. An Address at Harvard University, October 21, 1892. By Justin Winsor. Cambridge. 1893. 8vo. pp. 11.
- 1783-1890. Historical Sketches of the Society of the Cincinnati, and of the Movement for the Revival of the Connecticut Society. Compiled by Rev. A. N. Lewis, M.A. New Haven. 8vo. pp. 18.
- Business and Diversion. Discourse at Ammauskeeg Falls. By Rev. Joseph Secombe. Fishing Season, 1739. Reprint. 1892. Manchester, N. H. 8vo. pp. 16.
- The Fate of the Dispossessed Monks and Nuns. By the Rev. F. W. Weaver, M.A. Reprint. 1892. 8vo. pp. 20.
- Why did not Massachusetts have a Saybrook Platform? A Paper by Williston Walker, Ph.D. Reprint from the Yale Review. 8vo. pp. 20.
- Life and Services of Professor Austin Phelps, D.D. By Rev. Daniel L. Furber, D.D. Boston and Chicago. 8vo. pp. 48.
- Some Graduates of Harvard College. By Alfred Baylies Page. 1893. 8vo. pp. 3.
- Rev. Oliver Arnold, First Rector of Sussex, N. B., with some Account of his Life. etc. By Leonard Allison, B.A. St. John, N. B. 1892. 8vo. pp. 30.
- Bibliography of the Athapascan Languages. By James Constantine Pilling. Washington. 1892. 8vo. pp. xiii.-125.
- Did the Phœnicians Discover America? A paper by Thomas Crawford Johnson, Esq. San Francisco. 1892. 8vo. pp. 30.
- The Results in Europe of Cartier's Explorations. By Justin Winsor. Cambridge. 1892. 8vo. pp. 19.
- Annals of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, 1795-1892. Boston. 1892. 8vo. pp. vii.-621.
- History and Proceedings of the Celebration of the 150th Anniversary of the Incorporation and Settlement of Windham, N. H. By Leonard A. Morrison. Windham. 1892. 8vo. pp. 124.



## GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

By HENRY F. WATERS, A.M.

[Continued from page 140.]

JAMES HALL (*continued*).\*

8<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1686. Personally appeared Samuel Layfield of St. Michael Cornhill, London, goldsmith, aged forty years or thereabouts, the husband of Mary Oliver, niece of James Hall late of London, draper, deceased, by Mary his sister, and did depose that he went to visit James Hall deceased &c. on Tuesday the tenth of August last past, who was then very dangerously ill at his house, in Lamb Alley in the parish of St. Buttolph Bishopsgate, and there he staid and watched with him in his chamber until three of the clock in the morning, about which time the said James Hall departed this life, and this deponent assisted in the laying forth his body, and about five or six of the clock in the said morning he did send for Mr. John Hall, the said deceased's nephew, and he came thither about six of the clock and he immediately sent for Mr. Thomas Fige and Mr. Edward Johnson, two of the deceased's neighbors, and he the said Mr. John Hall did not go up the stairs into the said deceased's chamber until they the said Mr. Fyge and Mr. Johnson came, and then they went up all together and there agreed to search amongst the said deceased's writings for a Will, and this said deponent took out of the pocket of the breeches which the said deceased did usually wear and were then in his said chamber a bunch of keys and a watch, one of which keyes belonged to a trunk which stood in the chamber, which they unlocked (having searched two small trunks before) but in that trunk there were several writings of concern, a bag of money with a ticket upon it to be fifty pounds, a purse with a quantity of gold in it, being ninety nine guineas, and two broad twenty shilling pieces, in which said trunk there was also found, wrapt up in a paper upon which were endorsed these words The Last Will and Testament of James Hall, made the sixteenth day of November 1665, to be delivered to his executors Mr. John Hall and Mr. Robert Mordant, or one of them, which paper seemed to have formerly sealed but at the said finding was unsealed. which being opened they found eight sheets of paper fixed together on the top with red tape, and a seal thereupon, which was immediately, in the presence of all the said four persons perused and read, and they did observe and take notice that the words James Hall were subscribed to the bottom of every of the said sheets and they also took notice of the several obliterations (then follows a list of such obliterations). And they did observe that by the numbers of the sheets there were two wanting, viz<sup>t</sup> the 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup>, but those that were so found the said Mr. John Hall took into his custody and locked up the said trunk again, and the said Mr. Hall also kept the key thereof, and immediately thereupon they searched and rummaged all trunks, boxes and other places where they could imagine any other will might be placed or laid because that which they had found was of so ancient a date. And this deponent doth further depose that by the order of the said Mr. John Hall he did remove the said trunk, wherein the said money was, and the said sheets &c., and also two other little trunks to his own house, for better

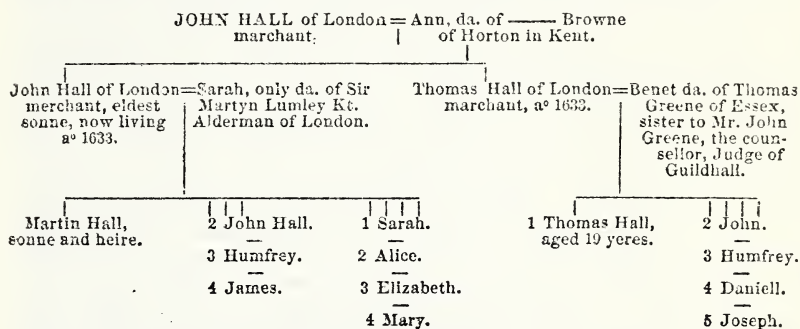
\* The will of James Hall is printed in the REGISTER, *ante* p. 140.—EDITOR.





security, and there locked them into his closet, the said trunks being locked and the said Mr John Hall having the keys in his custody, as aforesaid. And that, on or about the nineteenth of the said month of August the said Mr. John Hall and this deponent looking over the remaining papers in the said trunk, which had not been opened since the bringing the same to his, this deponent's, house, and there, towards the bottom of the said trunk, they found two other sheets numbered 6 and 7, with several obliterations and blottings, torn at the top and at the bottom, and that the said eight sheets, so fixed together as aforesaid, and the said two sheets "soe loose obliterated and torne," and annexed to this his deposition, were at the time of finding thereof as they now are. Then follows a deposition (of the same general purport) made by Thomas Fyge and Edward Johnson jointly 8 September 1686. Lloyd, 43.

[The above will, which is undoubtedly the will referred to by John Hall as that of his uncle James, seems to place this family. In the Visitation of London (1633-4-5), may be found the following pedigree of Hall, of Bishopsgate:



James, the fourth son of John and Sarah Hall, was evidently the testator of the will of which I have just given an abstract. His mother, Sarah, had probably remarried — Wraxall; his brother John (the second son) was the one who went to New England and married the widow Rebecca Byley, by whom he had the son John who afterwards came to England and lived and died at Islington. Sarah, the eldest daughter of John and Sarah Hall, had married — Berry and had a daughter Sarah married to — Bewley. Mary, the fourth daughter, married — Oliver and had a daughter Mary, wife in 1686 of Samuel Layfield. Their cousins Humfrey and Daniel Hall, sons of Thomas and Benet Hall, seem to have been living in 1691, the former in Hertfordshire and the latter at Gravesend. In a future number I hope to give other wills referring to John Hall of Islington, and also to New England. HENRY F. WATERS.]

CICELY HILL of London, widow, 7 August 1621, proved 14 September 1621. I give to the daughter of my late deceased sister Alice, dwelling in Manchester in the County of Lancaster, twenty shillings and two of my gowns, two petticoats, a kirtle and two aprons. To Eñie Clyffe my chamlett pettycoate. I give and bequeath to Hanna Jadwyn, the daughter of Thomas Jadwyn, scrivener, twenty shillings. To Dorothy Marden twenty shillings. To the three maiden children of Mr. George Johnson, citizen and merchant tailor of London, ten shillings apiece. To Mary, Ann and Hester, the daughters of my cousin Peter Hynde, citizen and embroiderer of London, ten shillings apiece. I give to Elizabeth Jadwin the wife of the aforesaid Thomas Jadwyn, ten shillings. To my brother James Radley forty shillings. To my cousin Thomas Harrison of Manchester twenty shillings. To my cousin John Harrison, his son, twenty shillings. To my



good friends Mrs. Alice Bridgitt and to the aforesaid Thomas Jadwyn ten shillings apiece. I give to Mrs. Owen ten shillings. To William Johnson ten shillings. To the wife of William Latham ten shillings. To George Latham their son my featherbed, flockbed, boulder and rugs. To Catherine Madoxe, daughter of the said George Johnson, ten shillings and all my pewter. To Mr Edward Steney clerk ten shillings. To Mr. Young, curate of the parish where I now dwell, ten shillings. To the poor of the parish ten shillings. To the eldest son of my deceased sister Alice twenty shillings. To my kinsman William Radley forty shillings. To Winnifred Latham daughter of William Latham ten shillings. To Rebecca Sayers ten shillings. The residue to my cousin Peter Hynde and Katherine Johnson, wife of George Johnson, whom I make executors. Dale, 77.

WILLIAM LYNN, citizen and carpenter of London, 20 July 1678, proved 10 June 1680. My body to be buried in the parish church of St. Thomas the Apostle, Southwark. To my wife Mary the lease of my ground called The Timber Yard, bearing date 1 January 1658; the said lease given me by the last will of my father, Samuel Lynn deceased, held of the Governors of the Hospital of St. Thomas and situate in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle in Southwark, aforesaid. I give her also the lease of the house I now dwell in (in the same parish) held of John Hall and Elizabeth his wife of Islington, Middlesex, gent. To my eldest son William Lynn my moiety of four messuages &c. in Church Yard Alley near Fetter Lane, he to pay twenty pounds to my daughter Mary Lynn, fifty pounds to my son Samuel and one hundred pounds to my son John. To my daughter Elizabeth Lynn my messuage &c. now divided into two tenements, in Tooley Street, in the parish of St. Olaves, Southwark, she to pay fifty pounds to my daughter Mary and one hundred pounds to my son Richard Lynn. My wife Mary to be sole executrix and my trusty and well beloved friends Mr. John Reve and my brother Mr. John Hall of Islington to assist my executrix. A codicil dated 15 December 1679.

John Hall one of the witnesses.

Bath, 82.

[The John Hall of Islington here called brother was the goldsmith whose will was given in the January number of the REGISTER. The following wills also relate to his family and their connections, as a reference to the pedigree of the family in the Visitation of London (Harleian Soc. Pub.), will show.

HENRY F. WATERS.]

JOHN HALL the elder, citizen and draper of London, 16 January 1617, proved 19 December 1618. My body to be buried in the parish church of St Nicholas Acon in London where I now dwell and have remained nine and fifty years and more, I praise God. To my son John my three messuages or tenements in Lombard Street and St Nicholas Lane, whereof one is in the tenure of Edmond Tennant, citizen and clothworker of London, another in the tenure of Richard Mills, draper, and the other in the tenure of Benjamin Buckstone, grocer; with remainder to my second son Humfrey Hall, and next to my third son Thomas. My wife Anne shall have her full third part of the rents of the said three messuages during her natural life. To my son John my garden and a fair tenement thereon builded, in the parish of St Buttolph without Bishopsgate, in an Alley there called Lambe Alley. To my son Thomas &c. a yearly rent charge of thirty three shillings four pence, in Pulborow, given and bequeathed unto me by the last will of Thomas Hall of Horsham Sussex, gent, deceased. To the said Thomas all other my lands &c. in Sussex. My goods to be divided into



three parts, of which one part to my wife Anne. Another part to my son John, for that I have advanced all the rest of my children long sithence and have not given any advancement or child's portion unto the said John. To my son in law Richard Bate and Anne his wife, whom I have already fully advanced, I give four pounds, to my son in law Daniel Gossege and Alice his wife the like legacy of four pounds, to my son in law Miles Corney and Gartred his wife, the like legacy, to my son Humfrey the like legacy, to my son Thomas the like. To my son Anthony whom I have advanced and satisfied his child's portion since his full age, forty shillings and to my son Daniel Hall the same. To Elizabeth daughter of Richard Bate four pounds at one and twenty or day of marriage. My son John to be full and sole executor and my son Humfrey Hall and my son in law Daniel Gossege to be overseers.

By a codicil dated 22 October 1618 he gives to cousin John Englishe four pounds and to cousin Mary Kettelye four pounds for a remembrance. Meade, 127.

THOMAS HALL citizen and haberdasher of London, 6 March 1634, proved 14 April 1635. My body to be buried in the church of S<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Acon. My worldly goods (my debts being paid and funerals discharged) to be divided into three equal parts, according to the custom of the City of London; one third thereof to my wife Bennett Hall, another third to my children and the other third I give and devise &c. To my brother Daniel fifteen pounds if my other brothers will give him so much to set him free. If not then I give him five pounds. To my kinswoman Anne Lewis forty shillings. To Mr. John Jones, the parson of S<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Acon forty shillings for a sermon at my funeral in the said parish, where I desire to be buried by my father and mother. The residue to my wife and children half to her and half to them (other bequests omitted). I make my wife Bennett Hall sole executrix and my brothers M<sup>r</sup> John Greene and M<sup>r</sup> John Hall my overseers. My land in Enfield Middlesex to my eldest son Thomas and his heirs. Sadler, 36.

SIR MARTIN LUMLEY knight, citizen and Alderman of London 1 September 7<sup>th</sup> Charles, A. D. 1631, proved 15 July 1634. To Sarah Hall, the daughter of my son in law John Hall and Sarah his now wife, the daughter of me the said Sir Martyn Lumley, four hundred pounds at such time as she shall be married, upon the condition that it be with the consent and approbation of my son and heir Martin Lumley. To my sister Elizabeth Archer ten pounds to buy her some token and I also give her mourning to wear at my funeral. To my sister Alice Woodrove two parts of my now wife's gold chain, in three parts being divided; that is to say so much thereof as was my late deceased wife's and her sister's chain. To sundry poor. To M<sup>r</sup> Vowcher, parson of S<sup>t</sup> Peters in London, whereof I am a parishioner, five pounds, and I give him mourning to wear at my funeral. To M<sup>r</sup> Walker, preacher of God's word, ten pounds. To my son in law John Hall and my daughter Sara his wife and all their children mourning to wear at my funeral. To my cousin Inge and her husband mourning. To M<sup>r</sup> Kertridge and his wife and M<sup>r</sup> Hailes and his wife mourning to wear at my funeral. To Richard Rochdale ten pounds and mourning. To Frances Booren, wife of John Booren one annuity of five pounds by the year during her natural life. To Edward Litton one annuity of three pounds for life. To Judith Raymond the like annuity. The residue to my son and heir Martyn Lumley, whom I appoint full executor &c. Twenty





pounds yearly rent charge on the messuage wherein I did late dwell, in the parish of St John the Evangelist, called the Black Boy, to the church wardens of St Helen's Bishopsgate Street, for the establishing and settling of a lecture or a sermon forever to be preached in the said church of St Helen's upon the Tuesday in every week weekly and in the evening of the same day, from the feast day of St. Michael the Archangel unto the feast day of the Annunciation of our blessed Lady St Mary, to the honor and glory of God and comfort of the auditory; the said churchwardens to pay it unto a good and godly, religious divine in consideration of his pains to be taken in preaching such sermon or lecture. The said sermon or lecture always to begin about five of the clock in the evening. Another yearly rent charge of four pounds out of the aforesaid messuage to be distributed annually amongst the poor householders inhabiting within the said parish of St. Helen's. To my daughter Sarah wife of John Hall one hundred pounds a year for life. Other provisions for Sarah Hall the grand daughter.

A codicil 23 March 1631. To my grandchildren Martin Hall, John Hall, Humphrey Hall, James Hall, Alice Hall, Mary Hall and Elizabeth Hall, the children of the said John Hall by my said daughter Sarah, his now wife, fourteen hundred pounds, or two hundred pounds apiece to Martyn, John, Humphrey and James at their several ages of one and twenty and to Alice, Mary and Elizabeth at one and twenty or days of marriage. To my grandchild Prudence Lumley daughter of my son and heir Martin Lumley by Jone his late wife deceased, one hundred pounds wherewith to buy her jewels.

Another codicil 30 June 1634. My kind and loving wife Dame Mary Lumley shall have the use of all my mansion and dwelling house wherein I now dwell, in Wood Street London for one year &c. Other provisions and bequests. Christ's Hospital, whereof I am President. To M<sup>r</sup> Hall the sword bearer twenty nobles. To widow Perkins five marks. To Richard Lumley fifty pounds. Seager, 65.

[A pedigree of this family (under the name of Lomley) may be found in the Visitation of Essex, 1634 (Harleian Soc. Pub.), vol. 1, p. 436. His daughter Sarah, after the death of her husband John Hall, became the wife of Abraham Wraxall, as is shown by her will which here follows. HENRY F. WATERS.]

SARAH WRAXALL of St. Bartholomews the Little, near the Royal Exchange in London, widow, late wife and relict of Abraham Wraxall, late of Fleet Street, London, gen. deceased, 8 July 1665, proved 14 December 1668. Calls herself of great age. My body to be buried in the Parish Church of St. Hellens in Bishopsgate Street, London, as near to my father Sir Martin Lumley, late of London, alderman deceased, as may be. To my daughter Sarah Berry, wife of Thomas Berry of London gen<sup>t</sup>, twenty shillings (and sundry wearing apparell &c.). To my daughter Elizabeth Radham, wife of John Radham of Northumberland, five and twenty pounds of lawful money of England, which I will, after her decease, shall be paid and distributed to and for the use of her child and children. To my daughter Mary Oliver, wife of Richard Oliver, five and twenty pounds, to be paid and distributed to and for the use of her child and children. To my grandchild Sarah Bewley, wife of John Bewley, twenty shillings. To my grandchildren Edward, Dorothy and Sarah Blackwell, children of my late daughter Alice Blackwell late wife of Gervas Blackwell who now is a linen draper in Newgate Market, twenty shillings apiece. To my grandson John Hall, merchant, twenty shillings. To my maid servant Kath. Bridges three pounds. To one (—) Long, daughter of M<sup>r</sup> Bourne, ten shillings. (To



others.) I desire that Mr Merriton, the minister and now pastor of St. Michael Cornhill London, may preach my funeral sermon, and I give him forty shillings. I give a silver pot with two ears (and other pieces of plate) to my son James Hall, draper in Cannon Street, all of which plate are in and about my lodging chamber. The residue to my said son James whom I make sole executor &c. To my daughter Sarah Berry my wedding ring with a diamond in it. Hene, 162.

HUMPHREY HALL citizen and girdler of London 29 December 1641, proved 21 November 1648. By deed bearing date 24 December (this instant month) I have assigned and conveyed unto Richard Bateman, William Bateman and Anthony Bateman, sons of the Worshipful my good friend Robert Bateman the Chamberlain of London all my estate and term of years in my two tenements situate in the parishes of St. Nicholas Acon and St. Mary Abchurch London, to me demised by lease by my late father John Hall deceased, upon sundry trusts. To my daughters Elizabeth Barnes and Sarah Griffith five pounds. To my wife Mercy Hall one annuity of fourteen pounds issuing out of the said two tenements in London. To Mary Townley now the wife of Mr. Lawrence Townely of Norwich, who was heretofore the wife of my son John Hall the yearly rent of ten pounds payable out of the rents of the said two houses. Twenty pounds per annum for the use of the poor in the Hospital that I have built at Brandon *alias* Brandon Ferry in Suffolk. My desire and direction is that my brother Danyell Hall, whom God hath in his mercy chastized by taking from him his estate, may during his life be reader of divine service to the poor of the Hospital and to receive his convenient dwelling in the said Hospital, with four pounds per annum as Curate. Reference to brother John Hall and to testator's dwelling house at Brandon. Essex, 165.

[A reference to the pedigree of Hall of London will show what relation the testator of the above will bore to our John Hall of Hampton, and to John Hall the goldsmith of Islington. HENRY F. WATERS.]

THOMAS SNOWE of East Camell, Somerset, 6 August 1583, proved 5 October 1583. My body to be buried in the churchyard of East Camell. Son Robert (a minor). Son William (a minor). Wife Jone. Daughter Jane. Daughter Susan. Daughter Edith (due her under her grandmother's will). Son John Snowe.

One of the witnesses was Peter Thatcher, minister.

Butts, 2.

GEFFREY BIGGE of Patney, Wilts, clerk, 15 October 1630. proved 3 May 1632. I give to Mr. Peter Thatcher a little to help his too small stipend for his painful and profitable ministry in the parish church of St. Edmunds in Sarum, the sum of five pounds, to be paid within half a year after my decease if he shall be then incumbent there. My son in law Joseph Bate and my son in law John Dove. My daughter Anne Bate and her son Joseph Bate. My daughter Elizabeth Dove and her eldest daughter Anne Dove. My wife Hester Bygge. The children of my brother Edmund Bygge (saving Edmond and Richard). To Mr. Edward Gough the Concordance that my Reverend and loving father gave me at his decease. My loving friend and neighbor Mr. John White, vicar of Chirton. My nephew Richard Bigge. My brother Edmund Bigge of Wilford Clerk.

Witnessed by John White clerk and the probate granted by Peter Thatcher clerk, by virtue of a Commission. Audley, 55.

[The above two wills I thought worth saving as of interest to the Thatchers of New England. HENRY F. WATERS.]



MARGARET CHEESEMAM of St. Mary Magdalen Bermondsey widow, 15 January 1679, proved 21 July 1680. My overseers shall disburse, expend and lay out for my funeral expenses and charges fifty pounds. To the poor of this parish five pounds. To all the children of my very loving kinsman M<sup>r</sup> Lemuel Mason the elder in Virginia that shall be living in Virginia at the time of my decease ten pounds apiece, to remain in the hands of my executors until they shall attain to their several ages of one and twenty years or days of marriage. To my Cousin Elizabeth Theleball, now living in Virginia, five pounds. To all her children living at time of my decease five pounds apiece. To John Matthews, living in Virginia, who was brother by the mother's side to my late granddaughter Anne Cheeseman deceased, five pounds and a diamond ring which formerly was his sister's. To my kinswoman Anne Gayney twelve pence. To my god daughter Margaret Mason, who lives with me, one hundred and fifty pounds and the lease of my house and all the plate I had of John Harrison. The rest of my plate I give to the children of my said cousin Lemuel Mason as followeth (*i.e.*) to Alice Mason a great beaker, to Elizabeth a tankard, to Anne a tankard and to Abigail, Mary and Dynah all the rest of my plate, to be equally divided &c, and to Lemuel Mason the younger my best great ring. Five pounds apiece to M<sup>r</sup> John Samuel, Mr. Thomas Gladwin, my said cousin Margaret Mason and Mrs. Mary Childe widow; and they to be overseers of my will. All the residue to my kinsman M<sup>r</sup> Lemuel Mason in Virginia; and he to be executor; and my said god daughter Margaret Mason to be executor in trust only for the use and benefit of the Lemuel her father. Proved by Margaret Mason. Bath, 92.

[Lieut. John Chisman was of Elizabeth City in 1624 then aged 27, he had come out in the Flyinge Hart in 1621, and with him was Edward Chisman, probably his brother, aged 22, who came in the Providence in 1623\* and, in the last named year, a Thomas Chisman was also of Elizabeth City.† Lieut. Chisman had a patent for 200 acres of land on South side of Elizabeth River in 1626‡ & was still living in 1633§ & was probably the same John Chisman who, 9 Nov. 1646, is witness to an agreement between Lieut Francis Mason & William Downman.‖

William Gany was of Elizabeth City in 1624, aged 33, he came out in the George in 1616, his wife Anna, aged 24, came in the Bona Nova in 1620, their daughter Anna was born in Virginia before 1623¶ query if not the legatee of 12 d. in the will? Henric Gany, aged 21, who came in the Dutie in 1619, is in the roll of servants of Francis Mason in the same Muster.\*\* It is noteworthy that Alice & Margarie Gany where among the first names in Lieut. Francis Mason's list of Head Rights.††

But the most interesting portion of this valuable will lies in the clue which it affords to the probable English home of the Mason family and their connections. Elizabeth Theleball, as the writer has shown,‡‡ was the daughter of Lieut. Francis Mason & sister of Col. Lemuel Mason; the Ganey connection, before indicated, is made certain & the daughter Margaret accounted for. Thomas & George, sons, & Frances & Mary, daus. of Lemuel Mason, are not mentioned by name in the will, but were of course included in the gift of £10 to all the children "now living in Va."§§

The Registers of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, now in course of publication in the *Genealogist*, will no doubt afford information of very great value in this connection. They have at present, however, only reached the year 1604.‖‖

J. HENRY LEA.]

\* Hotten, p. 252.

† Ibid. p. 185.

‡ Ibid. p. 274.

§ Note 25 in Head Rights, Reg. Jan. 1893, p. 70.

‖ Lower Norf. Ct. Rec., Book iv., fo. 18b.

¶ Hotten, p. 256.

\*\* Ibid. p. 251.

†† Head Rights, Reg. Jan. 1893, p. 63.

‡‡ Ibid, note 18, p. 68.

§§ Ibid, note 31, p. 70.

‖‖ *Genealogist*, vol. vi.-ix. and in progress.





DENNIS HOLLISTER of the City of Bristol, grocer, 1 September 1675, with a codicil bearing date 6 July 1676, proved 21 July 1676. To my only son Dennis Hollister and his heirs forever my corner house and shop which I bought of Richard Jones, in the parish called Mary Part in Bristol, in which I now dwell, except a certain pavement over the kitchen, the full breadth of it one way and about half the breadth the other way, which shall be forever to my other house next adjoining, bought of James Hughes and Thomas Haynes, for an outlet and to preserve the lights of the said house from being stopped up. I give him also two low and ten high turkey work chairs with red leather cases standing in the Parlor (and other furniture). To my daughter Hannah Callowhill, wife of Thomas Callowhill, during her natural life, my new house, lately built in a place called the Fryars Orchard in the parish of Jamessas in the suburbs of the city of Bristol and my stable in the Fryars and my houses or tenements there, bought of Henry Lloyd, wherein one Nehemiah Hollister and one Jeanne Partridge, widow, now dwell, and my warehouses and lofts bought of William, Robert and Thomas Challoner, in Peter's Parish near the East end of the Burying yard there; and after her death these warehouses to go to my grand daughter Sarah Callowhill, her eldest daughter, and to her heirs, with remainder to my grand daughter Hannah Callowhill. The houses and tenements bought of Henry Lloyd to go to my grand daughter Bridget Callowhill, with remainder to her sister Hannah. And the new house to go to Thomas Callowhill if he survive his wife, to hold for life, and then to my grandson Dennis Callowhill, his eldest son, with remainder to Thomas Callowhill, second son of my said daughter Hannah &c. To my daughter Lydia Jordan, wife of Thomas Jordan my new house lately built at Frampton Cotterill, Gloucestershire, and all lands and pastures thereunto belonging, which I lately bought of Humphrey Hooke, knight. This for her natural life and then to her husband Thomas Jordan, for life, and next to my grand daughter Bridget Jordan, my daughter Lydia's eldest daughter, and a portion to my grand daughter Lydia Jordan. To my daughter Mary Hollister my new house bought of James Hughes and Thomas Haynes, in Mary part Street (and the outlet or pavement before referred to), and other property. To my daughter Phebe Hollister half of my Inn called the Whitehart, in Broad Street, one fourth part of which was my wife's inheritance and one fourth I lately bought of Anne Yeomans deceased, and one other fourth part I lately bought of Edmond French, son and heir of Elizabeth French also deceased, and the other fourth part I lately bought of Henry Rowe and Judith his wife, which said Judith, Elizabeth, Ann and my wife were the daughters and coheirs of Edmond Popley, merchant deceased. To my said daughter (among other things) "my lesser silver belly pott." To my kinswoman Lydia, that lately served me and is now become the wife of Edward Hackett, one hundred pounds over and above what I have already given her towards her marriage portion. To "my Beloved friends George Fox, William Dewsbery, Alexander Parker, George Whitehead and John Storye ten pounds apiece and unto Thomas Briggs, John Wilkinson of Westmoreland, James Porke, Steeven Crispe and John Wilkinson of Cumberland five pounds apiece as a token of my love to them and the service they have done for the Lord and for his people, and to the intent none my claim any right to any of these legacies last mentioned to whom I intended it not I do declare and my Will is that it be payd only to that Geo: Fox, Will. Dewsbery, Geo: Whitehead, Alex: Parker, John Story, John Wilkinson, Tho: Bridges, James Porke, Steven Crispe and



John Wilkinson who hath often lodged at my house and eaten bread at my table and one well knowne to my Executors" &c. Bequests to Thomas Goulding of Bristol, grocer, and his wife Mary, and to John Love of Bristol and his wife Magdalen. To each of my natural brothers and sisters children that survive me, except Samuel Hollister, son of my brother Thomas, and Nathaniel Tovie, the only son of my sister Margery Tovie deceased, who, because they are ill husbands and are like to mispend it, my will is not to give it to either of them but to Samuel Hollister's wife, for the benefit of his children and to Nathaniel Tovie's children that are living in England at the time of my decease. To Nem Dawson, widow, Joane Pillerne, widow, Margaret Price, widow, and to Mary Evans, widow. My servant Joseph Smith. My daughter Phebe shall possess and enjoy my house and lands called Old Fields, at Urcott in the parish of Almesbury Glouc<sup>r</sup>, held by lease of Edward Browne. My son Dennis Hollister and my two sons in law Thomas Callowhill and Thomas Jordan to be joint executors and Alexander Parker, George Whitehead, Walter Clements and John Story to be overseers.

Witnesses I. Chauncy, John Eckly, Rich. Hawksworth.

In the codicil he bequeaths to his grandchildren Hannah, Thomas and Elizabeth Callowhill a messuage at Westerleigh, with the lands thereunto belonging, held of the Dean and Chapter of Welles. He speaks of his grand daughter Lydia Jordan as "dead." He names Samuel Hollister, son of his brother William, Dennis Hollister son of Abel Hollister, Samuel Hollister, grandson of brother William and son of Jacob Hollister, Thomas Speed, and others.

Bence, 91.

ANNE YEAMANS of Bristol widow 2 November 1664 proved 1 December 1668. My son William Yeamans to be full and sole executor, conditionally, and if he fails to fulfill the conditions then my sons in law John Haggat Esq. and Thomas Speed merchant. I, as executrix of the last will of my late husband William Yeamans, gent<sup>r</sup> deceased, have paid the two hundred pounds which my husband gave to and amongst the children of my daughter Speed. Now I give to every one of her children, as well by Robert Yeamans as by Thomas Speed, which shall be living and unmarried at the time of my decease, the sum of ten pounds apiece, that is to say, to such of them as she had by the said Robert Yeamans to the children themselves, and to such of them as she had by Thomas Speed to their father to their use. My husband gave to my son Haggat's children John, Mary and Nathaniel, ten pounds apiece. This to be made up twenty pounds apiece. To the rest of the children of my said son Haggatt ten pounds apiece. To the daughter of my son William Yeamans ten pounds besides what hath "bin" given to her by my said husband. My husband gave to his grandchildren Matthew, William and Joyce Warren ten pounds apiece, and William "sithence" deceased, whereby his legacy is ceased, I desire that ten pounds apiece may be added to the said legacies of the said Mathew and Joyce, of my gift, to make them up twenty pounds apiece. I give to Anne and Mehetabell, the two other children of my daughter Warren, ten pounds apiece. I give to the (. . . .) children of my son Prigge ten pounds apiece. To my grandchild John Morgan ten pounds, to my daughter Joyce Warren and Sarah Prigge five pounds apiece, to my son in law Thomas Prigge five pounds, to my son William ten pounds and to his wife five pounds more as a token of my love. To my cousin Francis Yeamans five pounds. To my sister Jones forty shillings, and eight pounds to be divided





amongst such of her children as my executor shall think meet. To my kinswomen Mary Topleafe, Susan Rider, Elizabeth Owen and Alice Collins and to my kinsmen Thomas Yeamans and John Yeamans, sons and daughters of my brother in law Edward Yeamans, forty shillings apiece and to Anne Owen, the daughter of my cousin Owen, forty shillings. To my sons Haggatt and Speed ten pounds apiece and to my said son Haggatt all that long green carpet and all those leathern chairs which I formerly delivered him to use in his forestreet parlor. To my kinswoman Mary Haggatt all that great cypress chest which standeth in her father's best forestreet chamber, provided that her father shall have the use and occupation thereof during his life. To my sister in law Johane Tomlinson forty shillings. To my cousin William Yeomans and my cousin his wife, my cousin Anne Curtis, my cousin Mary Westfield, my cousin Bethshua Speed and my cousin Elizabeth Milner forty shillings apiece, as tokens of my love, and to Richard Speed twenty shillings. To all the daughters of my brother Robert Tomlinson forty shillings apiece. To the children of my cousin Elizabeth Milner fifty pounds. To Mary Haggatt, the daughter of Richard Haggatt gent' deceased, forty shillings. Five pounds to be distributed amongst the poor of the parish of Stapleton. I desire to be buried in the parish of Stapleton as near my husband as conveniently may be. My son William to be executor.

Hene, 162.

WILLIAM ROTHWELL of the City of New Sarum, Wilts., gent', 16 April 1633, proved 18 May 1634. To my sons Stephen, Robert, Henry and William Rothwell ten shillings apiece. To my daughter Mary Rothwell two hundred pounds, to my daughter Elizabeth Rothwell one hundred pounds and to my daughter Martha Rothwell one hundred pounds, to be paid at their several ages of one and twenty years. To the children of my son Stephen now living (except Margaret, Elizabeth and Mary) twelve pence apiece and to the children of my son William now living twelve pence apiece. To my kinsman John Giles ten shillings. To my kinsman Jane May ten shillings. To my first wife's kinswoman, sometimes called Bridgett Swayne, ten shillings and to Agnes Tuggie, widow, ten shillings, to be paid unto them within six months next after my decease, if they shall be then living, and not otherwise. The residue &c. to my wife Mary Rothwell, whom I make my full executrix, and I appoint my loving friends Maurice Aylerugge, woollen draper, and Humfrey Ditton, mercer, overseers, and give them ten shillings apiece for their pains which they shall take in this behalf.

Seager, 46.

BENJAMIN FEN Senior of Milford in the Colony of "Conecticott" in New England, 14 September 1672, proved 1 February 1674. I do give and bequeath unto my eldest son Benjamin Fen, as an addition to his portion that he hath already received, to the value of three hundred pounds and upwards, that farm that I formerly bought of Mr. Samuel Bach, late of New Haven, lying on the East side of East River, consisting of eighteen acres of meadow, more or less, with all the upland that is laid out thereto, he paying, or causing to be paid, thirty pounds towards the purchase, as was agreed upon, besides what he hath already paid. To my second son Samuel Fen my dwelling house that I now inhabit, within the town of Milford, with housing, uplands and meadows belonging, with that piece of upland and meadow that I bought of the Indians, above Pagasick, called Plum meadow, and the uplands adjacent thereto. To my youngest son James Fen my house in New Haven, with the warehouse and all the up-





land belonging thereto, on this side East River, and that parcel of meadow belonging to the house, on the other side of the River, and all my right &c. in that farm that the Hon. General Assembly gave to me. To my three eldest daughters, Sarah, Mary and Martha, besides what they have already received for their portions, twenty pounds apiece, to be paid within one year after my decease out of my estate in New England. To my youngest daughter Susanna Fen, for her portion, one hundred and twenty pounds, to be paid at eighteen years old or day of marriage. To my grandchild Benjamin Fen, son to my eldest son Benjamin, the house, orchard and land formerly Joseph Fenn's, in the town of "Norawake." To all the rest of my grandchildren respectively I do give one ewe sheep to each of them. My will is that my grandchild Benjamin should enter and possess his house and lands at Norawake at the end and period of the lease that it's now let for. My two youngest sons Samuel and James shall come to enter and possess their legacies at their accomplishing of the age of one and twenty years, but, in case my dear and loving wife should see it her way to dispose of herself in marriage before then, it's my will that they should enter upon the one half of their housings and lands at eighteen, and at one and twenty the whole but their mother's third. To my son Samuel my dwelling house, lands and meadows in the parishes of Chiddington, Masworth, Irvingho, Wing, all of them in Buckinghamshire, given to me by the will of the late deceased Agnis Seare of the same parish and Shire. My said son, if he comes to the full possession of it at one and twenty, to pay to his brother James forty pounds at one and twenty and to his sister Susanna twenty pounds at one and twenty, and twenty pounds to his eldest brother Benjamin within five years after his entrance and possession. All the residue, whether in New England or old, I give to my wife Susanna Fen and I make her executrix. My will is that within five years after my decease she pay to each of my three eldest daughters, Sarah, Mary and Martha, ten pounds apiece, to be laid out in old England in pewter and brass for money pay and sent over for their several and respective uses, they bearing the charge of transportation and the danger of the seas. I entreat my honored, loving friends Mr. James Bishop of New Haven, Mr. Robert Treat, Thomas Wheeler and Daniel Buckingham to lend and afford their best help, council and advice as overseers &c.

Wit: Robert Treat, Ephraim Sanford.

Dycer, 14.

[Benjamin Fenn settled in Dorchester as early as 1638, and soon after removed to New Haven and to Milford. He had two wives, of whom the first was Sarah, daughter of Sylvester Baldwin, and the second, whom he married March 12, 1664, was Susannah Ward. He died in 1672. For other details see Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. 2, p. 152.—*EDITOR.*]

THOMAS CALLOWHILL of the city of Bristol, linen draper, 28 November 1711, proved 24 December 1712. My now dwelling house in St. James within the suburbs of the city. I stand possessed of a remainder of a certain term of one thousand years granted to me by Edward Baugh, white tawer, since deceased, interested also in the remainder of another term of one thousand years lately granted to me by Edward Baugh junr, and in the residue of another term of a thousand years lately granted to me by my daughter Hanna, — the last described as three several messuages &c. on the South side of a certain messuage called the Quaker Meeting House, in or near a certain place called the Fryers, and now or late in the several tenures &c. of Simon Barnes Daniel Kindall and William Timorell. I



gave the same parcels of ground, messuages &c. to my kinsman Brice Webb of the said city linen draper and Charles Harford of the city aforesaid merchant upon trust, to permit the same premisses to be held and enjoyed and the rents, issues and profits thereof to be had, received and taken by my wife Hanna *als* Anna, for and during so much of my said several terms respectively to come as she shall live, and, after her decease, by my grand daughter Margaret Penn, daughter of Hannah Penn my daughter by William Penn, Esq<sup>r</sup> her husband, as long as she shall live, next by my grandson John Penn for all the rest of the several terms to come. By deed indented bearing date the seven and twentieth day of this instant month I have conveyed to Brice Webb and Charles Harford, linen drapers, and Richard Champion, merchant, divers messuages, lands &c. within the said city, the Co. of Somerset and other places in England and in Pennsylvania to divers uses, limitations and appointments therein mentioned and contained, with power of revocation. I hereby ratify, confirm and allow the same deed. Provision for granting to grand daughter Margaret Penn certain premisses in Broad Meade, in the parish of St. James, part of my wife's jointure, with remainder to grandson John Penn. I have an interest in the Province of Pennsylvania as a security for one thousand pounds sterling due to me from the said William Penn, interested also in a messuage &c. in Caldecott, Monmouth, as a security for one hundred and sixty pounds due from Mary Herbert, spinster, sole heir of Francis Herbert Esq<sup>r</sup> deceased. Other investments also described. And I am also interested in one sixteenth part of certain Packett Boats now sailing or trading for the Port of Bristol to New York and other places in America, in partnership with Brice Webb, Richard Champion and others. All these interests I give to Brice Webb and James Peters upon trust, to pay to the said William Penn and Hanna his wife, and the survivor of them, the yearly sum of twenty and six pounds, clear of all taxes and charges, during their natural lives (and for other purposes described). Provision for Thomas Penn, another son of Hanna Penn. My brother Walter Duffield is bound to me by two several obligations, one of 12 January 1694. for payment of twenty five pounds, and interest, and the other, of 13 August 1674, for payment of fourteen pounds ten shillings. He to be freed from the payment of all but twenty five pounds. My sister Elizabeth Javeling to be conditionally discharged of certain bonds. I give and bequeath unto my neices Elizabeth Javelin, Duffield Javelin, Sara Gurnay and Mary Gurnay one piece of gold apiece of the value of twenty three shillings six pence. My wife Hanna *als* Anna to be sole executrix and the said Brice Webb and Charles Harford overseers.

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of October 1738 issued forth a Com<sup>n</sup> to John Penn Esq<sup>r</sup> the natural and lawful son and adm<sup>r</sup> with the Will annexed of the goods of Hannah Penn widow deced. (whilst living) the natural and lawful daughter and only child and adm<sup>r</sup> with the will annexed of Thomas Callowhill late of the City of Bristol widower deced. to administer the goods &c.

Barnes, 231.

GEORGE SMITH of London, gen<sup>t</sup>, 10 January 1658, proved 11 February 1658. Lately freed from a dangerous illness. To Anne Cox, sister to my beloved wife deceased, for her convenient subsistence, ten pounds per annum, payable quarterly. To Margaret Thorpe, another of my wife's sisters, five pounds per annum, payable in like manner. To Elizabeth Thorpe, daughter of the said Margaret ten pounds. To John Thorpe fifty shillings that he





oweth me. To my wife's niece Elizabeth Chapman three score and five pounds, besides thirty and five pounds which I have in my hands in trust for her and owe unto her, all which maketh the sum of one hundred pounds. To Frances Cheney another niece of my wife, ten pounds. To my cousin Bridget Audley, daughter of John Hoddesdon Esq. deceased, five pounds. To my cousin Mary Gosslin forty shillings to buy her a ring. To Judith Sandford, late wife of John Sandford, sometime my tenant, fifty shillings. To my beloved cousin Christopher Hoddesdon of Lee Gardens, in Hornchurch Essex, Esq., ten pounds to buy a piece of plate. To Martha Hoddesdon, his daughter, forty pounds. To Thomas, his younger son, forty pounds. To Christopher Hoddesdon, son of Thomas Hoddesdon, gentleman, deceased, four pounds.

Item I give unto the three daughters of my beloved brother Master Thomas Walley, now Pastor of the Church of Whitechapel in the Co. of Middlesex, as followeth; to Hannah Walley the eldest I give forty pounds, to Elizabeth, the second I give thirty pounds, to Mary the youngest daughter I give fifty pounds. I give unto Master Thomas Wally, my beloved brother, Pastor of Whitechapel, twenty pounds to buy a piece of plate. To Thomas Gilling, my dearly beloved wife's son, one hundred pounds, but with this proviso, that he be a truly humbled and reformed man to settle himself in some honest way of livelihood, not else to be paid him to waste and riot to the dishonor of God, as he hath done his former estate, and for the discovery of his reformation and abandoning all his lewd and wicked company I commit to the judgment of my executors and overseers &c., and if they find not a real change in him my will is that my executors shall only pay unto him six pounds per annum interest for the hundred pounds, but if he, the said Thomas Gilling, through his "deboistnes" shall happen to die that then the said hundred pounds shall be paid to my two cousins Elizabeth Chapman and Frances Cheney, to each of them fifty pounds. To Master Dicklosse clerk of the Church of Whitechapel ten shillings and to sexton ten shillings. To the poor of Master Wally's congregation three pounds. To Margaret Thorpe, before named, and to her children (wearing apparel). To Mrs. Elizabeth Silverwood, wife to Capt. John Silverwood, forty shillings to buy a ring and to his three daughters each ten shilling (for rings), and to his two sons, each ten shillings to buy what they please. And I make, ordain &c. my beloved and trusty friend Capt. John Silverwood of St. Giles Cripplegate, London, gentleman, my lawful executor &c., and my truly beloved friends and brethren Master Abraham Jesson and Master Trustran May to be overseers, both of them being members of Master Wallye's church, and I give each of them fifty shillings to buy rings.

Wit. Robert Parrott, Lenye Mountgomery.

Then follows a paper beginning—This is a perfect Accompt of ffrances Cheyney and Rebecca Cheyney of monies which I George Smith tooke into my hands as Guardian to improve for them. — — Memorandum, that Richard Cheyney died the last day of October One thousand six hundred fifty and one. The goods was not praised till the tenth day of November one thousand six hundred fifty two, but by reason of the contravery which was not divided till the twenty second day of March one thousand six hundred fifty two, about which time I received of Frances Cheyney's money one hundred and twelve pounds seventeen shillings three pence, which I used to her best advantage, at six pounds in the hundred, till about the third of May one thousand six hundred fifty five I lost fifty pounds of her money and the interest by one Thomas Gilling, which, notwithstanding I think I





was not bound neither by Law nor conscience, yet I have made it up, both principal and interest, at six pounds in the hundred, which next March is six years, and is, in all, the sum of one hundred forty eight pounds seven shillings three pence, due at or about Lady (day?) one thousand six hundred fifty nine.

Memorandum That Frances Cheney's mother received all her dividents for her, I received none—GEORGE SMITH.

Then follows a somewhat similar account with Rebecca Cheyney, by which it appears that testator lost by one Captain Bushell ten pounds and interest, which however he made up unto her. — — — Received of my sister Cheyney about January 1654 or 1655 for a dividend a seventh part of two year's rent for Inglefield, due to Rebecca 16. 00. 05½. (Then follow similar receipts.) Pell, 95.

[As the testator of the preceding will called Mr. Abraham Jesson brother, and Jacob Jesson of New England, who called Mr. John Walley of Boston, Mass., brother-in-law, had a brother Abraham Jesson, the following will is worth saving.—H. F. WATERS.

See Mr. Whitmore's notes on the Jesson and Walley families in the January REGISTER, pp. 104-6.—EDITOR.]

ABRAHAM JESSON, of Bethnoll Greene in the parish of Stebonheath *als* Stepney in the County of Middlesex, ironmonger, 26 October 1666, proved 14 February 1666. To my wife Dorothy Jesson the yearly rents, issues and profits of all my lands &c. called by the names of Stenfields and Cowper's Crofts, lying and being in Wedensbury in the Co. of Stafford, late in the tenure of John Tuncks or Thomas Edwards, which I purchased of Francis Perry of Wedensbury mercer (and of other estates there). This during her natural life, she making no waste &c. After her death they are to go to my eldest son Abraham Jesson (with other estates near Wolverhampton and in the City of Worcester &c.). One of the tenements in Worcester is described as a tavern called the Myter and another as a tenement called the Cross Keys. To my son Jacob Jesson and his heirs all that messuage, tenement or dwelling house situate or being in White Chapel, Middlesex, commonly called or known by the name or sign of the Sythe and Dripping Pan, now in the tenure or occupation of John Ward, ironmonger, which I purchased of Samuel Abraham. I give to my son Jacob seven hundred and sixty pounds &c., to be paid unto him when and so soon as he shall accomplish his full age of one and twenty years. To my son Nathaniel Jesson eight hundred pounds at one and twenty. To my daughter Rebecca Jesson seven hundred pounds at one and twenty or day of marriage. To my daughter Elizabeth Jesson seven hundred pounds at one and twenty or day of marriage. To my friends M<sup>r</sup> George Scott and Richard Loton Esq. twenty pounds apiece and to my friends Mr. John Harwood, Mr. Nathaniel Taylor, Mr. Samuel Short and Mr. Myles Cooke fifty shillings apiece for rings. To my loving sister Rebecca Cowper twenty five pounds. To William Bird the son of Henry Bird and of my said sister Rebecca, twenty shillings. To Josiah Bird, son of the said Henry and Rebecca, five pounds. To Elenor Newton, the wife of Stephen Newton and the daughter of the said Henry and Rebecca, five pounds. To Sarah Cowper, daughter of the said Rebekah, five pounds at one and twenty or day of marriage. Other bequests. My friends Mr. George Scott, grocer, Richard Loton Esq. and my son Abraham Jesson to be executors, and my friends Mr. John Harwood, Mr. Nathaniel Taylor Mr. Samuel Short and Myles Cooke overseers.



A Codicil was added 20 January 1666, in which he bequeathed his then dwelling house in Bednall Green, lately bought of Mr. John Speering and Katherine his wife, to his wife Dorothy for life and then to his son Abraham. Carr, 22.

The following is a brief abstract of the will of Abraham Jesson, the eldest son of the preceding testator, and brother of Jacob Jesson of New England.

ABRAHAM JESSON of London, ironmonger, 1 December 1678, proved 22 September 1680. Wife Elizabeth. Grazeley farm near Woolverhampton Co. Stafford. Dwelling houses in or near Clarkenwell, Middlesex. Son Abraham. Messuage in the City of Worcester. Tenement called the Cross Keys in Bradderline near Worcester. Daughter Mary Jesson. Stanfeild's Leasow in Wedensbury in Co. Stafford &c. Daughter Elizabeth Jesson. Lands in Wedensbury held, occupied and enjoyed by Richard Smith, locksmith, in the right of Anne, his wife, relict of George Jesson deceased. Daughter Rebecca Jesson. Messuages in or near Bednall Greene, Stepney, Middlesex, late in the tenure of my honored father Abraham Jesson deceased, now in the tenure of my honored mother Dorothy Jesson &c. Children all under age. My brother Jacob Jesson and his wife Mary. My sister Rebecca Thomas and her husband. My sister Elizabeth Cockes and her husband. My mother in law Mary Basse and her husband. My brother Francis Barkested and his wife Jane. My brother John Barkested. Jeremiah Basse, Mary Basse, Esther Basse. My Aunt Rebecca Cowper, William Bird, Ellinor Newton, Joseph Bird, Samuel Short, John Tomkins and Miles Cooke. My nephew James Cockes. Brother Nathaniel Jesson. Wife and said brother Nathaniel to be joint executors.

The will was proved (as above) by Elizabeth Jesson, power reserved for Nathaniel Jesson.

Commission issued 15 March 1689 to Francis and John Bakstead lawful guardians of Abraham, Elizabeth and Rebecca Jesson, minor children of the deceased to administer (during their minority) the goods left unadministered by Elizabeth Jesson deceased, Nathaniel Jesson, the brother, renouncing.

Commission issued 19 July 1697 to Abraham Jesson the son, who had come to his full age. Bath, 118.

JOHN SMITHIER of Arlington in the parish of Buybury and County of Gloucester, yeoman, 16 February 1618, proved 31 October 1626. All my lands of inheritance &c to John Smithier, eldest son of my son John Smithier deceased, next to my cousin (*sic*) Henry Smithier, his brother, then to my niece Johan Powell, then to my niece (*sic*) Thomazine Smithier, daughter of said son John deceased, then to my cousin John Custis *als* Cliffe, then to my cousin Henry Custis *als* Cliffe, then to my right heirs forever. I give and bequeath my lease of Camdens unto my son in law Edmond Custis *als* Cliffe and to his son John Custis and to the survivor or longest liver of them, the said John to pay, during the natural life of the said father, towards the maintenance of Elizabeth, his sister, twenty shillings yearly, and after the decease of his said father, if he survive, forty shillings yearly during his own natural life. Bequests to Thomas Howse, son of my daughter Anne Howse late of Colne Rogers deceased, to Richard Howse, his brother, to my cousin William Howse, their brother, to James Howse, their brother, to Margaret Howse, their sister, and to Bridget Howse, their sister. I give



to John Custis *als* Cliffe and Henry his brother, the sons of Edmond Custis now of Cirencester, ten pounds apiece. To William Custis, their brother, thirteen pounds six shillings eight pence and my best shirt. To Nicholas Custis, their brother and to Edmond Custis, their brother, each, thirteen pounds six shillings eight pence. Bequests to Elizabeth and Mary Custis, their sisters. To my sister Jones forty shillings. Thomas Smithier and his children. Richard Smithier. Matthew Smithier and his children. Ellianor Peirson and her children. William Smithier of Northleth. Mary Powell, the daughter of my niece Joane Powell, and Elizabeth, her sister. My cousin Joane Powell to be sole executrix.

A codicil was written 12 November 1619, modifying some of the bequests made in the will. Hele, 133.

[The foregoing will I deem well worth saving, associating together, as it does, the family name Custis and the place name Arlington. HENRY F. WATERS.]

MATHEWE SILLESBYE of the town of North'ton in the County of North'ton gent<sup>l</sup> 18 April 1662 proved 19 February 1662. To my worthy friend Salothiel Lovell of Northampton Esq., George Norwood of Northampton, gent., and Lawrence Wollaston of the same town gent<sup>l</sup> and to their heirs and assigns for ever all that my messuage, two yard land and close, with their and every of their appurtenances now in the occupation of Nathaniel Basely, within the town fields and parish of Duston in the County of Northampton, as also one close of pasture situate in St. James End, within the same parish, called Dove house close, and another close called Crowthorp close lying on the West side of Dallington Moor, within the parish of Dallington, and my meadow ground called Fleaten Holme within the parish of Hardingstone, and my hook of meadow called Bull's Hooke, lying in Cotten Marsh within the parish of Hardingston, and my yard land and close in Milton *als* Middleton Malsor in the said County, upon this intent that they shall with all convenient speed, immediately after my decease, make sale all my said lands and premises above mentioned for the best price they can get, and with the moneys raised shall pay and discharge all my debts, and the remainder shall be towards the payment of my legacies &c. I give to my son Matthew Sillesbye the messuage &c. wherein I now live, situate in the Drapery, in the town of Northampton, as also the tenement in the possession of Samuel Gibbs, next adjoining to the same, and a piece of ground, lying my backside, which I purchased of the town, being part of my walk there. And I give him two hundred pounds over and above what I have already given him. I give to my daughter Elizabeth four hundred pounds, to my daughter Rebecca three hundred pounds, to my son Samuel all my freehold land at Wellingborrow (my son Matthew to make surrender of the same). Also I do give unto the said Samuel my messuage in Northampton in the occupation of my sister Cricke, near the great Conduit there, and a messuage called Collingtree wood House and the three pasture grounds adjoining, and six acres of arable land within the parish fields of Road. And I give him one hundred pounds. I do give and bequeath unto my son Nathaniel Sillesbye my messuage or tenement called Thrupp wood House, with the several closes and little wood ground thereunto adjoining, lying and being in the parish of Roade, and six acres of arable land in the fields of Roade near unto the Hide there. And I give unto my son Nathaniel all my books, for my earnest desire is that if it shall please God to make him capable that he be bred up a scholar. I give unto my sister Martin five pounds. I give to my said trustees one messuage or tenement





&c. in Bridge Street, in the occupation of Edward Martin, another messuage or tenement in a place called the New Lane, now in the occupation of Daniel Sanders, another tenement in the Horse Market, in the occupation of Edward Horne, and an orchard or garden in St. John's Lane, in the parish of All Saints, and a close of ground in St. Edmond's End, in the parish of St. Giles, both in the occupation of George Davies, upon this special trust that they shall convey the said messuage &c., now in the occupation of Edward Martin, to some honest person or persons in trust for my said sister Bethia Martyn during her life, and after her decease in trust for Thomas Martin her son and his lawful issue, failing such to my right heirs for ever; and, as for the other messuages, orchard and close, that they shall permit my said sister, during her natural life, to receive the rents &c. to her own proper use and behoof; and after her decease they shall convey the fee simple of the said messuages or tenements, orchard and close of ground &c. unto the Mayor, bailiffs, and burgesses of the said town, and to their successors for ever, to the intent and purpose that they shall fit and prepare the said messuage in the Horse Market for the comfortable habitation of two poor widows or widowers of good honest life and reputation, natives of the said town of Northampton, and more especially of the parish of All Saints, to be elected and chosen by the Mayor and Aldermen for the time being, or the major part of them and all the rents &c. of other the said premises to be granted as aforesaid to be equally divided between the said two poor people, for the time being for ever. I give and bequeath unto my aunt Clarke if living ten pounds, to my aunt Ungley if living five pounds, to my sister Harper fifty shillings, the rest of my goods, &c. to my son Samuel and my two daughters Elizabeth and Rebecca. Juxon, 29.

[The above abstract was taken from the registers of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Somerset House, Strand, London. A copy of the same will is also preserved in the Probate Registry at Northampton. The testator was baptized in All Saints' Church 17 February 1610(11), being a son Mr. Matthew Sillesbye, the elder, a scrivener who was chosen Mayor of Northampton 1631 and was buried (in All Saints') 29 March 1639. The son seems to have followed closely in his father's footsteps, for he too was a scrivener and was Mayor in 1649-50. The signatures of both of them may be found in many of the wills now preserved in the probate registry of Northampton and are so much alike that it would puzzle an expert to distinguish them apart. The elder Matthew was probably an apprentice of Mr. George Coldwell, common clerk of Northampton about A.D. 1596, and afterwards Mayor.

The property in Horsemarket left by Mr. Matthew Sillesbey (the younger) for the habitation of two poor widows or widowers, is described as follows in a case between Thomas Chadwick, of Northampton gent<sup>l</sup>, petitioner, and the Mayor, Bailiffs and Burgesses of the said town of Northampton and the parishioners of All Saints' Parish in the same town, defendants, under date Saturday 26 April 1684.\* The petitioner calls himself tenant by lease of a toft, piece or parcel of ground, with the backside or garden and the appurtenances, situate and being on the west side of Horsemarket, on which said toft stood formerly a messuage or tenement burnt down and demolished by the late dreadful fire which happened in said town of Northampton, a tenement lying on the North formerly called the Three Tuns and certain parish land lying on the South; which said messuage or tenement, soe burnt down as aforesaid is in the front twenty and five foot in the length, with the garden or backside belonging to the same, and was and now is, parcel of the lands given by the last Will and Testament of Matthew Silesby, late alderman of the said town of Northampton deceased, towards the maintenance of two poor widows, to be appointed by the Mayor and Aldermen of the said town of Northampton. The other property in

\* Book of Records of the Commissioners appointed by Act of Parliament for the better and more easy Rebuilding of the Town of Northampton, A.D. 1676.



dispute was the parish land next adjoining on the South. The Petitioner was allowed to rebuild and hold by lease for ninety-nine years &c. This would seem to furnish evidence as to the age of the present building now devoted to that charity (No 35 Horsemarket). Through the courtesy of Mr. Samuel Hull I was enabled to ascertain that the estate in the New Lane (*i.e.* Newland) was sold in 1866 for £470 and the proceeds (less expenses) invested in Consols (£482 15s. 6d.). The gentleman who bought this property built two houses thereon, now numbered 27 and 27A on the west side of Newland. The land in St. John's Lane was sold to the Bedford Railway Co. for £312 10s. I believe the Bedford and Northampton Railway Station stands on the site. The front part of the close in St. Edmund's End was sold off in 1869 to the Grammar School Trustees, who built the School House thereon, and the back part is rented (at £10 per ann.) as a playground for the school. The proceeds of the sale of the front part (£665 10s.) was invested in Consols. (£715 11s. 6d.) I understand that the income of the Fund now supports three widows, two of them in the Horsemarket house.

Contemporary with the elder Matthew in the same parish of All Saints', and undoubtedly a brother, was a Henry Sillesby, sometimes styled linen draper and sometimes mercer, the baptisms of whose children (Matthew, John, Robert, Henry, Mary, Elizabeth, Samuel, and Thomas) are to be found in the Registers of that parish. In his indenture of apprenticeship (1593), enrolled in vol. xiii. of the Town Records, he is described as a son of Robert Sillesbye of Duston. Another contemporary was Anthony Sillesbie of Duston, whose will was proved 12 September, 1623. The name of his brother Henry appears as a witness. Still another was their brother William Silsbie of Harleston, whose nuncupative will was proved 15 April, 1626. Henry Sillesby was one of the bailiffs in 1622. His wife (and the mother of all his children) was Mary Randes (married 29 April, 1602, and buried 22 October, 1632). Their son Henry (baptized at All Saints', 20 May, 1613) seems to have emigrated to New England, and finally settled in Lynn, Massachusetts, where he died. From him are descended a family of Silsby, more or less scattered throughout New England, and the influential and highly respectable family of Silsbee of Salem, Massachusetts, one of whom, Mr. Edward A. Silsbee, is now visiting Northampton in search of the traces of these ancestors of his who were flourishing in Duston and Northampton nearly three hundred years ago.

HENRY F. WATERS.

From Northamptonshire Notes and Queries, vol. v., 1892, p. 104.

The foregoing was communicated to Northamptonshire Notes and Queries last Fall, while I was visiting Northampton with my friend and townsman, Mr. Edward A. Silsbee, whose guest I was.

The following are brief abstracts of the wills of William and Anthony Sillesby, above referred to.

HENRY F. WATERS.]

The words of WILLIAM SILSBIE late of Harleston deceased that he spake a litle before his death Beinge demanded whether he would make a will he answered noe, but he would leaue all unto his wife to bringe up the Children And as touchinge William his eldest sonne if he would be ruled by his mother, then his desier was that he should haue halfe w<sup>th</sup> her Otherwise if he were not ruled by her he should haue but only that five pounds that was given unto him by his Aunt in the p'sence of George Nelson & Richard Knight & others.

Decimo quinto die Aprilis Anno dñi 1626 corā dnō Cane cōmissa fuit ad cū hmōi testam<sup>o</sup> annex — Silsbie eius relictæ et princ<sup>al</sup> legatari in cod<sup>o</sup> nominat de bene etc Jurat saluo etc

Inventarii Summa lvi<sup>ii</sup>is

Book av (1621-28) 270.

Northampton Wills.

Will of ANTHONY SILLESBIE of Duston in the Co. of Northampton, husbandman 23 July 1623, proved 12 Sept 1623

My body to be buried in the church or church yard of Duston.

I will & bequeath to Anne my wife ten pounds of good & lawful English



money and my wool, being fourteen fleeces and some of last year's wool and the bed I lie on with the furniture and a chest and halfe my househole stuffe throughout and two beastes, vid, a brown cow and a red cow and eighteen sheeps. Item my will is that if my wife will sever from my son in diett while she is now p'sent or removing from hence shall return again that she shall have a quarterne land (she paying the proportionable rent for it) to be dressed by Robert my son as he doth his own. and to be brought home for her and she to have convenient place for it and the cattle belonging to it as also for her own dwelling.

I give & bequeath to my dau. Sarah Harrise an hive of bees, which they shall choose. I give to my grand children Rebecca & Sarah Sillesbie two lambs which my son Rob<sup>t</sup> shall choose as also two coverlets the better to Rebecca the other to Sarah. I give and bequeath to Will<sup>m</sup> Sillesbie my brother & Jane Smallbone my sister two strikes of Barley apiece, to be delivered to them at the feast of St. Michael the Arch-Angel next ensuing the date of presents. I give & bequeath to my sister Howett a strike of barley to be delivered at the same time.


The rest of my goods unbequeathed, my burial discharged & my debts paid, I give & bequeath to Robert Sillesbie my son whom I make my sole executor of this my last will & testament.

In witness whereof I have to these presents set my hand Date the 23<sup>rd</sup> day of July 1623.

my overseers { my brother Henrie Sillesbie  
my brother in law Nicholas Whiting

Wit: John Coles

Henrie Sillesbye  
Edmund James

The mark  of  
Anthony Sillesbie.

[By the kind permission of the town clerk, William Shoosmith, Esq., to whom I was introduced by Sir Henry Dryden, Bart, I made a rather extensive examination of the town records and documents in his keeping, and gathered a lot of interesting notes about the Sillesby family and other names of interest to New England genealogists. I have to thank Mr. Shoosmith and his sons for the great kindness shown by them during and after this search.—H. F. WATERS.]

[In the Book of Inrolments of Apprentices, Indentures and Admissions to the Freedom of the town of Northampton (1562-1727), I found the following:]

M<sup>d</sup> that HENRY SILLESBYE (sonne of Robert Sillesbye of Duston in the Countie of North<sup>n</sup>) by Indenture baring date the firste daye of Maye in the fyve and thirtieth yeare of the raign of our sou<sup>r</sup>aign Ladye quene Elizabeth etc. hathe putt himselfe apprentice w<sup>th</sup> Lawrence Ball of the towne of Northampton, grocer, and Margaret his wyfe at the trade of a grocer ffor the terme of eight yeares, to begynne at the daye of the date of the same Indenture. The saide Henry Sillesbye doth cove<sup>n</sup>te to doe the saide Lawrence Ball and Margaret true and diligent service during the saide terme. And the said Lawrence and Margaret doen cove<sup>n</sup>te to teache the saide Henry Sillesbye the said trade of a grocer, to fynde him all things necessarie during the terme, and to geve him at thende of his terme double apparell etc.

*Irr Primo die Decembris A<sup>o</sup> xxxvi<sup>to</sup> rñe Elizabeth etc. 1593.*

1622. Richard Woolleston, mayor, and Henry Sillesbye and William Brookes, bailiffs, *a Festo die Sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno dñi 1621 Annoq regni dñi nri Jacobi Regis nunc Anglie etc. vicesimo etc usque ad eundem festum anno Revolut.*

I found also, during the Mayoralty of William Knight (1626-7) an In-





rolment of an Indenture whereby Robert Sillesby, son of Henry Sillesbye of Northampton, Linen draper, put himself apprentice with Thomas Cowper the younger, of the said town, Ironmonger, to be instructed in the trade of an ironmonger for the term of nine years from the date of the Indenture, which was 29 September last past.

In the time of Laurence Ball, mayor (1641-2) Thomas Sillesby, son of Henry Sillesby of Northampton, mercer, by indenture dat. 14 October, put himself apprentice to Edward Burgins of the said town, barber, for eight years.

Among the Admissions to Freedom (beginning A.D. 1606) I found the following:

*Georgius Randes nup. appr. Henrici Sillesbie, mercer, et iur. natali admiss. fuit decimo die Junii A<sup>o</sup> 1612 et solvit — iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.*

In the Mayoralty of Richard Wollaston (1622-3), (Henry Sillesby one of the bailiffs.) John Luck lately apprentice of Matthew Sillesby, scrivener, was admitted to Freedom 14 March, 22 James, and paid ten shillings. Also, Richard Dudley, apprentice of John Shingleton, 24 May 1623, and paid ten shillings. Again—Daniel Washington, taylor, *per concessū colloqui admiss. fuit xxvi<sup>to</sup> die Septembr. a<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> dco et solvit—x<sup>li</sup>.*

Later, I found the following:—

*Johēs Sillesbie filius Henrici Sillesbie iure natali admiss. fuit xx<sup>o</sup> die Julii 1631, et solvit—iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.*

Still later:—*Robertus Sillesby filius Henrici Sillesby, Lynnendray Jur. natali admiss. fuit xviij<sup>o</sup> die Novembris Anno Dñi 1636, et solvit—iii<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.*

*Thomas Silsbie filius Henrici, Silsbie dñi iure natali admiss. fuit xxiij<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis 1646, et solvit—iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.*

In a Book of Orders of Assembly (from 1616 to 1744) appears the following:

At an Assemblie of John Harbert, maior of the towne of Northampton, the Aldermen his brethren, lat. maiors of the same towne, the bailiffs, all those that have been bailiffs and the fourtie & eight Burgesses of the Com. Councell there assembled in the Guild hall the sixteenth day of Aprill in the Sixth yeare of the Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord Charles now King of England &c. 1630, It is agreed and ordered that Henrie Sillesbie shall haue a lease of a part of Cap lane, now in his occupation, excepting passage for the heires of George Coldwell dec., for xxi years from the feast day of the Annunciation last, upon the Rent of viii<sup>li</sup> yearlie upon Coveñts as shalbe thought fit.

At an Assembly 12 October 1635 I noted the election of Mr. Matthew Sillesbie one of the Auditors and Henrie Sillesbie Constable of the Checker Ward.

1637. It is agreed and ordered that Mr. Sillesbie, late Mayor of this town, who hath disbursed some moneys about the placing of poor boys apprentices in the time of his Mayoralty, shall have paid him the iij<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> he hath laid out.

Among the Leases and Conveyances possessed by the Town I found one in which Henry Travell of Coventry, gen<sup>t</sup> assigned and Surrendered, 24 April 1622, all his estate &c. in and to the moiety of Gobions Manor (formerly belonging to the Harrisons) to Thomas Cowper, the then Mayor of Northampton, Henry Chadwick, Raphael Humphrey, Abraham Ventris, Thomas Bradforde, Thomas Martyn, Edward Collis, William Knight, Richard Woollaston, Thomas Guttridge, John Harbert, John Fisher and Henry Syllesby, who have purchased the inheritance and reversion of the whole manor.



1621. Counterpart of a conveyance from the Mayor, Bailiffs and Burgesses of Northampton to Henry Sillesby of Northampton, linendraper, and John Scryven of the same, shoemaker, for £53-6-8, of a messuage, tenement and backside lying in the "Checkerwarde," on the E. side of the street or place called "the Cheker," sometime in the occupation of Thomas Burges, since in the tenure of Thomas Crasbrooke and now in the occupation of Margaret Ball widow, and abutting on the Street called the "Cheker" on the W., the land of said Margaret Ball on the S., a tenement of Joseph Brian gent, called "the Holy Lambe," now in the occupation of Anthony Smith, on the N. and the land, sometime of John Brian the elder deceased and now of Edward Burrows and Elizabeth his wife, on the E. &c. &c. dat. 20 December 1621. Two seals attached.

1645. Counterpart of a Conveyance from the Corporation to Samuel Coldwell of Northampton, gent (in consideration of £15.5<sup>s</sup>) of a piece of ground, part in the parish of All Saints and part in the parish of St. Sepulchre's, abutting upon a certain lane called "Sylver Street" and the land of the heirs of Abraham Ventries deceased and land of the said Samuel Coldwell and land belonging to the Hospital of St. Thomas in Northampton on the N. E. parts and a certain lane leading from the backside of an Inn called "The Lyon" leading to the Castle Hill and the land of one [—] Harris and the land of the heirs of Thomas Pilkington deceased on the S. and W. parts &c.; — which said piece of ground was sometimes a lane long since enclosed by the said Mayor, Bailiffs and Burgesses, called "Cap Lane," and was sometimes in the tenure of George Coldwell, Gentleman, deceased, and late was in the tenure and occupation of Henry Syllesby, also deceased, and now in the occupation of one Nathaniel Benbow. Conveyance made absolute. Dat. 10 May 1645.

I examined the Registers of All Saints and extracted the following entries (among others):

### *Baptisms.*

- May 1603. Mathewe filius Henrici Sillesby baptizat. fuit xv<sup>o</sup> die.  
 April 1605. Nathaniell filius Mathei Sillesby bapt. xxviii<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Dec. 1607. Bethiah filia Mathei Sillesby bapt. fuit primo die.  
 " " John filius Henr. Sillesby bapt. fuit xxvij<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Sept. 1610. Robert filius Henrici Sillesby bapt. fuit xxv<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Feb. 1610. Mathew, filius Mathei Sillesby bapt. fuit xvij<sup>o</sup> die.  
 May 1613. Henricus filius Henrici Sillesby, m<sup>c</sup>cer, p Mariā uxore eius bapt. fuit eod. die (i.e. xx<sup>o</sup> die).  
 Oct. 1615. Abdiell filius Mathei Sillesby et Katherine, uxor. xxix<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Jan. 1615. Mary filia Henri Sillesby, Lynnendrapp et Marie uxōr. eius bapt. fuit xxvij<sup>o</sup> die.  
 April 1618. Samuel fil. Mathei Sillesbie, Script., p Katherine uxore. eius bapt. fuit xij<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Sept. 1618. Elizabeth filia Henrici Sillesby, linendraper, p Maria xx<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Dec. 1621. Thomas filius Mathei Sillesby, scrivener, et Katherine xvi<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Sept. 1622. Samuel filius Henrici Sillesbie et Marie uxore. eius bapt. fuit octavo die.  
 Feb. 1625. Thomas filius Henrici Sillesbie, Linendraper, et Marie uxore. eius xij<sup>o</sup> die.



*Marriages.*

- April 1602. Henry Sillesbie et Maria Randes nupti fuer xx<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Oct. 1631. Edward Martin et Bethaia Sillesbie iij<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Sept. 1635. Matthew Sillesby et Eliz. Gray primo die.

*Burials.*

- July 1578. Robert Sylbye sepultus fuit eodem die (i.e. vicesimo octavo).  
 Feb. 1609. Parvulus, Mathei Sillesby sepultus fuit vi<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Sept. 1622. Samuell filius Henric. Sillesbie sepultus fuit xxiiij<sup>o</sup> die.  
 Oct. 1624. Agnes filia Henrici Sillesby—quinto die.  
 Oct. 1632. Mary uxor Henry Sillesby sepulta fuit xxij die.  
 March 1639. Mr. Matthew Sillesby sepultus fuit xxix die.  
 May 1642. Anne uxor Mr. Henrici Sillesby sepulta fuit xxiiij die.  
 Sept. 1643. Mrs. Katherine Sillesby sepulta fuit xij die.

On my return to London I was able to make notes of the following wills of members of this family.

SAMUELL SILLESBY, Fellow of Queen's College in Cambridge, 18 October 1650, proved at London 9 November 1650. I give unto my sister Bathiah Martin, wife to Edward Martain of Northampton fifty pounds and unto her two children Thomas Martin and to John Martine the sum of ten pounds apiece, all which sum of seventy pounds my will is shall abide in the hands of my executors hereafter to be named, to be laid out for the use and benefit of my said sister and her two Children, according as they my said executors shall in their judgments and conscience shall think best for the advantage and benefit of my said sister and her said two children. I give to my brother Thomas Sillesby, M<sup>r</sup> of Arts of Christ Church in Oxford, all my books and papers and clothes, with every other thing belonging to my chamber and study at Queen's College in Cambridge and the furniture of my chamber or whatsoever is mine in the Gallery thereto belonging, and what else I have lent to any in Cambridge or elsewhere (money only excepted). I give thirty pounds to Queen's College in Cambridge, whereof ten pounds is for the use of the Library, especially for the buying of those Greek fathers, in their own language, as yet are wanting there, and the other to be distributed to the poorest and most improving and pious scholars in the said College, according to the judgment of the President and Fellows of the said College. I give to my cousin Tymothy Rushbrooke and Ellenor his wife all the money which formerly I have lent them, together with a lease of theirs which is in my custody, which, my will is, shall be restored unto them. I give to the young "scholeboy of my Cozen Iues, shoemaker in Northampton" five pounds for his better education in learning. My will is that five pounds be laid out in plate to be given as a memorial of my true affection to my very good friend M<sup>r</sup> Ofspring. I give to Judith Ball forty shillings, who hath attended me in my sickness. The rest of all my estate, my funeral charges and the legacies aforesaid being first paid and discharged, I give to my two brothers Matthew Sillesby and Thomas Sillesby to be equally divided between them, whom I appoint executors of this my last will and testament.

Wit: Charles Ofspring, Jeremiah Whittaker. Pembroke, 190.

1650, Oct. 21, Samuel Sillesby, vice-president of Queen's Coll. Cambr., bur. Registers of St Antholin, London.





In the year 1644, according to an old parchment register of Queen's College, "M<sup>r</sup> Sillesby (was) chosen Proctor for y<sup>e</sup> yeere ensuing, beginning at Michaelmasse next, by y<sup>e</sup> Consent of y<sup>e</sup> President and maior part of y<sup>e</sup> fellows." The President at this time was Edward Martin D.D. On the 11<sup>th</sup> day of June 1644 the Earl of Manchester, under the authority of an Act of Parliament, appointed nine new fellows, to fill vacancies that had been created in April. Among these new Fellows was Samuel Sillesby. Another was William Ames. We are informed that all these new Fellows were from Emmanuel College, except John Hoare and Samuel Glover, who were from St Catherine's Hall. Mr. Sillesby was then styled Master of Art. He also obtained the degree of B.D.

His brother Thomas was entered at Queen's Coll. as a Pensioner 15 November 1644. Tutor Mr. Sillesby. B.A. 1647-8.

I have not examined the Oxford records to find traces of him there. His will is as follows:

Memorandum that THOMAS SILLESBY of West Thurrock in the County of Essex, deceased, on or about the eighth day of September 1653 &c., did utter and speak these words following, or the like in effect, viz: I give unto my brother Matthew Sillesby the moiety or one half part of all my estate; and I give unto my sister Bethia Marten and her children the other moiety or half part of my estate; and my will is that my said sister shall only have the benefit and increase of the said moiety &c. during her natural life; and after her decease that the same moiety &c. be equally divided between her two children, and that the same legacy given to my said sister and her children shall remain in the hands of John Sandford Esq. to their use, and she to have the yearly use thereof during her life, for her more comfortable maintenance; and my will is that my said sister's husband, in regard of his ill husbandry, shall not receive or intermeddle with any part of the said legacy given to my sister and her children: and I make and appoint my brother Matthew Sillesby my sole executor and John Sandford Esq. and John Ashon my overseers: which words, or the like in effect, he the said Thomas Sillesby uttered and declared as and for his last will and testament nuncupative in the presence and hearing of the said Mr. John Sandford and Elizabeth Dickens, whom the testator desired to take notice thereof.

The above will was proved by M<sup>r</sup> Matthew Sillesby the sole executor, who in the registered probate act is wrongly called son of the deceased.

Brent, 28.

M<sup>d</sup> the x<sup>th</sup> day of June in the xij<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sau<sup>r</sup>aine Lady Quene Elizabeth etc.—Chadde Browne the sone of Arthure Browne of Melcheborne in the Countie off Bedford yoman hath put himself ap<sup>r</sup>rentice w<sup>th</sup> Leon<sup>d</sup> Omston of North<sup>r</sup>ton Curriar, ffrom the day off the makinge hereof unto the ende and terme off eight yeres. And Leon<sup>d</sup> to him eu<sup>y</sup> quarter iij<sup>d</sup> (sic). And it is farther agreed that after the vij yeres be doone the seide Chadde Browne shall s<sup>r</sup>ue the viij<sup>th</sup> yere as a Jorenyman and ffor that yeres service shall giue the saide Chadde Browne fflyve marks off mony and doble apparrell for hollyday and workinge day.

[The above name, well known to New England genealogists, caught my eye as I was examining the book wherein is contained the Inrolments of Indentures of Apprenticeship and Admissions to Freedom now preserved among the archives of the town of Northampton. The Indentures of apprenticeship begin with the early years of the reign of Elizabeth; the Admissions to Freedom begin A.D. 1606. Among the latter I found the following interesting items referring to another well known name:—]



1617-18 Egidius Corey, maulster, p concessū colloquii admiss. fuit decimo die Martii et solvit—x<sup>ii</sup>.

[This entry had a cross against it on the margin, but the next year appeared the following:—]

1619-19 Gyles Corey maulster, p concessū colloquii i admiss. fuit xxij<sup>o</sup> die Januarii et solvit—x<sup>le</sup>.

[I considered it not a bad day's work when I found two such names as those, to say nothing of others which I hope to present to the readers of my "Gleanings."]

HENRY F. WATERS.

Mr. William H. Whitmore announced these discoveries in relation to Brown and Corey, in the *New York Nation*, March 9. In relation to the apprenticeship of Chad Browne, he says: "The year is A.D. 1570, and the apprentice was doubtless fourteen years old. It is well known that a Chad Browne came" to Boston "in 1638, in the ship *Martha*, when his oldest son John was eight years old"; that he settled at Providence the same year; "that he and his son and grandson were successively elders in the Baptist church, and that the liberality of his descendants is commemorated in Brown University. It is hardly probable that the apprentice, Chad, was the emigrant, as he would have been over seventy when his son was born. Coincidence of names makes it highly probable that the apprentice was father of the emigrant. As the general work of Mr. Waters for the *REGISTER* does not allow of special searches, will not some of the graduates of Brown contribute the necessary funds to investigate the clue so that Mr. Waters may do for their founder what he has done for Harvard."

In relation to the admission to freedom of Giles Corey, Mr. Whitmore remarks: "Here we seem to be on the track of the father of that stout-hearted victim of the Salem witchcraft, Giles, who was born about 1616." We trust that both clues will be followed.—EDITOR.]

WALTER LIGHT of Radway, within the parish of Busshopper Itchington and County of Warwick, gentleman, 16 March 1596, proved 22 April 1597. My will is that my body shall be buried in the chancel of the parish church of Radwaye aforesaid, near where my wife lieth, with such convenient funerals as shall seem good to my executor. I give to the mother church of Litchfield twelve pence. I give towards the repair of the parish church of Radwaye ten shillings and towards the repair of the church of Chadshunte three shillings fourpence. To the poor in Radwaye twenty shillings, to be distributed by the discretions of my well beloved friends Richard Hill, vicar there, and my executor. Whereas my cousin Robert Washington maketh demand of divers things which he saith was given by his grandmother, in recompense and discharge thereof and of my further good will I do give to him ten pounds, to be paid within one year next after my decease. I give unto Christopher Washington my kinsman five pounds, to be paid to him within one year after my decease, as before. To my kinsman William Washington five pounds, to be paid in like sort. To Thomas Washington my kinsman five pounds, to be paid at his age of twenty and one years. To Amy Wakelyn, my kinswoman, seven pounds, to be paid to her within one year after my decease. To Ursula Adcocke, my kinswoman, ten pounds, to be paid in like sort and manner. To Walter Nicholls my godson five pounds, to be paid to him when he shall come to the age of twenty and one years. I do forgive Thomas Savadge, my kinsman, of Kyneton, all such debts as he doth owe me either by bill, bond or otherwise. I do give to all my servants that shall fortune to serve in house with me at the time of my decease, as well men servants as maid servants, to every of them three shillings four pence, to be paid to them at the end of their term. Furthermore I do give to every of my god children three shillings four pence.





Moreover whereas I have taken upon me to be executor unto my brother Mr. Christopher Light and have executed the same till this time, by means whereof there are divers sums of money come into my hands more than is laid out, to the value of one hundred and fifty pounds or thereabouts, of which said sum there is ten pounds in the hands of Mr. Edward Yorke, which I delivered to John Eborne and have no writing to show for the same, now my will is that if Richard Lighte, son of the said Christopher, to whom if he shall live to the age of twenty and one years I am to make accompte of the said money, do accept and allow of all such bills, reckonings and charges, as well about his pretended wardship as other wise, as I have left in writing and is true that I have paid, and do accept of the said sum which shall appear by those reckonings to be due unto him in full discharge of all things to him by me due or payable or which I may be charged with as executor unto his father, without and contrariety or suit in law against my executor or executors, whomsoever they shall be, and do lawfully and sufficiently by his deed in writing discharge and acquit my said executor and executors of and from all debts, "dueties" and demands which were due by me unto him the day of my decease, then I do, of my own free gift, give and bequeath unto my said kinsman Richard Light all such plate which came and yet is in my hands which was his said fathers, and also such fine linens which be in a coffer in my house at this present, which were also his fathers, if he live to the said age of twenty and one years, then and upon performance of the premisses to mine executors according to this my will to be delivered to him and not otherwise. But if he shall contend in law or not accept of the said sum, as before, or refuse to allow of such bills and reckonings as my said executor or executors shall offer unto him, or not make unto him or them such discharge as is afore said, or if he shall die before his said age of twenty and one years, then my will is that the whole legacy or legacies to him by me given as aforesaid shall be utterly void and of no validity.

And also whereas my kinsman Lawrence Washington hath procured and gotten administration, after the decease of his brother Walter Washington, of the goods and chattels which were his said brothers, so that it is yet doubtful what the Law will determine of two leases of the farm in Radwaye (wherein I now dwell) the state whereof was in the said Walter Washington at the time of his decease, which leases in truth I always did mean and intend that he the said Walter and his wife and children should have and enjoy, by means whereof I rest uncertain what to give to my daughter Alice Washington the late wife of the said Walter Washington and to her two children John and Katherine Washington until the matter be decided either by law or other ways who shall have the said leases. Wherefore I do by this my last will and testament give and commit all my goods and chattels whatsoever to my well beloved friend John Murden of Ratley in the County of Warwick, who is natural father to my said daughter Alice Washington and grandfather to the said children, to the end and intent that when it is determined either by law or other ways what will become of the said two leases that then the said John Murden shall make such distribution, as well of the said leases as of all my other said goods and chattels and other things aforesaid, my debts and legacies being discharged, between my said daughter Alice and her children, according to the discretion of the said John Murden; which I mean shall be in discharge of certain covenants and agreements which were made between me the said Walter Lighte and the said John Murden at the marriage of his daughter unto my kinsman





Walter Washington. And of this my last will and testament I do constitute and make my said friend John Murden my sole executor and my well beloved cousin George Warner and my very good neighbor and friend Richard Aillmy overseers. And I give to either of them forty shillings.

Cobham, 33.

[As this family of Light were ancestors of our Washington, I give the following abstracts of wills which I have gathered from time to time. Let me, meanwhile, improve the opportunity by calling renewed attention to the error which slipped into the pedigree of Washington presented by me in 1889. Robert of Sulgrave married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Walter (and not Robert) Light.

HENRY F. WATERS.]

THOMAS LIGHT of Horley in Oxfordshire 6 January 1520, proved 30 January 1520. My body to be buried in the church of S<sup>t</sup> Awdrey in Horley. To the high altar of the same church, for my tythes negligently forgotten, six shillings eight pence. To the same church a cope and a pair of vestments of black velvet. I will have a priest singing in the same church for me two years next ensuing for the Welth (*sic*) of my soul and Christen souls. I will that there be bought at London a great marble stone to lie upon me and my wife both after her decease, and therein to be graven I and my wife in brass with all our children. To the mother church of Lincoln three shillings four pence. To the church of Hornton three shillings four pence. To the church of Rotley three shillings four pence. To the church of Rodway three shillings four pence. To Thomas Blencow and Joane my daughter six pounds thirteen shillings four pence. To every one of their children ten sheep. To John Warner and Anne my daughter six pounds thirteen shillings four pence. To every one of their children ten sheep. To Master William Pargetour my Curate, to pray for me, six shillings eight pence. I wolle (*sic*) that John Parsons, an old servant of mine, that he remain still servant with my wife and my son Christofer, and after that he is no longer able to do service I will that he remain still in my house and to have meet and drink, or else six pence a week as long as he liveth and be at his pleasure. I will that Agnes Warden, an old woman in my house, be ordered after the same manner as John Parsons. To Joane Heckes, a maid servant of mine, six shillings eight pence. To Thomas Horsman and his wife of Horneton ten shillings. To every of my godchildren one sheep. To Richard Mall my godchild ten sheep. I make mine executors my wife Agnes Lyght and my son Christopher Lyght. I make overseers Thomas Blencowe and William Malle of Adderbery. I bequeath to Thomas Blencowe (*sic*) for his labor in this cause twenty shillings. To William Mall other twenty shillings and my best gown. All the rest of my goods not bequeathed, my debts paid, and also the lease and occupying of my farm for the years that be to come, and of all the pastures and other profits that I have within the Lordship of Halse within the County of Northampton I will that my wife and my son Christofer have them and occupy them jointly together, to the use of them both, as long as my said wife liveth; and after the decease of my wife I will that my son Christofer shall have them and he for to dispose for both our souls after his discretion. William Pargytur Curate and Vicar there of Horley a witness.

Maynwaring, 4.

AGNES LYGT, widow, of the parish of S<sup>t</sup> Lawrence Marston, 20 November 1523, proved 15 December 1523. My body to be buried in the church of St. Lawrence Marston. To the mother church of Lincoln four pence. To the church of Lawrence Marston for my "leyston" and to the reparation



of the church twenty shillings. To the church of Hornton six shillings eight pence. To every one of my godchildren that be not married a sheep. To every one of my "childers childern" four sheep. To two children of William Malle, every one, four sheep, and to his daughter a cow. To Agnes Lyght my daughter my red saye cloth. To Thomas Lyght my great chest. To Margaret Blenckowe (certain household effects) and a cow. To Julian Malle, daughter to William Malle, and to Ellynor Warner (household effects). To the son of William Malles wife four sheep. To Richard Burton vicar of Horley six shillings eight pence, to pray for my soul and my husband's soul in his "bedroll." Thomas Brynknell Doctor of Divinity, overseer of this my will, to have to the profit of St John's of Banbury, six shillings eight pence and four sheep. The residue of my goods to Thomas Blenckowe and William Malle, the which I have ordained and made my executors, that they dispose them after their will for the wealth of my soul. Edmund Pargytor, priest, one of the witnesses. Bodfelde, 15.

CURISTOFER LYGHT 28 March 1546, proved 9 November 1546. My body to be buried in the parish church of Horley, if it be my chance to die there, as near to my father's grave as may be conveniently. To the high altar of the same church, for my tythes negligently forgotten, twelve pence. Towards the reparations of the said church forty shillings. "Item I will that every christian creature w<sup>th</sup>in the Parrishe of Horley and euery other man wooman and childe that dothe thethur resorte at the day of my buriall haue euery of theyme ij<sup>d</sup> to pray for my soule, and euery priste that is at my buriall to haue viii<sup>d</sup> and his Dynner." "Item I will to haue a priste to celebrate and to pray for my soule, for the soules of my ffather and mother, Thomas and Agnes, and other my freendes and for Xpeñ soules the space of one hole yerè and to haue for his stipende v<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>." I will that Christofer Lighte my son have my whole manor of Horneton and my land there called Avenettes, Little Horneton and Waralles &c. with proviso that he grant to his brother Walter and his heirs male one annuity of five pounds sterling to be paid yearly out of the said manor of Horneton. The said Christofer to have more, my moiety of the manor of Horley and the lands appertaining, within the towns and fields of Horley and Molington. I give to Walter Lighte my son my house at Salton's corner within the town of Horley that William Peter now dwelleth in, to have and to hold to him and his heirs male forever. I give to Thomas Light my son all my lands and tenements in Banbery and in Banbery parish, to him and his heirs male forever. Provision for entailing. To Christopher my lease of the manor of Horley, my lease of the parsonage of Horley and my leases of Weescotte (also called Wescotte) and Knight Hardwick, with proviso that he keep for the use of his mother, during the time of Mr. Compton's lease of Wescotte and Hardwick, three score wether sheep in the fields of Horley and Horneton and twenty ewes and twenty hog sheep in Wescotte and six kylene "other" at Westcotte or in Horley field and a nag, to be kept as he keepeth his own, certain household stuff to the sons and to Agnes Pargetour and Johan Savage. And I will that both my daughters have each of them a cow and twenty couples "so that I separte this worlde betweene carryng tyme and sammis." To a poor child called Thomas Hayes six pounds thirteen shillings four pence. To certain others and to servants in the house and to godchildren. I will that Mr. Crocker have my best ring. I will that my brother Nicholas Woodward of London have for a remembrance five great spoons which he hath in his own keeping. The

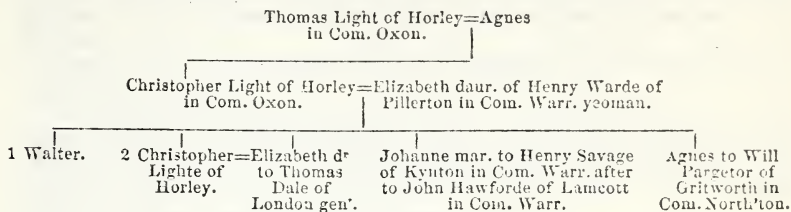


residue to my sons Christopher Lighte and Walter Lighte whom I make mine executors, willing and desiring my brother Robert Pargetor and my cousin Parson Box to be overseers &c., and I give them for their pains and labors in so doing three pounds six shillings eight pence.

One of the witnesses was John Crocker gen<sup>l</sup>.

Alen, 19.

The following pedigree of this family is taken from the Visitation of Oxfordshire (Harclean Soc. Pub.) p. 141.



In the name of God Amen I MARTHA HAYWARD of the County of Stafford being sick and weak of body but of perfect sence and memory, thanks be given to God therefor Doe make and ordaine this my last Will & Testament

Impr<sup>a</sup> I give and bequeath my Soul to God and my body to the Earth to be buryed in Christianlike and Decent manner att the disposition of my Exec<sup>rs</sup> hereafter named and as for what worldly Estate it hath pleased God to bless me w<sup>th</sup> all I give devise and dispose of in the following manner & forme

Item I give and bequeath unto my two cousins John and Augustine the sons of my coz<sup>n</sup> Lawrence Washington of Westmoreland County one negroe woman named Anne and her future increase and in case of their deaths before they come of age then I give the s<sup>d</sup> negroe to the afores<sup>d</sup> Lawrence Washington & his heirs forever.

Item I give unto my cozen Lawrence Washington son of M<sup>r</sup> John Washington of Westmoreland County one mallatto girle named Suka to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my cozen John Washington son of the said John Washington of Westmoreland county one mallatto Girle named Kate to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath my cozen Nathaniel Washington, son of the said John Washington one Negroe boy named John to him & his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my Coz<sup>n</sup> Hen: Washington son of the said John Washington one negroe boy named George William to him & his heirs for ever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my kinsman M<sup>r</sup> John Washington of Stafford County one negroe woman named Petty and her future Increase to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my kinsman M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> foot two thousands pn<sup>ds</sup> Tobbacco to him & his heirs for ever.

Item it is my will & desire that my Ex<sup>trs</sup> w<sup>th</sup> all conven<sup>t</sup> speed after my decease doe procure and purchase for each of my two sisters in Law viz<sup>t</sup> Mary King and Sarah Todd a servant man or woman as they or either [of] them shall both like haveing att least four or five years to serve w<sup>ch</sup> I doe give to them and their heirs forever.





Item I give and bequeath to my afores<sup>d</sup> cozzins the sons of my two cozz<sup>n</sup> Lawrence and John Washington of Westmoreland County to Each of them a feather bedd and furniture to them and their heirs forever.

Item it is my will and desire that my Exec<sup>rs</sup> with all Conven<sup>t</sup> speed send to England to my Eldest sister M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Rumbold a Tunne of good weight of Tobacco, & the same I give to her and her heirs forever.

Item it is my desire that my said Executors Doe likewise take freight send for England to my other sister M<sup>rs</sup> Marg<sup>t</sup> Galbut [Talbut?] a Tonne of good weight of Tobbacco which I give to her and her and her [sic] heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pruckner [?] of the County of York my gold signett.

Item I give and bequeath unto Cap<sup>t</sup> Law: Washington and his wife, M<sup>r</sup> John Washington of Stafford County and his wife, M<sup>r</sup> John Washington of Westmoreland County and his wife, Mary King, Sarah Todd and Mary Wheatley, each of them a gold of twenty shillings piece To be procured with all Conven<sup>t</sup> speed after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto Samuel Todd son of Wm. Todd a heiffer about three years old.

Lastly after all my just Debts are p<sup>d</sup> all the rest of my Estate whatsoever and wheresoever I doe give and bequeath unto Cap<sup>t</sup> Lawrence Washington, M<sup>r</sup> John Washington of Westmoreland County, & M<sup>r</sup> John Washington of Stafford County to be Equal<sup>[y]</sup> Divided between them and I doe hereby [ ] Constitute and ordaine the afores<sup>d</sup> Lawrence Washington & John Washington of Westmoreland County Execut<sup>s</sup> of this my last will & Testament. In Witnesse whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and & fixxed my Seale this 6th day of May annoq<sup>e</sup> Domi 1697.

MARTHA HAYWARD.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us: Geo. Weedon, Sarah Kelly, Sarah X Powell, her marke, John Pike.

Proved and Recorded the 8<sup>th</sup> of December, 1697.

Vera copia Teste

J. Perry

D. C. Cur. Com. Stafford.

[The above will of Martha Hayward, sister of John Washington the emigrant ancestor of President Washington, was found among the Washington MSS. in the United States Department of State, by Mr. Worthington C. Ford of Brooklyn, N. Y., who communicated it to the *New York Nation* in a letter dated Nov. 8, 1892, which appeared in the *Nation* Nov. 17, 1892. Mr. Ford, in his letter, shows the importance of this will as evidence in favor of Mr. Waters's theory of the Ancestry of Washington.

In the *Nation*, Dec. 22, 1892, appears a letter from Mr. Ford, dated December 1st, in which he quotes from a communication to him by Mr. Waters, as follows:

"It is certainly (apart from its great value for the light it throws upon the American family) the greatest discovery that has been made since I found that memorandum upon which my theory of the solution of the Washington problem (i.e., as to the English connections) was chiefly founded.

"That theory undertook two tasks: first, to identify the Virginians, John and Lawrence Washington, with the eldest sons of Lawrence and Amphilis Washington, named in the will of Andrew Knowling of Tring; secondly, to identify Lawrence, the husband of Amphilis and father of the Virginians, with Lawrence, the Fellow of Brasenose College and Rector of Purleigh. When the theory was published we did not know that there was any evidence existing to show that the parson of Purleigh was married. Probably (as it appears) Col. Chester knew; but, if so, his knowledge died with him. Then Mr. Conway, looking up documents referred to in Chester's MSS., came upon evidence which



established the fact that Lawrence Washington of Purleigh had a wife living as late as the latter part of September, 1649. Afterwards Miss Walford found the burial of Mr. Lawrence Washington at Maldon (the date being 21st of January, 1652). This was undoubtedly the burial of Lawrence of Purleigh, who had been holding a poor and miserable living a few miles from Maldon, to which there was no parsonage attached. He was, therefore, in all probability, making Maldon his headquarters. With these new facts it seemed evident that nothing really stood in the way of eventually establishing a complete parallelism between the two. On the one side we had Lawrence, the husband of Amphillis, undoubtedly M.A., in all probability a clergyman, married probably in 1633 (if we may judge from the age of his eldest son), deceased between 1650 and 1655; on the other side, Lawrence and Purleigh, M.A., a clergyman, married probably in 1633, when he gave up his Fellowship, and dead in 1652.

In addition, I was able to prove an interesting connection between Lawrence of Purleigh and his family and Tring and Middle Claydon, the homes of Amphillis and her brother. Then the negative testimony was of tremendous value. Not another Lawrence, with all our searching, could be found, except the Purleigh man, who could meet the conditions; and now more than three years have elapsed, and we can still make the same assertion. M.A.'s do not grow on every bush. The records of Oxford have been ransacked, and we can pronounce it impossible to find there another Lawrence Washington, M.A. (other than the parson of Purleigh); and those at Cambridge have been so well examined that we can declare it altogether improbable that one will be found there. And nowhere else can we look for that other Lawrence Washington, M.A. In fact, there was no other—so you may imagine I felt quite sure that whatever evidence should turn up would be in confirmation of my theory, or certainly not opposed to it.

“Take the case of that sister of the two brothers in Virginia. We did not know what her name was until the will of her brother John was brought to light. According to my theory, she must have borne one of three names—Elizabeth, Margaret, or Martha. If any other, then the worse for my theory. We learned from that will that she was Martha, who, according to my theory, was the youngest sister of John, and he, as the youthful head of the orphaned family, would be likely to assist his youngest sister. Then came your discovery of that letter written in 1699 by John Washington of Stafford Co., referring to an Aunt Howard. Of course, this must be that Martha whom we have been discussing. Now comes your last discovery, showing us that this Aunt Howard (or Hayward, for they are one and the same) was that Martha Washington, the youngest sister of the two Virginians. And she mentions sisters in England. Here would be another danger to my theory if that had been a weak one. That theory demanded that Martha's sisters should be two in number, and named Elizabeth and Margaret. Note the obliging way in which Mrs. Howard says ‘my *eldest* sister, Elizabeth’ and ‘my *other* sister, Margaret,’ and the married name of the eldest caps the climax. The naming of Mrs. Elizabeth Rumbold clinches the matter. It is the keystone of the arch we have been building, securely binding the two sides together. When we find Mrs. Mewce, the known sister of Lawrence of Purleigh, calling Mrs. Rumbold ‘neice,’ and Martha Howard, the sister of John and Lawrence of Virginia, calling her ‘sister,’ we can no longer doubt the descent of our Washington from Lawrence Washington, the Rector of Purleigh.”

The editor of the REGISTER trusts that further evidence bearing on this subject will be found in England or in this country.]

JOHN BREWER citizen and grocer of London 4 September 1631, proved 13 May 1636. I do will that after my decease my body be buried without any mourning apparel or gowns given to any but those of mine own household. To my dearly beloved father Thomas Brewer eight pounds yearly and every year so long as he shall happen to live after my decease (payable quarterly). I do will and bequeath unto my son John Brewer my plantation in Virginia called Stawley Hundred *als* Bruers Borough, only the third part of the profits thereof arising during the life of Mary my wife I do give unto her, as also the third part of all my goods and chattels besides which is also due unto her by the custom of the City of London. To my son



Roger Brewer and my daughter Margaret Brewer forty pounds apiece, payable at day or marriage or age of one and twenty. To my brother Thomas Brewer forty shillings and to each of his children ten shillings, in one year after my decease. The residue to my said three children John, Roger and Margaret, to be equally divided between them, and I make them executors, but as they are now young and not able of themselves to manage and dispose of those things that belong unto them I do hereby authorize and appoint my dearly beloved wife, Mary Brewer, and my loving uncle Mr. Roger Drake, citizen and clothworker of London, not only overseers but also full and absolute guardians unto my said children. If my son John happen to die before he attain the age of twenty and one years then my plantation to go unto my son Roger and his heirs forever. And if both my said sons happen to die before they attain the age of twenty and one years then my said plantation to descend half to my daughter Margaret and half to my wife. To each of the said guardians forty shillings to buy each of them a ring for a remembrance of me.

Administration was granted to the widow Mary Brewer *als* Butler, the testator being said to have lately died in Virginia. Dale, 66.

GEORGE COLE of Dorchester, Dorset, merchant, 29 March 1659. proved 20 May 1659. I give and bequeath unto my trusty and loving wife Anne Cole six hundred pounds, she to give bond for repayment of one hundred pounds to be equally divided amongst my younger children in case she marry again. To said wife all my household stuff and utensils of household. To my eldest son, John Cole, and his heirs all that my lands and real estate lying and being in New England in America and also the sum of five hundred pounds in money, with what I have already given him towards the same therein included. And I give unto my said son all my study of books. In case he renounce his right in the said lands within eighteen months after my decease, then to enjoy his equal part and share in all the residue of the said estate with my younger children, over and above the said five hundred pounds. I give all my other estate in moneys, credits, debts, bills, bonds, accompts, goods of merchandize and other estate whatsoever unto my younger sons, George, Stephen, Jacob and Symon, and to my four daughters, Elianor, Anne, Mary and Sarah Cole, to be equally divided amongst all, except my son George Cole, who, my will is, shall have one hundred pounds less than my other younger children in respect of the moneys already bestowed with him in Apprenticeship. My will and desire is that the house for which I have lately contracted in this town be forthwith paid for out of my said estate last before mentioned (the said sums of six hundred pounds and five hundred pounds before devised being first satisfied). My wife shall hold and enjoy the said house for and during her natural life and the reversion I give to my said son John and his heirs, he paying (after the decease of my wife) one hundred pounds to my younger children &c. Wife Anne and son John to be executors, and friends Mr. John Bushead the elder, Mr. John Heysome, Master Dawbeny Williams and Master Erasmus Baker overseers. To the poor of St. Trinity parish five pounds and five pounds to the poor of St. Peters and All Saints. A plot of garden mentioned as near the Guildhall. Elinor Cole one of the witnesses. Pell, 267.

SIR PETER COLLETON of the parish of St. James, Middlesex, Bart. 12 January 1693-4, proved 24 April 1694. My body to be decently buried





without pomp or solemnity and to be accompanied to the grave by my own family only. To my son John all my manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments &c. in England, and my lands, tenements and plantations in the Island of Barbados and in Carolina, and my eighth part or share of the Province of Carolina, with all its dominions, royalties and jurisdictions, to have and to hold to him and the heirs of his body, lawfully begotten, when he shall come to the age one and twenty years. In the mean time my loving brother in law Col. John Leslie of the Island of Barbados and Katherine Colleton my daughter and Mr. William Thornburgh of London, merchant, or such of them as shall be within the Kingdom of England at the time of my death, shall have the guardianship, care and tuition of the said John Colleton and shall receive the rents, issues and profits of the premises till he come to the age of one and twenty years; and I appoint them executors &c., in trust for the sole use and benefit of the said John, until he shall arrive at the age aforesaid, when he shall be my only executor. If he should die without issue before then I leave all my lands &c. in England and Carolina to my brother James Colleton and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten. To my daughter Katherine Colleton one thousand pounds and my Tally for three hundred pounds lent by me and paid into their Majesties' Exchequer in the name of the said Katherine and my share and dividend thereof by virtue of an Act of Parliament made in the fourth year of their Majesties' reign entitled an Act for granting to their Majesties certain rates and duties of Excise upon Beer, Ale and other liquors, for securing certain Recompences and Advantages, in the said Act mentioned, to such persons as should voluntarily advance the sum of ten hundred thousand pounds towards carrying on the War against France. To Anne Colleton, my younger daughter, fifteen hundred pounds at one and twenty or day of marriage, and fifty pounds a year in half yearly payments. To Charles Colleton, my natural son, a rent charge of thirty pounds a year, in quarterly payments out of my lands and tenements in the County and City of Exon. To Elizabeth Johnson daughter of William Johnson and Elizabeth Johnson heretofore my wife one thousand pounds. To Barbara Thacker one hundred pounds in four months after my decease. If the said John Colleton die without issue (lawful) before coming to the age of twenty one then all my personal estate shall be equally divided between my two daughters Katherine Colleton and Ann Colleton and the said Elizabeth Johnson. And in such case, and not otherwise, I give to the said Charles Colleton three hundred pounds. If the said John die without lawful issue male before coming to age and the said James die without lawful issue male &c. then all my real estate shall come to my right heirs &c. Anthony Weldon of the Middle Temple, Esq., and John Hothershall of Guiddy Hall, Rumford, Essex, Esq. to be overseers. The son proved the Will 31 January, 1700. Box, 72.

EDWARD COLLINGTON of St. Saviour's, Southwark, Surrey, joiner, 24 February 1659, proved 27 July 1660. To my loving wife Perrin Collington the lease of my house, with all the profits thereof, during the term not yet expired, if she shall so long live or continue a widow. In case of her marriage or death before the expiration of said lease it shall go to my grandchild, Edward Brookes, if then living, if not then to his sister Sarah. I give to my daughter Sarah ten pounds, in twelve months after my decease. To her eldest daughter, called Sarah, ten pounds either at day of marriage or at twenty four years of age.



Item—I give unto my daughter Isabell in New England ten pounds, that is to say five shillings unto my daughter Isabell and nine pounds fifteen shillings, the remainder of the ten pounds, to be divided amongst her children. I give to my cousin Mary Collington five pounds, in a twelve month. To my cousins William and Sarah Collington ten shilling apiece in a year. In case my cousin Mary die before the year be expired the five pounds given unto her shall be equally divided between my cousins William and Sarah, and in case the said William and Sarah die then it shall go to my brother Robert Collington and his wife. To my said brother Robert and his wife five shillings each. I make my wife Perrin Collington whole and sole executrix and my friends Mr. George Ewer and Mr. John Winnington overseers.

Nabbs, 169.

WILLIAM GREGORY, of the town and County of Nottingham gent, 18 June 1650, proved 5 February 1651. I give and bequeath unto George Gregory, my grandchild, eldest son of my son John Gregory, all those my three Water Corn mills, two houses or tenements, eight crofts, tofts, closes or pingies and eleven acres of land arable, meadow or pasture, be the same more or less, to the said mills or tenements belonging, which I purchased with the said mills, situate &c. in Lenton and Radford in the County of Nottingham; and all my tythes or tenths of hay &c. in the fields and territories of Lenton and Radford &c., to the said George Gregory and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten and to be begotten, and for want of such issue to Philip Gregory, second son of the said John, remainder to Francis Gregory, third son, then to Edward Gregory, fourth son and last to my right heirs. To Philip all my fourteen selions or leyces of meadow or pasture ground, containing by estimation seven acres, in the town of Notts. aforesaid at or upon a place there called the little Rye Hills and a close of five acres I purchased of John Heywood, in the town of Nottingham aforesaid, near a place called St. Anne Well, to the said Philip &c., then to Francis then Edward and lastly to my right heirs. I give to my brother Henry Gregory twenty marks if he live six months after my decease, and to every child of his body lawfully begotten (except my cousin Perry, his daughter) that shall be living at the end of six months after my decease, five pounds, to be paid within twelve months after my decease. I also give and bequeath the sum of four pounds to be paid towards the charges of fetching of the said legacies, given as aforesaid unto my said brother Henry and his children, they being now, as I am informed, in the parts beyond the seas called New England. I give and bequeath to my said Cousin Perrie, my said brother Henry's daughter, the sum of ten pounds, to be paid within six months after my decease. To my brother John Gregory, if living six months next after my decease, fifteen pounds. To Philip Gregory, Francis Gregory, Edward Gregory, Elizabeth Gregory, and Anne Gregory, children of my said son John, to every of them one hundred pounds, as they attain to their several ages of eighteen years. To each of the children of my nephew John Gregory twenty shillings, six months after my decease. To Elizabeth the wife of my said son John Gregory and to my said son Francis Gregory and Anne his wife, to every of them twenty shillings in six months &c., to buy each of them a gold ring. To my cousin William Baylye of Grimston, in the County of Leicester, three pounds and ten shillings and to every one of his children six shillings eight pence in three months &c. To James Chadwick Esq. and to my brother Alderman James to either of them a piece of gold of twenty



and two shillings, in six months &c., to buy either of them a gold ring. To my honored friends Col. Francis Pierrepont Esq. and Col. John Hutchinson Esq., in six months &c., forty shillings each, to buy either of them a gold ring. To my much esteemed good friend Huntington Plumptree Esq., in six months &c., a piece of gold of twenty two shillings to buy him a gold ring. To my loving friends Nicholas Charleton Esq., John Mason gent, William Flamsteede gent, and to my god daughter Mary Edge, in six months &c., twenty shillings apiece to buy each of them a gold ring. To Mr. Walter Edge and M<sup>rs</sup> Edge his wife and to Mr. Randolphe Miller, William Jackson, Adam Jackson and John Jackson, in six months &c., ten shillings each. To Thomas Widoson ten shillings. The rest of my lands to my wife Anne. The residue of my goods &c. to my son John whom I constitute sole executor.

Bowyer, 30.

VALENTINE LUDWELL of Wells in Somerset, 2 June, 9<sup>th</sup> of James, proved 9 May 1623. To St. Andrews Cathedral of Welles twelve pence. To the poor people of St. Cutberts in Welles three shilling and four. To my son Thomas twenty pounds in one year, my best bed, with the covering sheets and blankets thereunto belonging, my best brasen crock, my best pan of brass, three platters, three porringers and three saucers of "Tynne," and one of my candlesticks of copper. To Ellinor my daughter one little vessel called a skyllet of brass, one pottenger, one saucer and candlestick and ten shillings in money. The residue of my goods, chattels and debts I give unto Christian my wife, whom I make my sole and whole executrix.

Wit: Thomas Jenkins the elder, Thomas Jenkiens, William Jenkins, Elizabeth Poulen.

Swann, 49.

THOMAS LUDWELL of Bruton in Somerset, gent, 10 November 1676, proved 17 January 1678. The whole interest of all the money I am possessed of in London to be paid to my dear mother during her natural life, excepting two hundred pounds sterling out of the principal, to be paid to my dear friend Mrs. Margaret Hayes of Hallyport, near Maidenhead, and these legacies following, viz<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> James Hayes of Hallyport ten pounds, and to John Jefferyes, Mr. Edward Leman and Mr. John Browne (my executors in trust) to each of them ten pounds, and to the poor of Bruton ten pounds. After the decease of my mother the principal sum shall be equally divided between my four sisters, Mary, Margaret, Sarah and Jane. I give unto my brother Philip Ludwell and to his heirs forever all my lands and other estate in Virginia. If he die before me, then I give all my land in Virginia to his son Philip and my personal estate to be equally divided between him and his sister Jane, except thirty pounds sterling which I order to be paid to the Vestry of Bruton Parish in Virginia, to be employed towards the building a church; and I do appoint Major Theophilus Hone Capt. Thomas Thorp and Mr. Henry Hartwell my executors in trust for Virginia part of my will, giving each of them, out of that estate, five pounds.

King, 7.

ROBERT LUDWELL of Brewton in Somerset, mercer, 16 November 1678, proved 14 February 1678. Have settled upon wife the tenement wherein I now live, called Roper's tenement, with two pieces of meadow lately M<sup>r</sup> Jarvis', situate in Brewton, and the tenement in Stoke Hollway, in the County aforesaid, which I hold of Sir Stephen Fox. My wife to enjoy all this for life, the remainder being settled on eldest son Robert. I nominate and appoint my brother John Ludwell of Wadham College in Oxford,





Doctor of Physick, and my brother Thomas Ludwell the executors of this my last will and testament. To my son James Ludwell all such estate as I have or claim, after the decease of my mother, of and in two grounds in Brewton, the one called School House Close and the other Rye Ash, my son James to hold them when he shall attain the age of one and twenty. To son John three acres in the North Field of Brewton at his age of one and twenty, and all such benefit and advantage that may happen unto me from any of the estate of my brother Thomas Ludwell by the will of my father. To son Lewis Ludwell two hundred and fifty pounds at one and twenty, and all the benefit &c. that may happen unto me from any estate of my brother John Ludwell by the will of my father. To my daughter Christian Ludwell two hundred pounds at one and twenty or day of marriage. A similar bequest to daughter Mary. A broad twenty shilling piece of gold to each child. To brother Thomas Ludwell my black gelding and hair camlet cloak. To brother in law James Albyn my best hat if he please to accept it.

King, 20.

CHRISTIAN LUDWELL of Brewton in Somerset, widow, 24 April 1691, proved 19 February 1695. All the personal estate &c. either of mine own or my late husband's Robert Ludwell properly belongs to my six children by virtue of their father's last Will &c. and I give them all my right, title and interest &c. and appoint my brothers in law John Ludwell of Oxford, Doctor of Physick, and Thomas Ludwell of Brewton, mercer, my executors. I give to my daughters Christian and Mary Ludwell all my rings and wearing apparel.

Bond, 16.

AUGUSTIN LYNDON, late of Boston in New England and now of the parish of St. Paul, Shadwell, Middlesex, shipwright, 10 April 1699, proved 29 August 1699. To my beloved son Josias Lyndon, now or late of Rhode Island in New England, and to the heirs of his body forever all those parts and proportions of my house and lands near the Town Dock in Boston in New England which I bought of John Scotto and Mahittabell his sister, and all other of my estate in New England. To Anne Bellamy, for life, a tenement in Plough St., St. Mary Whitechapel, now in possession of Mr. Sparke, she paying the ground rent of fifty shillings per annum; afterwards to my cousin John Johnson, joiner. To him also all my messuages &c. in St. Mary Whitechapel, provided if my son Josias or my grandson Samuel Lyndon come over at any time the said John shall pay my said son or grandson twelve pounds for clothing him and paying his passage back again. John Johnson to be sole executor.

Pett, 136.

GRACE TYLER the now wife of John Tyler of Colchester, Essex, say-weaver, 24 May 1647, proved 19 July 1647. All that my copyhold messuage or tenement given me in and by the last will and testament of James Aldous, late of Dennington in the County of Suffolk, carpenter, my late husband deceased, together with all and singular the lands, meadows, pastures and feedings thereunto belonging &c., shall be sold within one whole year next after my decease by mine executors &c., together with Richard Aldous of Winkfield, Suffolk, yeoman &c. as expressed in the will of my said late husband, and the moiety of the money raised by such sale shall be disposed of as follows:—To Sauina Mouser, my sister, ten pounds within one month after said sale. All the residue of the said moiety of the money so raised shall then be put out and improved for the benefit and commodity of my said husband John Tyler during his natural life, and the profits &c.



paid to him every half year. After his decease I give all the residue of the said moiety as follows, viz<sup>t</sup> to my sister Elizabeth Brock of Dedham in New England five pounds within a half year after the decease of my said husband, and to John Brock, Elizabeth Brocke and Anne Brock, the children of my said sister Elizabeth, ten pounds to be equally divided amongst them, within one half year &c. To Sauina Mouser my sister and to Samuel Smith, Richard Smith, Sauina Smith, William Mouser and Henry Mouser, the five children of the said Sauina my sister, thirty pounds to be equally divided amongst them within one half year &c. To John Burgesse, eldest son of my late sister Sibilla Burgesse deceased, five pounds within one half year &c. To James Burgesse, Peter Burgesse, Sibilla Burgesse and Elizabeth Burgesse, the children of my said sister Sibilla, ten pounds, to be equally divided amongst them &c. And, with my husband's consent, I will that the residue of my goods and household stuff shall be equally divided and parted amongst the said four children of my sister Sibilla, immediately after the decease of my said husband. All the gifts, legacies and sums of money herein formerly given shall be paid at or in the South porch of the parish Church of Winckfield aforesaid. I appoint my cousins John Browne of Brundish and William Younges of Craftfield, Suffolk, to be executors. All the overplus or surplusage of the aforesaid moiety remaining shall be equally divided and parted amongst the children of Elizabeth Brocke and Sibilla Burgesse my sisters and Sauina Mouser my sister.

Consented to by John Tyler husband of the abovenamed Grace Tyler.

Fines, 165.

GERVASE PARTRICH citizen and cordwainer of London, 11 June 1647, proved 20 August 1647. I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Katherine Partrich, for life, all my messuages, lands and tenements in London and the towne and parishes of Barking, Essex, and Leneham, Kent, she keeping the same in good reparacions during that time. After her decease my messuage or tenement, with the yard, garden, orchard, &c., in Axe Street in the town of Barking, now in the tenure of William Kensum, butcher, which I purchased of Robert Knaresborough, and also those my two parcels of land containing by estimation five acres of land called Culverhouse Crofts lying at Loxford gate, Barking, now in the tenure or occupation of Richard Reeue of Barking, shall remain, come and be unto my brother Ralph Partrich, clerk, for life, and after his decease I give, will and appoint the same unto and amongst the two daughters of my said brother Ralph, viz<sup>t</sup> Mary the wife of John Marshall of Leneham, Kent, mercer, and Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Thatcher, clerk, equally to be parted and divided between them. After the decease of my said wife my messuage, with garden and orchard, called Davie's house, and the two closes called Pinnell's, at or near Great Ilford in Barking, now in the tenure of William Payne, shall remain and come unto my brother Randolph Partrich of the town and port of Dover, Kent, apothecary, for life, and after his decease to and amongst the three sons of my said brother (that is to say) John, James and Samuel Partrich, equally to be parted and divided amongst them. After my wife's decease my messuage, with the outhouses &c., in North Street, Barking, and my piece of land near Loxford Bridge, in Barking, which I purchased of Robert Knaresborough, shall remain and come unto Robert Partrich and Elizabeth Partrich, the two children of Gervase Partrich, citizen and haberdasher of London, deceased, equally to be parted and divided &c. After my wife's decease my messuage, with



barn, stable, yard &c., in Leneham, Kent, which I purchased of Benjamin Brooker, and that my piece of meadow called Millmead in Leneham shall remain and come unto my sister Elizabeth Fydge widow, late the wife of David Fidge of Feversham, Kent, Kerseymaker, deceased, for life. and, after her decease, to three of the children of the said David Fidge and Elizabeth his late wife (that is to say) James, Jeremy and Mary Fidge. After my wife's decease my messuage &c., in All Hallows the Less, London, the which I purchased of Michael Lowe Esq., shall remain and come unto James Partrich, citizen and vintner of London, son of my brother James Partrich late of Leneham deceased. After my wife's decease my messuage or tenement and garden &c. in Heath Street Barking, which I purchased of Nicholas Webling and Triamore Sparke, shall remain and come unto Mary Fidg, the daughter of my said sister Elizabeth. I give and bequeath unto my masters, the Company of Cordwainers of London, for a dinner or supper to be made for them on the day of my funeral, ten pounds. To Matthew Tarleton and Daniel Pen, beadles, of the said Company, twenty shillings apiece. I give and bequeath unto my kinswoman Anne Gillowe, the wife of Francis Gillowe, gent', five pounds. To my kinswoman Edith Richardson, to be paid into her own hands, forty shillings. To Edward Richardson forty shillings. To Dorothy Nayler, Nicholas Plowman and Elizabeth Plowman forty shillings apiece. To Mrs. Anne Carter, widow, forty shillings. To my friends William Frith, citizen and draper of London, and William Newbold, citizen and cordwainer of London, forty shillings apiece in token of my love. To Francis Gillowe and Thomas Floyd sometimes my servants, forty shillings apiece. To Mr. William Lichtfield and Mr. William Geare, citizens and cordwainers of London, thirteen shillings and fourpence apiece. To Rachel Granger, the daughter of Judith Granger deceased, forty shillings. To Gervase Michell twenty shillings. To Bridget Ingland, my now maid servant, fifty shillings. To the poor of the parish of St. Margaret Moses in London forty shillings. To Joan Aynsworth ten shillings. I make my brother Randolph Partrich of Dover, apothecary, sole executor, and give him five pounds for his pains. The residue of my goods &c. to my wife Katherine, in full satisfaction of such part of my personal estate as to her may appertain and belong by the custom of the City of London.

Fines, 172.

WILLIAM HADDOCKE, planter, now bound on a voyage to Virginia, 4 October 1648, proved 27 August 1649. My brother Richard Haddocke, girdler, standeth bound and engaged for me by obligation, dated 29<sup>th</sup> September last, unto John Corey, stiller, for the payment of forty six shillings sterling, at the end of ten months now next coming, or within ten days next after the arrival of the ship William and Anne from her now intended voyage to Virginia first happening; and also by one other obligation, dated the [?] of the date hereof, with condition of the payment of eighteen pounds to William Lucke, M<sup>r</sup> of the said ship, at the return thereof from Virginia, or at the end of nine months now next coming, which shall first happen. I have left in the custody of William Whitbye at Virginia an order of Court for the recovering and receiving of all such moneys and portion as is yet due and unpaid to me for my last wife's portion. By my Letter of Attorney I have given full power unto Arthur Parnell of Virginia to receive, keep and dispose for my use all my goods, chattels, debts and estate whatsoever in Virginia. I stand indebted to Ellen Adv, spinster, for the sum of twelve pounds. I give to my said brother Richard all my goods and





estate whatsoever in Virginia or elsewhere for the payment and discharge of the said debts and obligations. The remainder to go to my said brother.

Wit: Thomas Huger, Matthew Burchfield and James Windus Scr.

Fairfax, 122.

JOSEPH COLLYER the elder, citizen and grocer of London. 21 August 1618, proved 28 September 1649. To the poor of St. Saviours Southwark, where I dwell, ten pounds. Twenty pounds to be distributed to ten or twenty poor Godly Christians, as my executors, in their discretions shall think fit. To my brother Abel Collyer twenty pounds. To my niece Elizabeth Bourne, the daughter of my sister Elizabeth Bourne, ten pounds. To my sister Judith Warner ten pounds. To my sister Rhoda Dorton, ten pounds. I give to my sister Mary Browninge in New England the sum of ten pounds. To my sister Dorcas Slingsby thirty pounds, by three pounds per annum, for the space of ten years. If she dies before the expiration of the said ten years it shall be disposed towards the bringing up of her youngest child. Fifty pounds to be distributed amongst the children of my brother Abel and my sisters. Whereas I had threescore pounds in money of my sister Rachael, now the wife of Richard Parnell of Epsham, unto which I added one hundred and therewith purchased a house and lands in Epsham wherein my said sister and her husband have dwelt and enjoyed about ten or twelve years and have not paid any rent (the said house being worth ten pounds per annum) I do hereby remit unto the said Richard and Rachael all the rent that is past and will that they shall or may hold the said house and land during her life, paying only forty shillings per annum unto my son Joseph. And I give my said sister Rachael ten pounds. Reference to a grant made to testator, 19 May 1647, by Marlyon Rithe of Chipstead Surrey, gent, of a house and farm called Stor racks, containing by estimation one hundred and three acres (evidently a mortgage as security for payment at my now dwelling house in Southwark of five hundred pounds 27 March 1654). On the redemption of the said messuage I give three hundred pounds to my son Samuel (to be paid at one and twenty) and the other two hundred pounds to my sons Joseph and Benjamin. To Joseph and Benjamin the lease of my dwelling house in Southwark &c. and of my garden house near the upper ground in St. Saviours. To sons Joseph, Abel and Samuel all my household stuff and plate which I was possessed of before I was last married, to Elizabeth my now wife. To the said Elizabeth one third of my personal estate &c., and all the household stuff and plate which was her own before our intermarriage. To my daughter in law Anna Harris ten pounds at one and twenty or marriage. To my niece Susan Warner, daughter of my sister Judith Warner, ten pounds if unmarried at the time of my decease. To the two daughters of my daughter Savage, Hannah and Elizabeth Savage, one hundred pounds, fifty pounds each, at one and twenty or marriage. The residue to my four children Elizabeth Savage, Joseph, Benjamin and Nathaniel Collyer, equally to be divided amongst them. Fairfax, 136.

HENRY SMITH of Wraysbury, Bucks., 1 August 1681, proved 24 October 1682. My body to be buried in a decent manner. I do give unto my daughter Martha Caffock five shillings. To my daughter Mary Lord in New England five shillings. To my daughter Rebecca Lee five shillings. To my son Elisha Smith five shillings. To my daughter Elizabeth Smith, not yet disposed of in marriage, I do give fifty pounds, to be paid at the time of her marriage, if she survive after her mother. I do, out of that



dear and tender love I bear unto my beloved wife, Mrs. Anna Smith, give and bequeath all and singular my goods, chattels, leases, debts, ready money, plate, rings, household stuff, apparel, brass, pewter, bedding and all other my substance whatsoever, movable or immovable, quick and dead, of what nature, quality or condition the same are or be, as well in my own possession as in the hands and possession of any other person whatsoever, to her own proper use and behoof, whom I do hereby ordain and appoint to be my only executrix.

xxiv<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1682. Which day appeared personally Cuthbert Walker of the parish of St. Gregories' London, haberdasher, aged about fifty, and Rebecca Lee, of Wraysbury in the County of Bucks., widow, aged about thirty years, one of the daughters of the deceased, being severally sworn upon the Holy Evangelists deposed that they were well acquainted with the within named Henry Smith, the testator deceased, and with his manner or character of handwriting, and having perused the will within written and the name Henry Smith thereto subscribed believe the same to be all wrote with the proper handwriting of the said deceased. *Jurati coram* Rich Lloyd Surr. Cottle, 123.

BRIAN JANSON of London Esq. 5 November 1634, proved 13 December 1634. The poor of the parishes of St. Margaret Moses and of Beconsfield. My body to be interred in the chancel of the parish church of Ashby leegors in the Co. of Northampton. My son in law Robert Thorpe to be sole executor, and I give unto him and Anne his wife all my lands in Oxfordshire which I had in trust for me of and from one Whytinge, and all my other lands, tenements &c., and my interest in lands &c. in Ireland belonging to the Company of Drapers in London, and my share out of the rents due for the same.

Commission issued 9 December 1664 to Henry Janson grandson of the deceased to administer, according to the tenor of the will, the goods &c. not fully administered by Robert Thorpe the executor, now also deceased.

Seager, 116.

MARY GODDARD of St. Bennett Fincke, London, widow, 12 March 1635, proved 6 July 1638. My body to be buried as near unto my pew door in said parish church as conveniently may be, in such decent manner as my executor shall think fit for my degree. To Mr. Roger Warfield, minister and curate of the said parish of St. Bennett Fincke, and to the poor of the said parish. To my cousin William Campion Esquire, the son of Sir William Campion, knight, all my lands &c. in Thawite (?) Suffolk. The Lady Elizabeth Campion, the Lady Ann Campion and Mrs. Barbara Springett. My cousins Elizabeth Campion, daughter of Sir William Campion, and Elizabeth Campion daughter of Sir Henry Campion. My two cousins Henry and Edward, sons of the said Sir William. Bryan Janson son of my cousin Mr. John Janson, and Anne Janson, daughter of my said cousin Mr. John Janson. Mrs. Elizabeth Campion daughter of Mr. Edward Campion. My friend Mr. Eleazar Hudson M.D. My cousin Francis Stone. My two brothers in law John and Christopher Goddard and their sister Susan Dawes. Mrs. Fenton widow, and her daughter Wright, and her daughter Sara. Mrs. Rose Parker, widow, and Mrs. Mary Webbe, widow. Mr. Henry Huchenson scrivener and Mercy his wife. My faithful and painful servant Susan Dawes. Lee, 91.

THOMAZINE JANSON the relict of John Janson of London Esquire de-



ceased, 27 December 1658, with codicils (the last dated 29 December) proved 18 February 1658. My body to be decently interred within two days after my decease, at Katherine Creechurch, in the chancel near my friends. To my sister the Lady Katherine Oldfield, for mourning, ten pounds. To my nephew William Oldfield Esquire, and his wife, son to the Lady Oldfield, for mourning, twenty pounds. To my nieces Elizabeth and Sarah Oldfield, the children of my brother Joseph Oldfield deceased, twenty pounds, to be equally divided &c. To my sister Martha Smith twenty pounds and to her husband, for mourning, ten pounds. To my niece Katherine Oldfield a ruby ring which was my mother's. To my son in law Bryan J:anson Esquire one hundred pounds, within a year. To my nephew Robert Winch five pounds. To Daniel and Rebecca Winch, the children of my niece Thomasine Winch deceased, ten pounds apiece. To Susan, Mary and Thomasine Harrington, the children of my nephew Isaac Harrington deceased, thirteen pounds.

I give to Judith Towser of New England, daughter to my nephew Thomas Smith deceased, ten pounds. but in case the said Judith Towser should die before it be due them I give it to her child or children. I give to John Wryeth, Samuel Wryeth, Mary Wryeth, the children of my niece Mary Wryeth deceased, thirty pounds, to be equally divided amongst them, but in case any one of them shall die before his or her portion shall become due and payable then I give the part of him or her so dying to their brother Marlion, son to my said niece Mary. If any two of them die I give their parts to the survivor and the said Marlion (equally). To John, Samuel, Ebenezer, Martha, Mary and Rebecca Wyeth, the children of my niece Thomazine Wyeth deceased, threescore pounds (equally &c.). To John Barlee and his wife and daughter, for mourning, twenty pounds. To Master William Taylor, minister of Coleman Street, London, five pounds, and in case he preach my funeral sermon I give him forty shillings more. To Master Thomas Gouge, minister of St. Sepulchres Church near Newgate, five pounds. To Master Bates, Minister of Dunstan in the West, three pounds and to Master Peirce, the Lecturer there, forty shillings, unless I give it to them in my live time. To Master Samuel Winston, Minister of Everdon in Northamptonshire, five pounds. To the poor children of Ledgers Ashby in Northamptonshire ten pounds, to be disposed of at the discretion of my son J:anson and the churchwardens for the education of the same children. (To other poor and to servants). To John, Mary and Abigail Shorte, the children of my nephew Thomas Shorte deceased, thirty pounds (equally &c.). To Eusebas Shorte, daughter to my nephew John Shorte deceased, ten pounds, but if she die before it be due to go to her sister — Shorte. I will that the legacies given to the aforesaid Harringtons, Wryeths, Wyeths, John Shorte and Thomas Shorte's children shall be disposed for putting them forth to be apprentices or to be paid at their respective ages of one and twenty years or days of marriage &c.

Item I give unto my niece Elizabeth Winthrop (sic) of New England, daughter unto my sister Sarah Glover deceased, the sum of ten pounds, but in case she dies before it be paid to her hands then to go to her child or children. Item I give unto Adam Winthrop, nephew unto the aforesaid Sarah Winthrop and son to my niece Elizabeth Winthrop deceased, the sum of ten pounds. To my nephew Richard Stapers five pounds to buy him a ring. I will that my executors or overseers do invite those persons unto my funeral which are set down in a Roll of paper bearing date with this my will, and in case they come upon such invitation to give unto each





of them a gold ring of ten shillings price with the poesy in them as those have that have by me at my death (*sic*). My kindred and friends which are likewise mentioned in a paper bearing date also with these presents, to have rings sent unto them by my executors or overseers of the same value before mentioned. And I do make, constitute and ordain my son in law Thomas Essington of Brightwell Hall, Suffolk, Esq. and my nephew Thomas Oldfield, of Exon, Devon, merchant, executors &c., and my friends Master Robert Winch, silkman in Cheapside London, and Master John Barlee of Fleet Street leather seller, overseers.

Then follows a list of those invited to the funeral: Mr. Bates and his wife, M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Wryeth of Clements Inn, M<sup>r</sup> George and his wife, Dr. Reynoldes, Minister of St. Laurence Church, and his wife, Mr. Taylor and his wife, Mr. Robert Winch and his wife with their son Daniel and daughter Rebecca at the Cross Keys in Cheapside, Mr. George Cooper and wife in Billiter Lane, the minister of Creechurch and the clerk, Mistress Lee, widow at Dowgate and her son and daughter Reeve, Mrs. Kempe and her eldest son Mr. William Kempe, linen draper on Cornhill, Mrs. Sarah Robinson, in case she be then resident at Mr. Barlee's house, Mr. Drew and his wife, soap boiler, living in Thames Street near Dowgate, Mr. Lant, merchant, and his son, if in town, Mr. Jackson, minister of Faith's under Paul's Church, and his wife, Mr. John Watson and his wife in St. Clement's Lane without Temple Bar, my own servant or servants, Mr. Barlee's man and maid servant, Mr. Needler and his wife, Minister of Fryday Street, Hannah Monford.

Next comes the list of kindred and friends who were to have gold rings sent or delivered unto them: Bryan Janson Esq. and his wife and their five children and Mistress Robinson their kinswoman, Mr. Samuel Winstoun, minister of Everdon, and his wife, Mr. Smith, minister of Ashbey Ledgers and his wife, Thomas Essington Esq. and his wife, with their four children, brother Smith and sister, with their grandchild Mistress Jea at Stepney, the Lady Katherine Oldfield at Elsam in Lincolnshire, William Oldfield Esq. and his wife, with the rest of the Lady's children (*videlicet*) Mrs. Katherine, Mrs. Margaret, Mrs. Mary, Mrs. Elizabeth, Master Goodwine and wife, Mr. Blount and wife and Mr. James Oldfield, Mr. Richard Stapers at Kensington and his friend Mr. Hughett, Mrs. Thomas Oldfield, Mrs. Elizabeth Oldfield at Mrs. Sarah Oldfield's, at Mr. Richard Crossing's (*sic*), my executors, Mr. William Greenhill minister at Stewney, Thomazine Smith of Welton daughter of George Walker of Ashby deceased, Mr. Samuel Oldfield of Staple Inn, Mrs. Williams my son Janson's mother in law, Mr. John Barlee and his wife and their daughter Dorothy.

On the codicil of later date she bequeaths her gold watch to her daughter in law Mrs. Anne Essington, her diamond ring to her daughter Mrs. Mary Janson, wife unto her son Bryan Janson, her cabinet which was her mother's to her niece Elizabeth Oldfield of Exon, daughter to her brother Joseph Oldfield, her sable muff to her niece Katherine Oldfield, ten pounds to be equally divided between Paul and James Poole, the children of her cousin Elizabeth Poole deceased, for the putting of them forth to be apprentices or to be paid at their ages of one and twenty. To Sarah, Mary and Thomazine Harrington ten pounds more than what is expressed in the will, to be equally divided &c. To John, Samuel and Mary Wryeth ten pounds more (equally &c.) and a conditional additional bequest to Marlyon Wryeth. To John, Samuel, Ebenezer, Martha, Mary and Rebecca Wyeth twenty pounds more (equally &c.). To John, Mary and Abigail Short ten



pounds more. To Eusebas Short three pounds. To Mr. John Barlee's man and maid servant forty shillings apiece and to the Sexton of St. Dunstan's in the West ten shillings. Pell, 95.

[The following will imparts a value to the following collection of wills which I have gathered at different times the last few years, on account of their evident connection with each other, as shown by the recurrence of some name or names common to all or a part of them. HENRY F. WATERS.]

RICHARD WALTER, citizen and girdler of London, 4 March 1587 proved 16 March 1587. By the laudable custom of the City of London my wife Elizabeth is to have one third part of my goods after my debts and funerals are paid and borne. I further give unto her, out of my own third part, five hundred pounds and the lease of my house upon London Bridge which I now dwell in and my interest and term of years yet to come of my garden and house within the mint in Southwark, and all my lands, tenements &c. in Hartford. Having at this time but only one son whose name is Nathaniel I not only will and devise unto him the third part that to him belongeth by the custom but also, out my third part, five hundred pounds more. to be employed and bestowed upon such lands, tenements &c. as my well beloved cousin William Walter the elder, my well beloved brother in law Thomas Kempe, John Feeld, preacher, George Cheston, preacher, Richard Dennam of the Bridge and William Clayton of the same, my very good friends. And if my said son should die without lawful heir of his body, then forty pounds a year thereof shall be employed by my said friends towards the building of a school-house in Thingdon, in the Co. of Northampton, where I was born, and after it is built and paid for then the forty pounds a year to be employed towards the maintenance of the schoolmaster and usher appointed for that purpose. Of the residue one fourth part shall be conveyed to the Governors of St. Thomas Hospital in Southwark for the use of the poor there for ever, another fourth to the Governors of Christ Hospital, London, for the use of the poor there for ever, another fourth part to the Governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, for the poor there forever, and the other fourth part to the Governors of Bridewell in London for the poor there forever. During the minority of my said son my said trustees shall collect and receive the profits and cause my son to be brought up in the fear of God &c. and of the residue that shall remain in their hands at his full age make an account to him and deliver the same into his hands, he giving them a sufficient discharge. If I shall have any more children living at the time of my decease, or my wife "pryvment or grosement Incent with childe" and after delivered then so much of the said third part as shall so appertain to such child or children shall be paid unto it or them according to the custom of the said City, and the five hundred pounds shall also be divided between Nathaniel and the rest of all my children. Bequests to certain preachers, poor scholars at the Universities &c. &c., to the company of girdlers, whereof I am a member (to help five honest, poor men of that Company). To my cousin Belderbye and his now wife. To my brother Edmond Walter. To Mr. Christofer and his wife and Mrs. Wrothe, her daughter. To my neighbor M<sup>r</sup> Taylor and his wife and Mr. Rumneye, their son in law, and his wife. To my grandfather Gardner. To my mother Moore. To my brother Kempe and his wife. To my brother Ofield and his wife. To my sister Margaret Moore. To my brother Walker (*sic*) and his wife. To my brother Walgrave and his wife. To Thomas Bulbman and his wife. To my brother Henry Walter and his wife. To my sister Waxham. To my brother Dawes and his wife. To



my cousin William Walter. To my friend William Clayton. To Richard Northcote. To Mary Bagford. To my cousin Mary Gibbes. To John Heyton. To William Heathe of Bath if his sister Johane, my servant, do not marry with M<sup>r</sup> Prowde. To Humfrey Basse. All these legacies to my kindred and friend to be paid within three years. To my cousin John Walter, son of my brother Edmond. To Abigail Walter, daughter of my cousin William Walter, and to the residue of his children. To the children of my brother Henry Walter. To the rest of my sister Dawes' children (except Mary Gibbes). To my cousin Belderbrie's children. To the rest of my cousin Garrette's, by his first wife (except Belderbie's wife). To Katherine Bell daughter of my sister Waxham. To Robert Bell my servant. To Nathaniel son of Richard Northcote. (Others named). My wife Elizabeth to be sole executrix.

One of the witnesses was Robert Washborne.

Rutland, 20.

JOHN MOORE of Ipswich, Suffolk, merchant 27 October 1587, proved 2 May 1588. Refer to deed of 27 May 22<sup>d</sup> Elizabeth, between said John Moore on the one part, and Thomas Kempe my son in law, on the other part, by which one moiety of my manor of Little Brisett. after the deaths of me, the said John, and Joane now my wife, was to go to the said Thomas Kempe and Anne his wife &c. John Kempe, son of said Anne. To wife Joane my capital messuage and mausion house in Ipswich, for her life, and afterwards to Roger Ofield, my son in law and Thomasine his wife, my daughter. To Margaret Moore my daughter. My messuage &c. called Topsfield Hall in Hadley, Suffolk, to wife, for life, and then to Joane Walker and daughter &c. My executors shall sell all my tenements &c. in Little Waldingfield, Much Waldingfield &c. which I lately had and purchased of Isaac Wincolde gen<sup>t</sup> and Mary his wife (for payment of legacies). To my daughter Mary Walgrave fifty pounds, to be paid to her within one year after George Walgrave gen<sup>t</sup>, her husband shall accomplish the full age of one and twenty. I am bound to pay unto Richard Walter of London, merchant, my son in law, four hundred pounds, the residue of nine hundred pounds which I gave him in marriage with Elizabeth Walter my daughter, his wife. My executor shall pay it. To my brother Ralfe Moore twenty pounds and to John Moore his eldest son fifty pounds. To every one of the six children my brother Ralfe now hath five pounds, at one and twenty or days of marriage. Bequests to the Bailiffs and Portmen of Ipswich for the poor. To the repair of the church of Beccles. To Mr. Negose now minister of Lighe in Essex. To Mr. Warde pastor of the Tower Church in Ipswich. To Mr. Carter pastor of Bramford, and others. I make and ordain Robert Derehaugh gen<sup>t</sup> my cousin Robert Barker and Samuel Smithe of the said town of Ipswich my brothers in law supervisors and Joane my wife sole executor.

Wit: Thomas Kuapp and George Downeinge.

Rutland, 36.

ELIZABETH WALTER of Christ Church next unto Algate, London, widow, 4 December 1588, proved 23 December 1588. Reference to last will of late husband Richard Walter deceased. I his executrix. His only child Nathaniel Walter. My said son is very young. I most earnestly intreat my loving brother and sister Kempe that they would take upon them the care and charge of his bringing up. I lately bought and purchased to me and my heirs of my loving mother Joane More and my sister Margaret Moore a messuage or mausion house &c. in Ipswich, Suffolk, in which my father John Moore did inhabit and dwell. I give it to my mother to have





and enjoy for life, and, after her decease, to my said son Nathaniel and his heirs, with remainder to my sister Kempe, my sister Walker, my sister Owfeld, my sister Waldgrave, my sister Margaret Moore and their heirs forever, as next and coheirs unto me the said Elizabeth Walter. I give to my son my ring of gold which was my late husband's seal of arms, and all my plate whatsoever, as all my pots of silver, bowls, goblets, salts, spoons of silver, parcel and double gilt, and also one stone pot garnished with silver gilt, excepting only my silver casting bottle, double gilt, when he shall accomplish his age of twenty and one years. Other gifts to son and mother and sisters. To my brother Kempe, my brother Walker, my brother Owfeld and my brother Waldgrave, each a ring of gold of the price of thirty shillings. To my loving grandfather Gardyner a ring of the price of forty shillings. To my uncle Robert Barker and my aunt his wife, each a ring of the price of thirty shillings. To my uncle Samuel Smith and mine aunt his wife, each a ring of thirty shillings. To mine aunt Crane a ring of the price of thirty shillings. To my brother Henry Walter a ring of thirty shillings. To sister Waxam, my sister Dawes and my cousin Gibbes his wife, each a ring of thirty shillings. To my cousin William Walter of Wimbleton and his wife, each a ring of thirty shillings. To Mr. Robert Taylor of the Bridge and his wife, each a ring of forty shillings. Rings of twenty shillings each to Mr. Rumney and his wife, Mr. Clayton and his mother, Mrs. Greene, Mrs. Johnson dwelling on the Bridge, Mr. William Chambers' wife, Mr. Richard Norcott and his wife and Mrs. Hixon. To M<sup>r</sup> John Eaton a ring of thirty shillings. To and amongst my uncle Samuel Smithe's children one hundred pounds, at one and twenty or days of marriage. Forty pounds amongst my uncle Raphe Moore's children. Ten pounds amongst my uncle Godfrey Moore's children. Ten pounds to my cousin John Gardener and five pounds to my cousin Steven Gardyner, each at twenty and six years. Ten pounds to my cousin Margaret Gardyner and five pounds to my cousin Judith Gardener, each at one and twenty or day of marriage. Other bequests to nephew John Kempe, nieces Elizabeth Walter and Elizabeth Owfelde, William Walter son to brother Henry Walter, cousin John Walter (and sundry preachers and others). I give to Mr. Downing, Schoolmaster of Ipswich, ten pounds, to Mr. Catlyn, a student in the University of Cambridge ten pounds. Fifty pounds to be employed for and towards the maintenance of a Godly, learned preacher in the parish of St. Laurence in the town of Ipswich. Three hundred pounds for the relief of such vertuous preachers of God's Word as presently do or hereafter shall stand in any need or be in poor estate &c. Four hundred pounds to be employed either in purchasing lands or tenements to be conveyed unto the Master, Fellows and Scholars of Emanuel College in Cambridge to maintain scholars and fellows studying and professing Divinity &c. Fifty pounds towards the relief of Godly poor widows and fatherless children in London and Ipswich, fifty pounds for the relief of poor and godly householders in London and Ipswich, one hundred pounds for the relief of poor and godly strangers and foreigners that live either in London and Ipswich to enjoy the freedom of their conscience, and twenty pounds for the relief of poor prisoners in London and Ipswich. To Mr. Stoughton and Mr. Carter, ministers of God's Word in Suffolk, each five pounds. To Mrs. Crane, widow, three pounds, so that she shall continue the hearing of the Word in public assemblies. To one Inglish, a Frenchman, five pounds. (To others). To the poor in the Hospital in Ipswich ten pounds. My executors to be Mr. Robert Wrighte, preacher of Ipswich, my loving brother Thomas Kempe and Mr. Charke, preacher.



The Probate Act shows that the Christian name of M<sup>r</sup> Charke was Robert.  
Leicester, 15.

MARGARET GARDENER of Ipswich, Suffolk, spinster 5 April 1596, proved 26 April 1596. To my brother John Gardener five score pounds of money. To my two cousins Mary and Susan Hunting forty pounds betwixt them. To my aunt Thomasin Smith ten pounds. To my cousin Susan Winkoll, daughter of Thomas Winkoll, ten pounds at twenty or day of marriage. The rest of her sisters. To M<sup>r</sup>. John Burges, preacher of Ipswich, forty shillings. To my uncle Stephen Gardener five pounds, now in the hands of my grandfather John Gardener. To Eliazer Dunkon, M.D. forty shillings. To Thomas Hunting of Ipswich, merchant, forty shillings. To Thomasine Diser, the daughter of my aunt Dyer, forty shillings. To Thomasine Lawraunce the daughter of my aunt Lawrance forty shillings. To Samuel Maddocke the son of my uncle William Maddocke forty shillings. To the poor of St. Nicholas and St. Mary at the Elms, Ipswich, forty shillings. To Annis Runting, now servant with my uncle Hunting, fifteen shillings. My uncle Edward Hunting and my cousin William Bloyes to be my executors.

Wit: Edmund Barker and Robert Barker.

Drake, 23.

JOHN GARDYNER, visited by the hand of God, in Saphia 23 July 1601, proved 21 October 1601. My body to be buried in Saphia. I left with my cousin Roger Owfield, about Christides was seven years, as will appear by a bill of his hand in my power in Morroccus, two hundred and thirty pounds sterling: more for one hundred pounds sterling which my sister Margaret Gardener at her death bequeathed me, the which how long it is since my aforesaid cousin received it I refer to his own declaration: more for my wages since I went into Italy about his affairs, being upwards of seven years, at one hundred marks sterling money (after thirteen shillings four pence per mark) the year; which he always promised me, as it will appear by his letters in my portmantua, which my good cousin his wife hath in her power, and that it should be always better unto me than the wages I should have of my Mr. Stone, which was the abovesaid sum, as he himself (I mean my cousin Owfield) is not unacquainted with: more some sixteen thousand ounces Barbary money, the King allowing me for Thomas Pate's chests of drugs, and some other odd things of my own, as pictures and other drugs out of Italy, the Alcaide, Azus, for the King, offering me ten thousand ounces and at his last speech with me promised me twelve thousand ounces to be got as I can: for the said chests of drugs of Thomas Pate's my will is that he be allowed after eighteen ounces the pound sterling, free of all charges, whereof I have sent him home one thousand ounces long since. I desire that John Wakeman and William Bolderoe may make up the account, which is very plain. I remember not that I am indebted unto Christian, Moor or Jew, but only to Mr. Gore's house for odd toys of John Walter's son: for a cloth that Sir Sampson Cotton demandeth, Nicholas Ensworthe received it of him and must answer him for it. I do will and ordain John Skerroe and William Belderoe with full authority to pay and receive what shall any manner of way to me belong. William Bolderoe's wages and charges to be paid out of my cousin Roger Owfield's estate. Bequests to sundry individuals and to the poor of Morocco and Sus. To my grandfather John Gardner two hundred pounds, and one hundred pounds to his son Stephen Gardner, and if my grandfather should be deceased the whole to come to his son and his heirs. To my uncle John Maddock fifty pounds.



One hundred pounds to be distributed by my cousin William Bloyes and my uncle Edward Huntington either upon our poor kindred in Ipswich or otherwise, as they shall think good. (To other individuals). The residue to my cousin Roger Owfeild his wife and children.

Commission issued 21 October 1601 to Roger Owfeild, cousin and legatee named in the will. Woodhall, 69.

ROGER OWFEILDE citizen and fishmonger of London. 26 November 1608. proved 1 December 1608. My goods to be divided into three parts according to the laudable custom of the city of London, whereof one third part I leave unto Thomasine, my well beloved wife, to her own proper use. Another third part I give and leave to and amongst all my children. Samuel, Joseph, Elizabeth, Mary, Martha, Abigail, Thomasine, Hanna, Sara and Rebecca. A marriage to be had between Hewytt Stephens (*sic*), merchant, and my daughter Elizabeth. Of my own third part I give unto Thomasine my wife one thousand marks. To my son Samuel Owfeilde one thousand pounds. To my son Joseph one thousand pounds. To my said daughter Elizabeth Owfeild for increase of her portion and better preferment, if the said marriage do not take effect between her and the said Hewytt Snapers (*sic*), the sum of five hundred pounds. To my mother in law Jone Moore fifty shillings, to make her a ring. To every one of my wife's sisters and to every one of their husbands forty shillings apiece to make them rings. To my brother in law Robert Washebourne five pounds. I remit and forgive my brother John Owfeilde of Asheborne in the County of Darby all such debts and sums of money as he oweth me. Reference to a purchase of lands in Asheborne and to John Owfeilde's wife and sons John, Roger and William and daughters Elizabeth and Anne. To Richard Owfeilde, one of the sons of my late brother William Owfeilde deceased, forty pounds and to Elizabeth Temple, daughter of my said brother William Owfeilde, thirty pounds. To the five children of my late sister Dorothy Washebourne deceased, Daniel, Elizabeth, Mary, Anne and Dorcas, ten pounds apiece, to Daniel as soon as may be conveniently and to the daughters at one and twenty or days of marriage. To certain preachers and others. To poor students at Cambridge and Oxford, and to poor ministers. To poor householders in London that do fear God. To the poor of Ashborne and the erecting of an Almshouse there. For the support of a Lecturer in the parish of St. Catherine Cree church. To the Company of Fishmongers in London. To the relief of poor children harbored in Christ's Hospital, of poor impotent people in St. Bartholomew's Hospital and the poor of St. Thomas Hospital Southwark. The residue to my children, Samuel, Joseph, Elizabeth, Mary, Martha, Abigail, Thomazine, Hanna, Sarah and Rebecca. Reference to the marriage to take effect between the said Hewyt Snapers and my daughter Elizabeth. Wife Thomazine and sons Samuel and Joseph to be sole executors.

In a codicil of same date he bequeaths his messuage and Inn called the Spread Eagle in Gracious Street *als* Grace Church Street, London, to son Joseph Owfeild. Windebanck, 111.

ABELL MAKEPEACE of Chipping Warden in the county of Northampton, yeoman, 16 June 1601, proved 14 October 1602. My body to be buried in the church of Chipping Warden. To that church four pounds. To the poor in Warden four pounds, to be paid in eight years, two shillings a year at Christmas. To my daughter Dorothy Makepeace two hundred pounds, one hundred at day of marriage and one hundred that day twelve month





next following, and her wedding apparel. To my daughter Bridget two hundred pounds and her wedding apparel (paid in the same way). Reference made to three daughters already married, viz' Lucy, Jane and Amye. To my son Lawrence Makepeace eight hundred pounds to be paid him at the age of four and twenty years, and all my lands and rents which I late purchased of Robert Catesbye and Hugh Cate-bye, gen<sup>t</sup>. he paying to my wife Mary Makepeace, during her natural life ten pounds at two feasts in the year, viz' the Annunciation &c. and St. Michael &c. Other bequests to him. He to be sent to the Inns of Court. I desire that he may live as a modest student without wasteful or idle expenses. I most heartily pray and intreat my good friends and cousin Symon Haynes gen<sup>t</sup>, Basill Trymnyll gen<sup>t</sup> Thomas Hollowaye, clerk, George Makepeace, Richard Blasen to be my overseers and to help to assist my wife and my son, if it please God they can, by their good counsel and advice. To my daughter Butler's two daughters ten shillings apiece and to my godson Abel Nycolls twenty shillings. To my godson Abel Makepeace ten shillings. To Abel Warde five shillings. To Richard, son of Thomas Makepeace three pounds. Bequests to John Phippes, Elizabeth Bradford and Mary Lester. Wife Mary to be sole executrix.

William Harris, William Parsons and John Heathe wit.

Northampton Wills, W. 366.

THOMAS CAMPIAN of Althorp in the Co. of Northampton. clerk, 2 August 1613, proved 17 November 1613. My body to be buried in the parish church of Brington. I do give to my sister An Robertes ten pounds. I do give unto her son Valentine Robertes five pounds and to her daughter five pounds. I do give unto all the rest of her sons, Thomas excepted, twenty shillings apiece. I do give unto my sister An Blan (?) twenty shillings. To the poor of Overson twenty shillings. To Francis Write, my brother, forty shillings. To Edward Write, my brother, twenty shillings. To the poor of Brington parish forty shillings. To my Aunt Lane of Boughton ten shillings. To Mrs. Segrave twenty shillings. To Mr. Butler, Mr. Corbet, Mr. Pill, Mr. Patrick, Richard Carter, Thomas Dodridge, John Nichols, Richard Warwick, Hugh Cranfield, Peter Mackernes, Alexander Tayler and William Tarleton, to each of them two shillings and six pence apiece to buy them gloves. To the rest of my Lord's yeomen about Althorp eighteen pence to buy them gloves. To George Hollis of Davenport twenty shillings. To the poor of Wick Dive and Wick Ham forty shillings. To the maidservants of Althorp eighteen pence apiece to buy them gloves. I do give to Mrs. Jane Wasshington and Elizabeth Kelly, to each of them two shillings and six pence to buy them gloves. To Mr. Ryall of Pasman (Passenham?) my best gown furred with "Cunny." To Mr. Phillipps of Whilton my best sleeved cloak. I do give to M<sup>r</sup> Robert Wasshington my embroidered chair. To all my god children twelve pence apiece. All the rest of my goods and substance unbequeathed I do give to Thomas Robertes, my nephew, whom I do make my sole executor. I do appoint Mr. Robert Wasshington and Mr. Phillipps overseers of this my last will.

Debts owing to the testator. Imprimis M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence Wasshington 35<sup>s</sup>. It. M<sup>r</sup> Jerome Lambert of Wickham 30<sup>s</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Andry Ward of West Had-don 5<sup>s</sup>, William Witmell of Cosgrave 26<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, Old Foster the plumer of Northampton, 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>: —10<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>d</sup>.

Witnesses to this will

Wm. Phillipps

Robert Wasshington

Northampton Wills, T. 121.



MARY MAKEPEACE of Sulgrave, in the Co. of Northampton, widow, the last day of July 1621, proved 16 January 1622. My body to be buried in the church or church yard of Sulgrave. To the church of Sulgrave ten shillings and to the poor ten shillings. To my three daughters Amy Edens, Dorothy Pulney and Bridget Colls, to every one of them five pounds apiece. To my daughter Makepeace, my son's wife, one piece of gold of thirty shillings. To my daughter Trimmell one piece of gold of fifteen shillings. To my daughter Butler one piece of gold of fifteen shillings. To Mary Nicolls the bed in the blue chamber, with all things belonging thereto, as mattress, two bolsters, a pair of blankets, two pairs of sheets, one pair of pillowbeers; one table cloth one dozen napkins one towel and ten pounds. To Mary Pulney two pairs of sheets, one pair of pillowbeers, one table cloth, one dozen of napkins one towel and five pounds. To Mary Colls one pair of sheets, one pair of pillowbeers, one dozen napkins and one towel. To Frances Makepeace my embroidered stamell chair and the stools belonging to it and a pair of sheets, a pair of pillowbeers, one table cloth, one dozen napkins and a towell. To Abel Makepeace, Abel Nicolls, Michael Pulney and Abel Colls, to every one of them an apostle spoon. To every one of my children's children to whom I have not bequeathed anything five shillings apiece.

It. I give to my [\*sister Humfre and my sister Butler to either of them] ten shillings apiece. To Alis Glover, my servant, ten shillings. To my daughter Bridget Colls my Holland sheets and pillowbeers after that I am brought to the ground and am buried my will is that she shall have them so long as she hath use for them and after my will is that she give them to Mary Colls her daughter. The rest of my goods ungiven and unbequeathed I give unto Lawrence Makepeace my son whom I make my sole executor, he to see my body reverently brought to the ground and my legacies performed. And I would intreat my good and loving cousins Mr. William Pargiter of Gretworth and Mr. Christopher Pergiter of Sulgrave to be overseers, to whom ten shillings each. None of these legacies to be paid till two years after my death.

John Trelawny, Elizabeth Court and Jane Pargiter wit.

Northampton Wills, P (1617-20), 147.

THOMAS LEESON of Sulgrave in the County of Northampton, gentleman, 13 August 1614, proved 27 September 1614. My body to be buried in the parish churchyard of Sulgrave near my late wife. Bequests to son Thomas Leeson, daughter Susan and son in law William Steavens. I give and bequeath to my daughter Jane Pargiter one of my best silver spoons, the press and the "courte cubberte" which standeth in my chamber and a wainscot chest. My daughter Elner Leeson wife to my son Arther Leeson. My sister Bridget Haynes wife of Thomas Haines of Mollington. Every one of my children's children. My servant Alice Page. The rest to my son Arther Leeson, whom I make and ordain sole executor. And I do ordain and constitute my well beloved friends M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Courte, vicar of Sulgrave, and Mr. Robart Wasshington of the same. Esquire, to be overseers, and to either of them I give two shillings for their pains.

Northampton Wills, Book S., 96.

THOMAS WATKYN of Watford in the County of Northampton, 30 September 1630, proved 22 October 1630. My will is the ten pounds that I

\* The words in brackets were interlined, the following having been scratched through, viz.: "three sisters to every one of them."



owe to my brother Waterhowse should be paid unto him; — that five and twenty shillings should be paid to the widow of Samuel Lemm (?) if she be living, but if she be dead then my will is that it be paid to her executors, if any can be found, and for default of them to be paid unto any of her poor kindred, but if none of them can be found then the money to be distributed to the poor according to the discretion of my executors — that the sword which I have, or five and twenty shillings in money should be delivered to the executor of Richard Wolfe, sometimes vintner on Lambath Hill near Old Fish Street London, but if no executor can be found then my will is that the said sword and money be delivered to Thomas Wolfe, the father of the said Richard Wolfe, dwelling at Norton by Dainntre, to take either five and twenty shillings or the sword at his discretion. To the poor of Long Boughby thirty pounds, to be disposed of for their benefit, according to the discretion of my cousin Gifford Watkyn, or his deputy, within one twelve months after that the said money shall be paid into his hands &c. And the money shall not be put out to usury after the rate of eight in the hundred &c. I give and bequeath unto my uncle William Hale and my aunt Roase to each of them five pounds to buy them rings, as a small token of my love and thankfulness unto them for their especial care of me from my youth, whom I pray God eternally to bless. To my cousin Richard Walcott five pounds to buy him a ring. To my cousin John Watkyn ten pounds to buy him a nag. To my cousin Gifford Watkyn of Watford forty pounds. And whereas he saith he oweth me ten pounds I freely forgive it him. To my cousin Elizabeth Watkyn, his wife, twenty pounds. To my cousin Elizabeth Watkyn, his daughter, ten pounds. To Abigail Watkyn, his sister, forty shillings. To Wenifride Reeve, his sister, forty shillings.

Item I give and bequeath unto Mr. John Ireton of East Hadden forty shillings to buy him a ring. To Katherine Ireton, wife unto the said John Ireton, forty shillings to buy her a ring. To my god daughter Elizabeth Ireton, his daughter, forty shillings. Item I give and bequeath unto Mrs. Anne Washington mother unto y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned Katherine Ireton forty shillings to buy her a ring. To Mr. Bourne, minister of East Hadden, forty shillings. To Mr. John Stringer and Mary his wife, to each of them forty shillings, to buy them rings. I give and bequeath three hundred pounds unto my sister Eliza Waterhowse her children, which money I will shall be paid out of my lease of Long Boughby, so soon as it shall arise out of the profits of my land, provided always that the King's rent be first paid out of the profits of my land before this or any other legacy whatsoever. My will is that these former legacies which I have given and bequeathed shall be paid out of the profits of my lease at Boughby, in order as they are set down, unless my brother William Watkyn do otherwise agree with the parties. The remainder of my Lease shall be wholly to the benefit and behoof of my brother William or his assigns. And I constitute and appoint him sole executor. I appoint and desire my cousin Richard Walcott of London and my cousin Gifford Watkyn of Watford overseers for the performance of this my last will and testament.

Northampton Wills, Book OE, 1626-30, 273.

[The pedigree of Watkyn is to be found in the Visitation of London, 1633-4, while that of Ireton, showing the connection with Watkin, appears in the Visitations of Northamptonshire (Metcalfe). Catherine Washington was the youngest (probably) of the children of Robert Washington of Sulgrave by his second wife Anne (Fisher). Her brother Robert was living at East Haddon, and, most probably, her mother also, who is referred to in the above will.—HENRY F. WATERS.]



1923













